

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/







CAMBRIDGE ENGLISH CLASSICS

The English Writings of Abraham Cowley

Born 1618 Died 1667

POEMS

MISCELLANIES, THE MISTRESS,
PINDARIQUE ODES, DAVIDEIS,
VERSES WRITTEN ON SEVERAL OCCASIONS

THE TEXT ADITED BY
A. R. WALLER, M.A.



CAMBRIDGE: at the University Press 1905

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,

C. F. CLAY, MANAGER.

London: AVE MARIA LANE, E.C. Slasgow: 50, WELLINGTON STREET.



Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.

Acto Fork: THE MACMILLAN COMPANY.

Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., Ltd.

[All Rights reserved]

NOTE.

THE text of this volume is that of the first collected edition of Cowley's works, a folio volume (11½ ins. × 7 ins.) published in 1668, the year after his death.

This folio contains 'An Account of the Life and Writings of Mr ABRAHAM COWLEY. Written to M' M. CLIFFORD,' by Thomas Sprat (later, Dean of Westminster and Bishop of Rochester), following W. Faithorne's engraved portrait of Cowley and the title page (see p. vii), and preceding the Dedicatory Elegy and Cowley's Preface (see pp. 1, 4). The 'Account' states that 'Mr. Cowley in his Will recommended to my care the revising of all his Works that were formerly printed, and the collecting of those Papers which he had design'd for the Press. did it with this particular Obligation, That I should be sure to let nothing pass, that might seem the least offence to Religion or good Manners....According to his desire and his own intention, I have now set forth his Latin and English Writings, each in a Volume apart; and to that which was before extant in both Languages, I have added all that I could find in his Closet, which he had brought to any manner of perfection.'

The present volume contains the 'four parts' which had constituted the earlier folio of 1656, referred to in Cowley's Preface (p. 9). It also contains the 'Verses written on several occasions,' published by Cowley in 1663, after an unauthorised edition had been printed in Dublin. A few verse translations,

NOTE

which had appeared in the 1663 volume, were incorporated in the 1668 folio in 'Several Discourses by way of Essays in Verse and Prose' and will be included in the companion volume mentioned below.

At the end of this book will be found the variations noted in a collation of the 1668 text with the folio of 1656; the volume of 1663, and the edition of 'The Mistress'

which had appeared in 1647.

The course adopted in the case of misprints is the same as that followed in the other texts in this series; square brackets in the poems indicate where errors have been noticed, and these are explained in the Notes: but a conservative attitude has been deliberately adopted in deciding what are, and what are not, misprints, both in spelling and in punctuation. A few accents only, italic for roman signs, etc., have been silently altered.

A companion volume to the present is in the press. It will contain the miscellaneous prose contents of the 1668 folio, including the 'Several Discourses by way of Essays in Verse and Prose,' Cowley's juvenile writings, not collected by him, and his English plays. The two volumes will thus contain the whole of Cowley's English writings: it is not intended to reprint his Latin works in this edition.

A. R. WALLER.

CAMBRIDGE, I June, 1905.

THE

WORKS

OF

M^r Abraham Cowley.

Consisting of

Those which were formerly Printed:

AND

Those which he Design'd for the Press,

Now Published out of the Authors

ORIGINAL COPIES.

LONDON,

Printed by J. M. for Henry Herringman, at the Sign of the Blew Anchor in the Lower Walk of the New Exchange, 1668.

ELEGIA

DEDICATORIA, ad ILLUSTRISSIMAM

Academiam

CANTABRIGIENSEM.

HOc tibi de Nato ditissima Mater egeno Exiguum immensi pignus Amoris habe.

Heu meliora tibi depromere dona volentes

Astringit gratas parcior arca manus.

Tune tui poteris vocem hic agnoscere Nati

Tam male formatam, dissimilemq; tuæ?

Tune hic materni vestigia sacra decoris,

Tu Speculum poteris hic reperire tuum?

Post longum, dices, Coulei, sic mihi tempus? Sic mihi speranti, perfide, multa redis?

Quæ, dices, Sagæ Lemuresq; Deaq; nocentes,

Hunc mihi in *Infantis* supposuêre loco?

At Tu, sancta Parens, crudelis tu quoque, Nati Ne tractes dextra vulnera cruda rudi.

Hei mihi, quid Fato Genetrix accedis iniquo?

Sit Sors, sed non sis Ipsa Noverca mihi. Si mihi natali Musarum adolescere in arvo,

Si benè dilecto luxuriare solo,

Si mihi de docta licuisset plenius unda Haurire, ingentem si satiare sitim,

Non ego degeneri dubitabilis ore redirem,

Nec legeres Nomen fusa rubore meum. Scis benè, scis quæ me Tempestas publica Mundi Raptatrix vestro sustulit è gremio,

۲.

Nec pede adhuc firmo, nec firmo dente, negati
Poscentem querulo murmure Lastis opem.
Sic quondam aërium Vento bellante per æquor,
Cum gravidum Autumnum sæva flagellat Hyems.

Immatura sua velluntur ab arbore poma

Et vi victa cadunt; Arbor & ipsa gemit. Nondum succus inest terræ generosus avitæ,

Nondum Sol roseo redditur ore Pater.

O mihi jucundum Grantæ super omnia Nomen!
O penitus toto corde receptus Amor!

O pulchræ sine Luxu Ædes, vitæq; beatæ, Splendida Paupertas, ingenuúsq; decor!

O chara ante alias, magnorum nomine Regum Digna Domus! Trini nomine digna Dei!

O nimium *Gereris* cumulati munere Campi, Posthabitis *Ennæ* quos colit illa jugis!

O sacri Fontes! & sacræ Vatibus Umbræ, Quas recreant Avium Pieridumq; chori!

O Camus! Phæbo nullus quo gratior amnis! Amnibus auriferis invidiosus inops!

Ah mihi si vestræ reddat bona gaudia sedis, Detq; Deus docta posse quiete frui!

Qualis eram cum me tranquilla mente sedentem Vidisti in ripa, Came serene, tua;

Mulcentem audisti puerili flumina cantu; Ille quidėm immerito, sed tibi gratus erat.

Nam, memini ripâ cum tu dignatus utrâq;
Dignatum est totum verba referre nemus.

Tunc liquidis tacitisq; simul mea vita diebus, Et similis vestræ candida fluxit aquæ.

At nunc cænosæ luces, atq; obice multo Rumpitur ætatis turbidus ordo meæ.

Quid mihi Sequand opus, Tamesisve aut Thybridis unda? Tu potis es nostram tollere, Came, sitim.

Fœlix qui nunquam plus uno viderit amne! Quiq; eadem Salicis littora more colit!

Fœlix cui non tentatus sordescere Mundus, Et cui Pauperies nota nitere potest!

Tempore cui nullo misera experientia constat, Ut res humanas sentiat esse Nihil!

ELEGIA

At nos exemplis Fortuna instruxit opimis, Et documentorum satq; supérq; dedit.

Cum Capite avulsum Diadema, infractaq; sceptra, Contusasq; Hominum Sorte minante minas,

Parcarum ludos, & non tractabile Fatum,

Et versas fundo vidimus orbis opes. Quis poterit fragilem post talia credere puppim

Quis poterit fragilem post talia credere puppim Infami scopulis naufragiisq; Mari?

Tu quoque in hoc Terræ tremuisti, Academia, Motu, (Nec frustra) atq; ædes contremuêre tuæ.

Contremuêre ipsæ pacatæ Palladis arces; Et timuit Fulmen Laurea sancta novum.

Ah quanquam iratum, pestem hanc avertere Numen, Nec saltem Bellis ista licere, velit!

Nos, tua progenies, pereamus; & ecce, perimus! In nos jus habeat: Jus habet omne malum.

Tu stabilis brevium genus immortale nepotum Fundes; nec tibi Mors ipsa superstes erit.

Semper plena manens uteri de fonte perenni Formosas mittes ad mare Mortis aquas.

Sic Venus humana quondam, Dea saucia dextra, (Namq; solent ipsis Bella nocere Deis)

Imploravit opem superûm, questúsq; cievit, Tinxit adorandus candida membra cruor.

Quid quereris? contemne breves secura dolores; Nam tibi ferre Necem vulnera nulla valent.

THE PREFACE

OF THE AUTHOR.

AT my return lately into England, I met by great accident (for such I account it to be, that any Copy of it should be extant any where so long, unless at his house who printed it) a Book entituled, The Iron Age, and published under my name, during the time of my absence. I wondred very much how one who could be so foolish to write so ill Verses, should yet be so Wise to set them forth as another Mans rather then his own; though perhaps he might have made a better choice, and not fathered the Bastard upon such a person, whose stock of Reputation is, I fear, little enough for maintenance of his own numerous Legitimate Off-spring of that kind.) It would have been much less injurious, if it had pleased the Author to put forth some of my Writings under his own name, rather then his own under mine: He had been in that a more pardonable Plagiary, and had done less wrong by Robbery, then he does by such a Bounty; for no body can be justified by the Imputation even of anothers Merit; and our own course Cloathes are like to become us better, then those of another mans, though never so rich: but these, to say the truth, were so beggarly, that I my self was ashamed to wear them. It was in vain for me, that I avoided censure by the concealment of my own writings, if my reputation could be thus Executed in Effigie; and impossible it is for any good Name to be in safety, if the malice of Witches have the power to consume and destroy it in an Image of their own making. This indeed was so ill made, and so unlike, that I hope the Charm took no effect. So that I esteem my self less prejudiced by it, then by that which has been done to me since, almost in the same kinde, which is the publication of some

THE PREFACE

things of mine without my consent or knowledge, and those so mangled and imperfect, that I could neither with honour acknowledge, nor with honesty quite disavow them. Of which sort, was a Comedy called The Guardian, printed in the year 1650. but made and acted before the Prince, in his passage through Cambridge towards York, at the beginning of the late unhappy War; or rather neither made nor acted, but roughdrawn onely, and repeated; for the haste was so great, that it could neither be revised or perfected by the Author, nor learned without-Book by the Actors, nor set forth in any measure tolerably by the Officers of the College. After the Representation (which, I confess, was somewhat of the latest) I began to look it over, and changed it very much, striking out some whole parts, as that of the Poet and the Souldier; but I have lost the Copy, and dare not think it deserves the pains to writ it again, which makes me omit it in this publication, though there be some things in it which I am not ashamed of, taking the excuse of my age and small experience in humane conversation when I made it. But as it is, it is only the hasty first-sitting of a Picture, and therefore like to resemble me accordingly. From this which has hapned to my self, I began to reflect on the fortune of almost all Writers, and especially Poets, whose Works (commonly printed after their deaths) we finde stuffed out, either with counterfeit pieces, like false Money put in to fill up the Bag, though it adde nothing to the sum; or with such, which though of their own Coyn, they would have called in themselves, for the baseness of the Allay: whether this proceed from the indiscretion of their Friends, who think a vast heap of Stones or Rubbish a better Monument, then a little Tomb of Marble, or by the unworthy avarice of some Stationers, who are content to diminish the value of the Author, so they may encrease the price of the Book; and like Vintners with sophisticate mixtures, spoil the whole vessel of wine, to make it yield more profit. This has been the case with Shakespear, Fletcher, Johnson, and many others; part of whose Poems I should take the boldness to prune and lop away, if the care of replanting them in print did belong to me; neither would I make any scruple to cut off from some the unnecessary young Suckers, and from others the old withered Branches; for a great Wit is no more tyed to live in a Vast Volume, then in a Gigantick

Body; on the contrary, it is commonly more vigorous the less space it animates. And as Statius says of little Tydeus,

.....Totos infusa per artus Major in exiguo regnabat corpore virtus*.

I am not ignorant, that by saying this of others, I expose my self to some Raillery, for not using the same severe discretion in my own case, where it concerns me nearer: But though I publish here, more then in strict wisdom I ought to have done, yet I have supprest and cast away more then I publish: and for the ease of my self and others, have lost, I believe too, more then both. And upon these considerations I have been perswaded to overcome all the just repugnances of my own modesty, and to produce these Poems to the light and view of the World; not as a thing that I approved of in it self, but as a less evil, which I chose rather then to stay till it were done for me by some body else, either surreptitiously before, or avowedly after my death: and this will be the more excusable, when the Reader shall know in what respects he may look upon me as a Dead, or at least a Dying Person, and upon my Muse in this action, as appearing, like the Emperor Charls the Fifth, and assisting at her own Funeral.

For to make my self absolutely dead in a Poetical capacity, my resolution at present, is never to exercise any more that faculty. It is, I confess, but seldom seen that the Poet dyes before the Man; for when we once fall in love with that bewitching Art, we do not use to court it as a Mistress, but marry it as a Wife, and take it for better or worse, as an Inseparable Companion of our whole life. But as the Mariages of Infants do but rarely prosper, so no man ought to wonder at the diminution or decay of my affection to Poesie; to which I had contracted my self so much under Age, and so much to my own prejudice in regard of those more profitable matches which I might have made among the richer Sciences. As for the Portion which this brings of Fame, it is an Estate (if it be any, for men are not oftner deceived in their hopes of Widows, then in their opinion of, Exegi monumentum are perennius) that hardly ever comes in whilst we are Living to enjoy it, but is a fantastical kind of Reversion to our own selves:

^{*} Stat. 1 l. Theb.

THE PREFACE

neither ought any man to envy *Poets* this posthumous and imaginary happiness, since they find commonly so little in present, that it may be truly applyed to them, which S. *Paul* speaks of the first *Christians*, *If their reward be in this life*, they

are of all men the most miserable.

And if in quiet and flourishing times they meet with so small encouragement, what are they to expect in rough and troubled ones? if Wit be such a Plant, that it scarce receives heat enough to preserve it alive even in the Summer of our cold Clymate, how can it choose but wither in a long and a sharp winter? a warlike, various, and a tragical age is best to write of, but worst to write in. And I may, though in a very unequal proportion, assume that to my self, which was spoken by Tully to a much better person, upon occasion of the Civil Wars and Revolutions in his time, Sed in te intuens, Brute, doleo, cujus in adolescentiam per medias laudes quasi quadrigis vehentem transversa incurrit misera fortuna Reipublicæ*.

Neither is the present constitution of my Mind more proper then that of the Times for this exercise, or rather divertisement. There is nothing that requires so much serenity and chearfulness of Spirit; it must not be either overwhelmed with the cares of Life, or overcast with the Clouds of Melancholy and Sorrow, or shaken and disturbed with the storms of injurious Fortune; it must like the Halcyon, have fair weather to breed in. The Soul must be filled with bright and delightful Idæa's, when it undertakes to communicate delight to others; which is the main end of Poesie. One may see through the stile of Ovid de Trist. the humbled and dejected condition of Spirit with which he wrote it; there scarce remains any footsteps of that Genius,

Quem nec Jovis ira, nec ignes, &c.

The cold of the Countrey had strucken through all his faculties, and benummed the very feet of his Verses. He is himself, methinks, like one of the Stories of his own Metamorphosis; and though there remain some weak resemblances of Ovid at Rome, It is but as he says of Niobe,

In vultu color est sine sanguine, lumina mæstis Stant immota genis; nihil est in Imagine vivum, Flet tamen.....+

* Cic. de Clar. Orator.

+ Ovid. Metam. l. 6.

The truth is for a man to write well, it is necessary to be in good humor; neither is Wit less eclipsed with the unquietness of Mind, then Beauty with the Indisposition of Body. So that 'tis almost as hard a thing to be a Poet in despight of Fortune, as it is in despight of Nature. For my own part, neither my obligations to the Muses, nor expectations from them are so great, as that I should suffer my self on no considerations to be divorced; or that I should say like Horace,

Quisquis erit vitæ, Scribam, color*.

I shall rather use his words in another place,

Vixi Camænis nuper idoneus, Et militavi non sine gloria, Nunc arma defunctumq; bello Barbiton hic paries habebit +.

And this resolution of mine does the more befit me, because my desire has been for some years past (though the execution has been accidentally diverted) and does still vehemently continue, to retire my self to some of our *American Plantations*, not to seek for *Gold*, or inrich my self with the traffick of those parts (which is the end of most men that travel thither; so that of these Indies it is truer then it was of the former,

Improbus extremos currit Mercator ad Indos Pauperiem fugiens...)

But to forsake this world for ever, with all the vanities and Vexations of it, and to bury my self there in some obscure retreat (but not without the consolation of Letters and Philosophy)

Oblitusq; meorum, obliviscendus & illis.

As my former Author speaks too, who has inticed me here, I know not how, into the Pedantry of this heap of Latine Sentences. And I think Doctor Donnes Sun Dyal in a grave is nor more useless and ridiculous then Poetry would be in that retirement. As this therefore is in a true sense a kind of Death to the Muses, and a real literal quitting of this World: So, methinks, I may make a just claim to the undoubted priviledge of Deceased Poets, which is to be read with more favor, then the Living;

Tanti est ut placeam tibi, Periret.

^{*} Hor. Sat. 1. l. 2. ser. † L. 3. Car. Ode 26. Vixi puellis, &c. ‡ Mart.

THE PREFACE

Having been forced for my own necessary justificatio[n] to trouble the Reader with this long Discourse of the Reasons why I trouble him also with all the rest of the Book; I shall only add somewhat concerning the several Parts of it, and some other pieces, which I have thought fit to reject in this publication: As first, all those which I wrote at School from the age of ten years, till after fifteen; for even so far backward there remain yet some traces of me in the little footsteps of a child; which though they were then looked upon as commendable extravagances in a Boy (men setting a value upon any kind of fruit before the usual season of it) yet I would be loth to be bound now to read them all over my self; and therefore should do ill to expect that patience from others. Besides, they have already past through several Editions, which is a longer Life then uses to be enjoyed by Infants that are born before the ordinary terms. They had the good fortune then to find the world so indulgent (for considering the time of their production, who could be so hard-hearted to be severe?) that I scarce yet apprehend so much to be censured for them, as for not having made advances afterwards proportionable to the speed of my setting out, and am obliged too in a manner by Discretion to conceal and suppress them, as Promises and Instruments under my own hand, whereby I stood engaged for more then I have been able to perform; in which truly, if I have failed, I have the real excuse of the bonestest sort of Bankrupts, which is, to have been made Unsolvable, not so much by their own negligence and ill-busbandry, as by some notorious accidents and publick disasters. In the next place, I have cast away all such pieces as I wrote during the time of the late troubles, with any relation to the differences that caused them; as among others, three Books of the Civil War it self, reaching as far as the first Battel of Newbury, where the succeeding misfortunes of the party stopt the work.

As for the ensuing Book, it consists of four parts: The first is a Miscellanie of several Subjects, and some of them made when I was very young, which it is perhaps superfluous to tell the Reader; I know not by what chance I have kept Copies of them; for they are but a very few in comparison of those which I have lost, and I think they have no extraordinary virtue in them, to deserve more care in preservation, then was bestowed

upon their *Brethren*; for which I am so little concerned, that I am ashamed of the *arrogancy* of the *word*, when I said, I had lost them.

The Second, is called, The Mistress, [or] Love-Verses; for so it is, that Poets are scarce thought Free-men of their Company, without paying some duties, and obliging themselves to be true to Love. Sooner or later they must all pass through that Tryal, like some Mahumetan Monks, that are bound by their Order, once at least, in their life, to make a Pilgrimage to Meca,

In furias ignėmą; ruunt; Amor omnibus idem.

But we must not always make a judgment of their manners from their writings of this kind; as the Romanists uncharitably do of Beza, for a few lascivious Sonnets composed by him in his youth. It is not in this sense that Poesie is said to be a kind of Painting; it is not the Picture of the Poet, but of things and persons imagined by him. He may be in his own practice and disposition a Philosopher, nay a Stoick, and yet speak sometimes with the softness of an amorous Sappho.

Feret & rubus asper Amomum.

He professes too much the use of Fables (though without the malice of deceiving) to have his testimony taken even against himself. Neither would I here be misunderstood, as if I affected so much gravity, as to be ashamed to be thought really in Love. On the contrary, I cannot have a good opinion of any man who is not at least capable of being so. But I speak it to excuse some expressions (if such there be) which may happen to offend the severity of supercilious Readers; for much Excess is to be allowed in Love, and even more in Poetry; so we avoid the two unpardonable vices in both, which are Obscenity and Prophaneness, of which I am sure, if my words be ever guilty, they have ill represented my thoughts and intentions. And if, notwithstanding all this, the lightness of the matter here displease any body; he may find wherewithal to content his more serious inclinations in the weight and height of the ensuing Arguments.

For as for the *Pindarick Odes* (which is the third part) I am in great doubt whether they will be understood by most *Readers*; nay, even by very many who are well enough acquainted with

Digitized by Google

THE PREFACE

the common Roads, and ordinary Tracks of Poesie. They either are, or at least were meant to be, of that kind of Stile which Dion. Halicarnasseus calls, Μεγαλοφυές καὶ ήδὺ μετά δεινότητος, and which he attributes to Alcaus: The digressions are many, and sudden, and sometimes long, according to the fashion of all Lyriques, and of Pindar above all men living. The Figures are unusual and bold, even to Temeritie, and such as I durst not have to do withal in any other kind of Poetry: The Numbers are various and irregular, and sometimes (especially some of the long ones) seem harsh and uncouth, if the just measures and cadencies be not observed in the Pronunciation. So that almost all their Sweetness and Numerosity (which is to be found, if I mistake not, in the roughest, if rightly repeated) lies in a manner wholly at the Mercy of the Reader. I have briefly described the nature of these Verses, in the Ode entituled, The Resurrection: And though the Liberty of them may incline a man to believe them easie to be composed, yet the undertaker will find it otherwise.

...Ut sibi quivis
Speret idem, multum sudet frustråq, laboret
Ausus idem....

I come now to the last Part, which is Davideis, or an Heroical Poem of the Troubles of David; which I designed into Twelve Books; not for the Tribes sake, but after the Pattern of our Master Virgil; and intended to close all with that most Poetical and excellent Elegie of Davids on the death of Saul and Jonathan: For I had no mind to carry him quite on to his Anointing at Hebron, because it is the custom of Heroick Poets (as we see by the examples of Homer and Virgil, whom we should do ill to forsake to imitate others) never to come to the full end of their Story; but onely so near, that every one may see it; as men commonly play not out the game, when it is evident that they can win it, but lay down their Cards, and take up what they have won. This, I say, was the whole Design, in which there are many noble and fertile Arguments behind; as, The barbarous cruelty of Saul to the Priests at Nob, the several flights and escapes of David, with the manner of his living in the Wilderness, the Funeral of Samuel, the love of Abigal, the sacking of Ziglag, the loss and

recovery of Davids wives from the Amalekites, the Witch of Endor, the War with the Philistines, and the Battel of Gilboa; all which I meant to interweave upon several occasions, with most of the illustrious Stories of the Old Testament, and to embellish with the most remarkable Antiquities of the Yews, and of other Nations before or at that Age. But I have had neither Leisure hitherto, nor have Appetite at present to finish the work, or so much as to revise that part which is done with that care which I resolved to bestow upon it, and which the Dignity of the Matter well deserves. For what worthier subject could have been chosen among all the Treasuries of past times, then the Life of this young Prince; who from so small beginnings, through such infinite troubles and oppositions, by such miraculous virtues and excellencies, and with such incomparable variety of wonderful actions and accidents, became the greatest Monarch that ever sat on the most famous Throne of the whole Earth? whom should a Poet more justly seek to bonour, then the highest Person who ever bonoured his Profession? whom a Christian Poet, rather then the man after Gods own heart, and the man who had that sacred pre-eminence above all other Princes, to be the best and mightiest of that Royal Race from whence Christ himself, according to the flesh disdained not to descend? When I consider this, and how many other bright and magnificent subjects of the like nature, the Holy Scripture affords and proffers, as it were, to Poesie, in the wise managing and illustrating whereof, the Glory of God Almighty might be joyned with the singular utility and noblest delight of Mankind; It is not without grief and indignation that I behold that Divine Science employing all her inexhaustible riches of Wit and Eloquence, either in the wicked and beggerly Flattery of great persons, or the unmanly Idolizing of Foolish Women, or the wretched affectation of scurril Laughter, or at best on the confused antiquated Dreams of senseless Fables and Metamorphoses. Amongst all holy and consecrated things which the Devil ever stole [and] alienated from the service of the Deity; as Altars, Temples, Sacrifices, Prayers, and the like; there is none that he so universally, and so long usurpt, as Poetry. It is time to recover it out of the Tyrants hands, and to restore it to the Kingdom of God, who is the Father of it. It is time to Baptize it in Fordan, for it will never become

THE PREFACE

clean by bathing in the Water of Damascus. There wants, methinks, but the Conversion of That, and the Jews, for the accomplishment of the Kingdom of Christ. And as men before their receiving of the Faith, do not without some carnal reluctancies, apprehend the bonds and fetters of it, but find it afterwards to be the truest and greatest Liberty: It will fare no otherwise with this Art, after the Regeneration of it; it will meet with wonderful variety of new, more beautiful, and more delightful Objects; neither will it want Room, by being confined There is not so great a Lye to be found in any Paet, as the vulgar conceit of men, that Lying is Essential to good Paetry. Were there never so wholesome Nourishment; to be had (but alas, it breeds nothing but Diseases) out of these boasted Feasts of Love and Fables; yet, methinks, the unalterable continuance of the Diet should make us Nauseate it: For it is almost impossible to serve up any new Dish of that kind. They are all but the Cold-meats of the Antients, new-heated, and new set forth. I do not at all wonder that the old Poets made some rich crops out of these grounds; the heart of the Soil was not then wrought out with continual Tillage: But what can we expect now, who come a Gleaning, not after the first Reapers, but after the very Beggars? Besides, though those mad stories of the Gods and Heroes, seem in themselves so ridiculous; yet they were then the whole Body (or rather Chaos) of the Theologie of those times. They were believed by all but a few Philosophers, and perhaps some Atheists, and served to good purpose among the wulgar, (as pitiful things as they are) in strengthening the authority of Law with the terrors of Conscience, and expectation of certain rewards, and unavoidable punishments. There was no other Religion, and therefore that was better then none at all. But to us who have no need of them, to us who deride their folly, and are wearied with their impertinencies, they ought to appear no better arguments for Verse, then those of their worthy Successors, the Knights Errant. What can we imagine more proper for the ornaments of Wit or Learning in the story of Deucalion, then in that of Noah? why will not the actions of Sampson afford as plentiful matter as the Labors of Hercules? why is not Jeptha's Daughter as good a woman as Iphigenia? and the friendship of David and Yonathan more worthy celebration, then that of Theseus and

Perithous? Does not the passage of Moses and the Israelites into the Holy Land, yield incomparably more Poetical variety. then the voyages of Ulysses or Eneas? Are the obsolete thread-bare tales of Thebes and Troy, half so stored with great, heroical and supernatural actions (since Verse will needs find or make such) as the wars of Joshua, of the Judges, of David, and divers others? Can all the Transformations of the Gods give such copious hints to flourish and expatiate on, as the true Miracles of Christ, or of his Prophets, and Apostles? what do I instance in these few particulars? All the Books of the Bible are either already most admirable, and exalted pieces of Poesie, or are the best Materials in the world for it. Yet, though they be in themselves so proper to be made use of for this purpose; None but a good Artist will know how to do it: neither must we think to cut and polish Diamonds with so little pains and skill as we do Marble. For if any man design to compose a Sacred Poem, by only turning a story of the Scripture, like Mr. Quarles's, or some other godly matter, like Mr. Heywood of Angels, into Rhyme; He is so far from elevating of Poesie, that he only abases Divinity. In brief, he who can write a prophane Poem well, may write a Divine one better; but he who can do that but ill, will do this much worse. The same fertility of Invention, the same wisdom of Disposition; the same Judgment in observance of Decencies; the same lustre and vigor of Elecution; the same modesty and majestie of Number; briefly the same kind of Habit, is required to both; only this latter allows better stuff, and therefore would look more deformedly, if ill drest in it. I am far from assuming to my self to have fulfilled the duty of this weighty undertaking; But sure I am, that there is nothing yet in our Language (nor perhaps in any) that is in any degree answerable to the Idea that I conceive of it. And I shall be ambitious of no other fruit from this weak and imperfect attempt of mine, but the opening of a way to the courage and industry of some other persons, who may be better able to perform it throughly and successfully.

Miscellanies

THE

MOTTO.

Tentanda via est, &c.

Hat shall I do to be for ever known, And make the Age to come my own? I shall like Beasts or Common People dy, Unless you write my Elegy;

Whilst others Great, by being Born are grown, Their Mothers Labour, not their own.

In this Scale Gold, in th'other Fame does ly,

The weight of that, mounts this so high. These men are Fortunes Jewels, moulded bright; Brought forth with their own fire and light.

If I, her vulgar stone for either look; Out of my self it must be strook.

Yet I must on; what sound is't strikes mine ear? Sure I Fames Trumpet hear.

It sounds like the last Trumpet; for it can Raise up the bur'ied Man.

Unpast Alpes stop me, but I'll cut through all, And march, the Muses Hannibal.

Hence all the *flattering vanities* that lay Nets of Roses in the way.

Hence the desire of Honors, or Estate; And all, that is not above Fate.

Hence Love himself, that Tyrant of my days, Which intercepts my coming praise.

Come my best Friends, my Books, and lead me on; 'Tis time that I were gon.

Welcome, great Stagirite, and teach me now

All I was born to know. Thy Scholars vict'ries thou dost far out-do:

He conquer'd th' Earth, the whole World you.

Welcome learn'd Cicero, whose blest Tongue and Wit Preserves Romes greatness yet.

Thou art the first of Ora'tors; only he Who best can praise Thee, next must be.

Welcome the Mantu'an Swan, Virgil the Wise, Whose verse walks highest, but not flies.

Who brought green Poesie to her perfect Age; And made that Art which was a Rage.

Tell me, ye mighty Three, what shall I do To be like one of you.

But you have climb'd the Mountains top, there sit On the calm flour'ishing head of it,

And whilst with wearied steps we upward go, See Us, and Clouds below.

ODE.

Of Wit.

'Ell me, O tell, what kind of thing is Wit, Thou who Master art of it. For the First matter loves Variety less; Less Women love't, either in Love or Dress. A thousand different shapes it bears, Comely in thousand shapes appears. Yonder we saw it plain; and here 'tis now, Like Spirits in a Place, we know not How.

MISCELLANIES

[2.]

London that vents of false Ware so much store,
In no Ware deceives us more.

For men led by the Colour, and the Shape,
Like Zeuxes Birds fly to the painted Grape;
Some things do through our Judgment pass
As through a Multiplying Glass.

And sometimes, if the Object be too far,
We take a Falling Meteor for a Star.

3.

Hence 'tis a Wit that greatest word of Fame
Grows such a common Name.

And Wits by our Creation they become,
Just so, as Tit'lar Bishops made at Rome.

'Tis not a Tale, 'tis not a Jest
Admir'd with Laughter at a feast,
Nor florid Talk which can that Title gain;
The Proofs of Wit for ever must remain.

4

'Tis not to force some lifeless Verses meet
With their five gowty feet.

All ev'ry where, like Mans, must be the Soul,
And Reason the Inferior Powers controul.

Such were the Numbers which could call
The Stones into the Theban wall.

Such Miracles are ceast; and now we see
No Towns or Houses rais'd by Poetrie.

5.

Yet 'tis not to adorn, and gild each part;
That shows more Cost, then Art.

Jewels at Nose and Lips but ill appear;
Rather then all things Wit, let none be there.
Several Lights will not be seen,
If there be nothing else between.

Men doubt, because they stand so thick i' th' skie,
If those be Stars which paint the Galaxie.

17

6.

'Tis not when two like words make up one noise;

Jests for Dutch Men, and English Boys.

In which who finds out Wit, the same may see
In An'grams and Acrostiques Poetrie.

Much less can that have any place
At which a Virgin hides her face,
Such Dross the Fire must purge away; 'tis just
The Author blush, there where the Reader must.

7.

'Tis not such Lines as almost crack the Stage
When Bajazet begins to rage.
Nor a tall Meta'phor in the Bombast way,
Nor the dry chips of short lung'd Seneca.
Nor upon all things to obtrude,
And force some odd Similitude.
What is it then, which like the Power Divine
We only can by Negatives define?

8.

In a true piece of Wit all things must be,
Yet all things there agree.

As in the Ark, joyn'd without force or strife,
All Creatures dwelt; all Creatures that had Life.
Or as the Primitive Forms of all
(If we compare great things with small)
Which without Discord or Confusion lie,
In that strange Mirror of the Deitie.

9.

But Love that moulds One Man up out of Two,
Makes me forget and injure you.

I took you for my self sure when I thought
That you in any thing were to be Taught.

Correct my error with thy Pen;
And if any ask me then,
What thing right Wit, and height of Genius is,
I'll onely shew your Lines, and say, 'Tis This.

MISCELLANIES

To the Lord Falkland.

For his safe Return from the Northern Expedition against the SCOTS.

Reat is thy Charge, O North; be wise and just, I England commits her Falkland to thy trust; Return him safe: Learning would rather choose Her Bodley, or her Vatican to loose. All things that are but writ or printed there, In his unbounded Breast engraven are. There all the Sciences together meet, And every Art does all her Kindred greet, Yet justle not, nor quarrel; but as well Agree as in some Common Principle. So in an Army govern'd right we see (Though out of several Countrys rais'd it be) That all their Order and their Place maintain, The English, Dutch, the Frenchmen and the Dane. So thousand diverse Species fill the aire, Yet neither crowd nor mix confus'dly there, Beasts, Houses, Trees, and Men together lye, Yet enter undisturb'd into the Eye.

And this great Prince of Knowledge is by Fate Thrust into th' noise and business of a State, All Virtues, and some Customs of the Court, Other mens Labour, are at least his Sport. Whilst we who can no action undertake, Whom Idleness it self might Learned make, Who hear of nothing, and as yet scarce know, Whether the Scots in England be or no. Pace dully on, oft tire, and often stay, Yet see his nimble Pegasus fly away. 'Tis Natures fault who did thus partial grow, And her Estate of Wit on One bestow. Whilst we like younger Brothers, get at best But a small stock, and must work out the rest. How could he answer't, should the State think fit To question a Monopoly of Wit?

Such is the Man whom we require the same We lent the North; untoucht as is his Fame. He is too good for War, and ought to be As far from Danger, as from Fear he's free. Those Men alone (and those are useful too) Whose Valour is the onely Art they know, Were for sad War and bloody Battels born; Let Them the State Defend, and He Adorn.

On the Death of Sir Henry Wootton.

Who when he Spoke, all things would Silent be? Who had so many Languages in store, That onely Fame shall speak of him in More. Whom England now no more return'd must see. He's gone to Heav'n on his Fourth Embassie. On earth he travell'd often; not to say H'had been abroad, or pass loose Time away. In whatsoever Land he chanc'd to come, He read the Men and Manners, bringing home Their Wisdom, Learning, and their Pietie, As if he went to Conquer, not to See. So well he understood the most and best Of Tongues that Babel sent into the West, Spoke them so truly, that he had (you'd swear) Not only Liv'd, but been Born every where. Justly each Nations Speech to him was known, Who for the World was made, not us alone. Nor ought the Language of that Man be less Who in his Breast had all things to express. We say that Learning's endless, and blame Fate For not allowing Life a longer date. He did the utmost Bounds of Knowledge find, He found them not so large as was his Mind. But, like the brave Pellean Youth, did mone Because that Art had no more worlds then One. And when he saw that he through all had past, He dy'd, lest he should Idle grow at last.

MISCELLANIES

On the Death of Mr. Jordan,

Second Master at Westminster School.

Ence, and make room for me, all you who come Onely to read the Epitaph on this Tombe. Here lies the Master of my tender years, The Guardian of my Parents Hope and Fears, Whose Government ne'r stood me in a Tear; All weeping was reserv'd to spend it here. Come hither all who his rare virtues knew, And mourn with Me: He was your Tutor too. Let's joyn our Sighes, till they fly far, and shew His native Belgia what she's now to do. The League of grief bids her with us lament; By her he was brought forth, and hither sent In payment of all Men we there had lost, And all the English Blood those wars have cost. Wisely did Nature this learn'd Man divide; His Birth was Theirs, his Death the mournful pride Of *England*; and t'avoid the envious strife Of other Lands, all Europe had his Life, But we in chief; our Countrey soon was grown A Debter more to Him, then He to'his Own. He pluckt from youth the follies and the crimes, And built up Men against the future times, For deeds of Age are in their Causes then, And though he taught but Boys, he made the Men. Hence 'twas a Master in those ancient dayes When men sought Knowledge first, and by it Praise, Was a thing full of Reverence, Profit, Fame; Father it self was but a Second Name. He scorn'd the profit; his Instructions all Were like the Science, Free and Liberal. He deserv'd Honors, but despis'd them too As much as those who have them, others do. He knew not that which Complement they call; Could Flatter none, but Himself least of all. So true, so faithful, and so just as he, Was nought on earth, but his own Memorie.

His Memory, where all things written were As sure and fixt as in Fates Books they are. Thus he in Arts so vast a treasure gain'd, Whilst still the Use came in, and Stock remain'd. And having purchas'd all that man can know, He labor'd with't to enrich others now. Did thus a new, and harder task sustain, Like those that work in Mines for others gain. He, though more nobly, had much more to do, To search the Vein, dig, purge, and mint it too. Though my Excuse would be, I must confess, Much better had his Diligenc[e] been less. But if a Muse hereafter smile on me, And say, Be thou a Poet, men shall see That none could a more grateful Scholar have; For what I ow'd his Life, I'll pay his Grave.

On his Majesties Return out of Scotland.

ı.

W Elcome, great Sir, with all the joy that's due
To the return of Peace and You.
Two greatest Blessings which this age can know;
For that to Thee, for Thee to Heav'n we ow.
Others by War their Conquests gain,
You like a God your ends obtain.
Who when rude Chaos for his help did call,
Spoke but the Word, and sweetly Order'd all.

2.

This happy Concord in no Blood is writ,

None can grudge heav'n full thanks for it.

No Mothers here lament their Childrens fate,
And like the Peace, but think it comes too late.

No Widows hear the jocond Bells,
And take them for their Husbands Knells.

No Drop of Blood is spilt which might be said

To mark our joyful Holiday with Red.

MISCELLANIES

3.

'Twas only Heav'n could work this wondrous thing,
And onely work't by such a King.

Again the Northern Hindes may sing and plow,
And fear no harm but from the weather now.

Again may Tradesmen love their pain
By knowing now for whom they gain.

The Armour now may be hung up to sight,
And onely in their Halls the Children fright.

4.

The gain of Civil Wars will not allow

Bay to the Conquerors Brow.

At such a Game what fool would venture in,

Where one must lose, yet neither side can win?

How justly would our Neighbours smile

At these mad quarrels of our Isle

Sweld with proud hopes to snatch the whole away,

Whilst we Bet all, and yet for nothing Play?

5.

How was the silver *Tine* frighted before,

And durst not kiss the armed shore?

His waters ran more swiftly then they use,

And hasted to the Sea to tell the News.

The Sea it self, how rough so ere

Could scarce believe such fury here.

How could the Scots and we be Enemies grown?

That, and its Master Charls had made us One.

6

No Blood so loud as that of Civil War;

It calls for Dangers from afar.

Let's rather go, and seek out Them, and Fame;

Thus our Fore-fathers got, thus left a Name.

All their rich blood was spent with gains,

But that which swells their Childrens Veins.

Why sit we still, our Spir'its wrapt up in Lead?

Not like them whilst they Liv'd, but now they're Dd?

7.

This noise at home was but Fates policie

To raise our Spir'its more high.

So a bold Lyon ere he seeks his prey,

Lashes his sides, and roars, and then away.

How would the German Eagle fear,

To see a new Gustavus there?

How would it shake, though as 'twas wont to do For Jove of old, it now bore Thunder too!

8.

Destin'd to Charls his days.

What will the Triumphs of his Battels be,
Whose very Peace it self is Victorie?

When Heav'n bestows the best of Kings,
It bids us think of mighty things.
His Valour, Wisdom, Offspring speak no less;
And we the Prophets Sons, write not by Guess.

On the Death of Sir Anthony Vandike,

The famous Painter.

Vandike is Dead; but what Bold Muse shall dare (Though Poets in that word with Painters share) T'express her sadness? Po'esie must become An Art, like Painting here, an Art that's Dumb. Let's all our solemn grief in silence keep, Like some sad Picture which he made to weep, Or those who saw't, for none his works could view Unmov'd with the same Passions which he drew. His pieces so with their live Objects strive, That both or Pictures seem, or both Alive. Nature her self amaz'd, does doubting stand, Which is her own, and which the Painters Hand, And does attempt the like with less success, When her own work in Twins she would express.

His All-resembling Pencil did out-pass The mimick Imag'ry of Looking-glass. Nor was his Life less perfect then his Art, Nor was his Hand less erring then his Heart. There was no false, or fading Colour there, The Figures sweet and well proportion'd were. Most other men, set next to him in view, Appear'd more shadows then the Men he drew. Thus still he liv'd till heav'n did for him call, Where reverent Luke salutes him first of all: Where he beholds new sights, divinely faire; And could almost wish for his Pencil there: Did he not gladly see how all things shine, Wondrously painted in the Mind Divine, Whilst he for ever ravisht with the show Scorns his own Art which we admire below.

Onely his beauteous Lady still he loves; (The love of heav'nly Objects Heav'n improves) He sees bright Angels in pure beams appear, And thinks on her he left so like them here. And you, fair Widow, who stay here alive, Since he so much rejoyces, cease to grieve. Your joys and griefs were wont the same to be; Begin not now, blest Pair, to Disagree. No wonder Death mov'd not his gen'erous mind. You, and a new born You, he left behind. Even Fate exprest his love to his dear Wife, And let him end your Picture with his Life.

Prometheus ill-painted.

Ow wretched does Promethe'us state appear, Whilst he his Second Mis'ery suffers here! Draw him no more, lest as he tortur'd stands, He blame great Joves less then the Painters hands. It would the Vulturs cruelty outgoe, If once again his Liver thus should grow. Pity him Jove, and his bold Theft allow, The Flames he once stole from thee grant him now.

ODE.

1.

Ere's to thee Dick; this whining Love despise;
Pledge me, my Friend, and drink till thou be'st wise.
It sparkles brighter far then she:
'Tis pure, and right without deceit;
And such no woman ere will be:
No; they are all Sophisticate.

2.

With all thy servile pains what canst thou win, But an ill-favor'd, and uncleanly Sin?

A thing so vile, and so short-liv'd,

That Venus Joys as well as she

With reason may be said to be

From the neglected Foam deriv'd.

3.

Whom would that painted toy a Beauty move,
Whom would it ere perswade to court and love,
Could he a womans Heart have seen,
(But, oh, no Light does thither come)
And view'd her perfectly within,
When he lay shut up in her womb?

4.

Follies they have so numberless in store,

That only he who loves them can have more.

Neither their Sighs nor Tears are true;

Those idlely blow, these idlely fall,

Nothing like to ours at all.

But Sighs and Tears have Sexes too.

5.

Here's to thee again; thy senseless sorrows drown'd;
Let the Glass walk, till all things too go round;
Again; till these Two Lights be Four;
No error here can dangerous prove;
Thy Passion, Man, deceiv'd thee more;
None Double see like Men in Love.

Friendship in Absence.

Ī.

What do our Souls I wonder do?
Whilst sleep does our dull Bodies tie
Methinks, at home they should not stay,
Content with Dreams, but boldly flie
Abroad, and meet each other half the way.

2.

Sure they do meet, enjoy each other there,
And mix I know not How, nor Where.
Their friendly Lights together twine,
Though we perceive't not to be so,
Like loving Stars which oft combine,
Yet not themselves their own Conjunctions know.

3.

'Twere an ill World, I'll swear, for every friend,
If Distance could their Union end
But Love it self does far advance
Above the power of Time and Space,
It scorns such outward Circumstance,
His Time's for ever, every where his Place.

4.

I'am there with Thee, yet here with Me thou art,
Lodg'd in each others heart.
Miracles cease not yet in Love,
When he his mighty Power will try
Absence it self does Bounteous prove,
And strangely ev'n our Presence Multiply.

5.

Pure is the flame of *Friendship*, and divine

Like that which in Heav'ns Sun does shine:

He in the upper ayr and sky

Does no effects of Heat bestow,

But as his beams the farther fly

He begets Warmth, Life, Beauty here below.

Friendship is less apparent when too nigh, Like Objects, if they touch the Eye. Less Meritorious then is Love. For when we Friends together see So much, so much Both One do prove, That their Love then seems but Self-love to be.

Each day think on me, and each day I shall For thee make Hours Canonical. By every Wind that comes this way, Send me at least a sigh or two, Such and so many I'll repay

As shall themselves make Winds to get to you.

A thousand pretty wayes we'll think upon To mock our Separation. Alas, ten thousand will not do; My heart will thus no longer stay, No longer 'twill be kept from you, But knocks against the Breast to get away.

And when no Art affords me help or ease, I seek with verse my griefs t'appease. Just as a Bird that flies about And beats it self against the Cage, Finding at last no passage out ✓ It sits, and sings, and so orecomes its rage.

To the Bishop of Lincoln,

Upon his Enlargement out of the Tower.

PArdon, my Lord, that I am come so late T'express my joy for your return of Fate. So when injurious Chance did you deprive Of Liberty, at first I could not grieve; My thoughts a while, like you, Imprison'd lay; Great Foys as well as Sorrows make a Stay;

They hinder one another in the Crowd, And none are heard, whilst all would speak aloud. Should every mans officious gladness hast, And be afraid to shew it self the last; The throng of Gratulations now would be Another Loss to you of Libertie. When of your freedom men the news did hear Where it was wisht for, that is every where, 'Twas like the Speech which from your Lips does fall, As soon as it was heard it ravisht all. So Eloquence Tully did from exile come; Thus long'd for he return'd, and cherisht Rome, Which could no more his Tongue and Counsels miss; Rome, the Worlds head, was nothing without His. Wrong to those sacred Ashes I should do, Should I compare any to Him but You; You to whom Art and Nature did dispence The Consulship of Wit and Eloquence. Nor did your fate differ from his at all Because the doom of Exile was his fall, For the whole World without a native home Is nothing but a Pris'on of larger roome. But like a melting Woman suffer'd He, He who before out-did Humanitie. Nor could his Spi'rit constant and stedfast prove, Whose Art t'had been, and greatest end to Move. You put ill Fortune in so good a dress That it out-shone other mens Happiness, Had your Prosper'ity always clearly gon As your high Merits would have led it on, You'had Half been lost, and an Example then But for the Happy, the least part of men. Your very sufferings did so graceful shew, That some straight envy'd your Affliction too. For a clear Conscience and Heroick Mind In Ills their Business and their Glory find. So though less worthy stones are drown'd in night, The faithful Diamond keeps his native Light, And is oblig'd to Darkness for a ray That would be more opprest then belot by Day.

Your Soul then most shew'd her unconquer'd power, Was stronger and more armed then the Tower. Sure unkinde fate will tempt your Spi'rit no more, Sh'has try'd her Weakness and your Strength before. To'oppose him still who once has Conquer'd so, Were now to be your Rebel, not your Foe. Fortune henceforth will more of Provi'dence have, And rather be your Friend, then be your Slave.

To a Lady who made Posies for Rings.

۲.

I Little thought the time would ever bee,
That I should Wit in Dwarfish Posies see.
As all Words in Few Letters live,
Thou to few Words all Sense dost give.
"Twas Nature taught you this rare art
In such a Little Much to shew,
Who all the good she did impart
To Womankind Epitomiz'd in you.

2.

If as the Ancients did not doubt to sing,
The turning Years be well compar'd to a Ring,
We'll write what ere from you we hear,
For that's the Posie of the Year.
This difference onely will remain,
That Time his former face does shew
Winding into himself again,
But your unweari'd Wit is always New.

3

'Tis said that Conju'rers have an Art found out
To carry Spi'rits confin'd in Rings about.

The wonder now will less appear
When we behold your Magick here.
You by your Rings do Pris'ners take,
And chain them with your mystick Spells,
And the strong Witchcraft full to make,
Love, the great Dev'il, charm'd to those Circles dwells.

4

They who above do various Circles finde,
Say, like a Ring th' Equator Heav'n does bind.

When Heaven shall be adorn'd by thee
(Which then more Heav'n then 'tis will be)
'Tis thou must write the Posie there,
For it wanteth one as yet,
Though the Sun pass through't twice a year,
The Sun who is esteem'd the God of Wit.

5.

Happy the Hands which wear thy sacred Rings,
They'll teach those Hands to write mysterious things.

Let other Rings, with Jewels bright,
Cast around their costly light,
Let them want no noble Stone
By Nature rich, and Art refin'd,
Yet shall thy Rings give place to none,
But onely that which must thy Mariage bind.

Prologue to the Guardian

Before the Prince.

When you appear, Great Prince, our Night is done; You are our Morning Star, and shall be our Sun. But our Scene's London now; and by the rout We perish, if the Round-heads be about. For now no ornament the Head must wear, No Bays, no Mitre, not so much as Hair. How can a Play pass safely, when ye know Cheapside Cross falls for making but a Show? Our onely Hope is this, that it may be A Play may pass too, made Extempore. Though other Arts poor and neglected grow, They'l admit Po'esie which was always so.

But we contemn the fury of these days,
And scorn no less their Censure then their Praise.
Our Muse, blest Prince, does onely'on you relie;
Would gladly Live, but not refuse to Dye.
Accept our hasty zeal; a thing that's play'd
Ere't is a Play, and Asted ere'tis Made.
Our Ign'orance, but our Duty too we show;
I would all Ignorant People would do so!
At other Times expect our Wit or Art;
This Comedy is Asted by the Heart.

The Epilogue.

The Play, great Sir, is done; yet needs must fear, Though you brought all your Fathers Mercies here, It may offend your Highness, and we'have now Three hours done Treason here for ought we know. But power your grace can above Nature give, It can give power to make Abortives Live. In which if our bold wishes should be crost, 'Tis but the Life of one poor week t'has lost; Though it should fall beneath your mortal scorn, Scarce could it Dye more quickly then 'twas Born.

On the Death of Mr. William Hervey.

Immodicis brevis est ætas, & rara Senectus. Mart.

I T was a dismal, and a fearful night,

Scarce could the Morn drive on th'unwilling Light,

When Sleep, Deaths Image, left my troubled brest,

By something liker Death possest.

My eyes with Tears did uncommanded flow,

And on my Soul hung the dull weight

Of some Intolerable Fate.

What Bell was that? Ah me! Too much I know.

2.

My sweet. Companion, and my gentle Peere,
Why hast thou left me thus unkindly here;
Thy end for every and my Life to moan;
O thou hast left me all alone!
Thy Soul and Body when Deaths; Agnie
Besieg'd around thy noble heart,
Did not with more relucture part
Then I my deatest Friend, do part from Thee.

3

My dearest Friend, would I had dy'd for thee!

Life and this World henceforth will tedious bee.

Nor shall I know hereafter what to do

If once my Griefs prove tedious too.

Silent and sad I walk about all day,

As sullen Ghosts stalk speechless by

Where their hid Treasures ly;

Alas, my Treasure's gone, why do I stay?

4

He was my Friend, the truest Friend on earth;
A strong and mighty Influence joyn'd our Birth.

Nor did we envy the most sounding Name
By Friendship giv'n of old to Fame.

None but his Brethren he, and Sisters knew,
Whom the kind youth preferr'd to Me;
And ev'n in that we did agree,

For much above my self I lov'd them too.

5.

Say, for you saw us, ye immortal Lights,
How oft unweari'd have we spent the Nights?
Till the Ledwan Stars so fam'd for Love,
Wondred at us from above.
We spent them not in toys, in lusts, or wine;
(But search of deep Philosophy,
Wit, Eloquence, and Poetry,
Arts which I lov'd, for they, my Friend, were Thine.

Digitized by Google

6.

Ye fields of Cambridge, our dear Cambridge, say, Have ye not seen us walking every day?

Was there a Tree about which did not know
The Love betwixt us two?

Henceforth, ye gentle Trees, for ever fade;
Or your sad branches thicker joyn,
And into darksome shades combine,
Dark as the Grave wherein my Friend is laid.

7.

Henceforth no learned Youths beneath you sing,
Till all the tuneful Birds to'your boughs they bring;
No tuneful Birds play with their wonted chear,
And call the learned Youths to hear,
No whistling Winds through the glad branches fly,
But all with sad solemnitie,
Mute and unmoved be,
Mute as the Grave wherein my Friend does ly.

8.

To him my Muse made haste with every strain Whilst it was new, and warm yet from the Brain. He lov'd my worthless Rhimes, and like a Friend Would find out something to commend. Hence now, my Muse, thou canst not me delight;

Be this my latest verse

With which I now adorn his Herse,
And this my Grief, without thy help shall write.

9.

Had I a wreath of Bays about my brow,
I should contemn that flourishing honor now,
Condemn it to the Fire, and joy to hear
It rage and crackle there.
Instead of Bays, crown with sad Cypress me;
Cypress which Tombs does beautifie;
Not Phæbus griev'd so much as I
For him, who first was made that mournful Tree.

10.

Large was his Soul; as large a Soul as ere
Submitted to inform a Body here.
High as the Place 'twas shortly'in Heav'n to have,
But low, and humble as his Grave.
So bigh that all the Virtues there did come
As to their chiefest seat
Conspicuous, and great;
So low that for Me too it made a room.

II.

He scorn'd this busic world below, and all That we, Mistaken Mortals, Pleasure call; Was fill'd with inn'ocent Gallantry and Truth,

Triumphant ore the sins of Youth.

He like the Stars, to which he now is gone,

That shine with beams like Flame,

Yet burn not with the same,

Had all the Light of Youth, of the Fire none.

I 2.

Knowledge he only sought, and so soon caught, As if for him Knowledge had rather sought.

Nor did more Learning ever crowded lie
In such a short Mortalitie.

When ere the skilful Youth discourst or writ,
Still did the Notions throng
About his eloquent Tongue,
Nor could his Ink flow faster then his Wit.

13.

So strong a Wit did Nature to him frame,
As all things but his Judgement overcame;
His Judgement like the heav'nly Moon did show,
Temp'ring that mighty Sea below.
Oh had he liv'd in Learnings World, what bound
Would have been able to controul
His over-powering Soul?
We'have lost in him Arts that not yet are found.

Digitized by Google

14.

His Mirth was the pure Spirits of various Wit, Yet never did his God or Friends forget.

And when deep talk and wisdom came in view,
Retir'd and gave to them their due.

For the rich help of Books he always took,
Though his own searching mind before
Was so with Notions written ore

As if wise Nature had made that her Book.

15.

So many Virtues joyn'd in him, as we Can scarce pick here and there in Historie.

More then old Writers Practice ere could reach,
As much as they could ever teach.

These did Religion, Queen of Virtues sway,
And all their sacred Motions steare,
Just like the First and Highest Sphere

Which wheels about, and turns all Heav'n one way.

16.

With as much Zeal, Devotion, Pietie,
He always Liv'd, as other Saints do Dye.
Still with his soul severe account he kept,
Weeping all Debts out ere he slept.
Then down in peace and innocence he lay,
Like the Suns laborious light,
Which still in Water sets at Night,
Unsullied with his Journey of the Day.

17.

Wondrous young Man, why wert thou made so good, To be snatcht hence ere better understood?

Snatcht before half of thee enough was seen!

Thou Ripe, and yet thy Life but Green!

Nor could thy Friends take their last sad Farewel,

But Danger and Infectious Death

Malitiously seiz'd on that Breath

Where Life, Spirit, Pleasure always us'd to dwell.

18.

But happy Thou, ta'ne from this frantick age,
Where Igno'rance and Hypocrisie does rage!
A fitter time for Heav'n no soul ere chose,
The place now onely free from those.
There 'mong the Blest thou dost for ever shine,
And wheresoere thou casts thy view
Upon that white and radiant crew,
See'st not a Soul cloath'd with more Light then Thine.

19.

And if the glorious Saints cease not to know
Their wretched Friends who fight with Life below;
Thy Flame to Me does still the same abide,
Onely more pure and rarifi'd.
There whilst immortal Hymns thou dost reherse,
Thou dost with holy pity see
Our dull and earthly Poesie,
Where Grief and Mis'ery can be join'd with Verse.

ODE.

In imitation of Horaces Ode.

Quis multà gracilis te puer in rosa Perfusus, &c. Lib. 1. Od. 5.

ı.

To whom now Pyrrha, art thou kind?
To what heart-ravisht Lover,
Dost thou thy golden locks unbind,
Thy hidden sweets discover,
And with large bounty open set
All the bright stores of thy rich Cabinet?

2.

Ah simple Youth, how oft will he
Of thy chang'd Faith complain?
And his own Fortunes find to be
So airy and so vain,
Of so Cameleon-like an hew;
That still their colour changes with it too?

3

How oft, alas, will he admire
The blackness of the Skies?
Trembling to hear the Winds sound higher,
And see the billows rise;
Poor unexperienc'ed He
Who ne're, alas, before had been at Sea!

4.

He'enjoyes thy calmy Sun-shine now,
And no breath stirring hears,
In the clear heaven of thy brow,
No smallest Cloud appears.
He sees thee gentle, fair, and gay,
And trusts the faithless April of thy May.

5.

Unhappy! thrice unhappy He,
T' whom Thou untry'ed dost shine!
But there's no danger now for Me,
Since o're Loretto's Shrine
In witness of the Shipwrack past
My consecrated Vessel hangs at last.

In imitation of Martials Epigram.

Si tecum mihi chare Martialis, &c. L. 5. Ep. 21.

IF, dearest Friend, it my good Fate might be T' enjoy at once a quiet Life and Thee; If we for Happiness could leisure find, And wandring Time into a Method bind,

We should not sure the Great Mens favour need, Nor on long Hopes, the Courts thin Diet, feed. We should not Patience find daily to hear. The Calumnies, and Flatteries spoken there. We should not the Lords Tables humbly use. Or talk in Ladies Chambers Love and News: But Books, and wise Discourse, Gardens and Fields, And all the joys that unmixt Nature yields. Thick Summer shades where Winter still does ly. Bright Winter Fires that Summers part supply. Sleep not controll'd by Cares, confin'd to Night, Or bound in any rule but Appetite. Free, but not savage or ungracious Mirth, Rich Wines to give it quick and easie birth. A few Companions, which our selves should chuse, A Gentle Mistress, and a Gentler Muse. Such, dearest Friend, such without doubt should be Our Place, our Business, and our Companie. Now to Himself, alas, does neither Live, But sees good Suns, of which we are to give A strict account, set and march thick away; Knows a man how to Live, and does he stay?

The Chronicle. , A Ballad.

I.

Margarita first possest,

If I remember well, my brest,

Margarita first of all;

But when a while the wanton Maid

With my restless Heart had plaid,

Martha took the flying Ball.

Martha soon did it resign
To the beauteous Catharine.
Beauteous Catharine gave place
(Though loth and angry she to part
With the possession of my Heart)
To Elisa's conqu'ering face.

3

Elisa till this Hour might reign
Had she not Evil Counsels ta'ne.
Fundamental Laws she broke,
And still new Favorites she chose,
Till up in Arms my Passions rose,
And cast away her yoke.

4.

Mary then and gentle Ann
Both [t]o reign at once began.
Alternately they sway'd,
And sometimes Mary was the Fair,
And sometimes Ann the Crown did wear,
And sometimes Both I' obey'd.

5.

Another Mary then arose
And did rigorous Laws impose.
A mighty Tyrant she!
Long, alas, should I have been
Under that Iron-Scepter'd Queen,
Had not Rebecca set me free.

6.

When fair Rebecca set me free,
'Twas then a golden Time with me.
But soon those pleasures fled,
For the gracious Princess dy'd
In her Youth and Beauties pride,
And Judith reigned in her sted.

7.

One Month, three Days, and half an Hour Judith held the Soveraign Power.
Wondrous beautiful her Face,
But so weak and small her Wit,
That she to govern was unfit,
And so Susanna took her place.

8.

But when Isabella came
Arm'd with a resistless flame
And th' Artillery of her Eye;
Whilst she proudly marcht about
Greater Conquests to find out,
She beat out Susan by the By.

9.

But in her place I then obey'd

Black-ey'd Besse, her Viceroy-Maid,

To whom ensu'd a Vacancy.

Thousand worse Passions then possest

The Interregnum of my brest.

Bless me from such an Anarchy!

10.

Gentle Henriette than
And a third Mary next began,
Then Jone, and Jane, and Audria.
And then a pretty Thomasine,
And then another Katharine,
And then a long Et catera.

II.

But should I now to you relate,

The strength and riches of their state,
The Powder, Patches, and the Pins,
The Ribbans, Jewels, and the Rings,
The Lace, the Paint, and warlike things
That make up all their Magazins:

12.

If I should tell the politick Arts
To take and keep mens hearts,
The Letters, Embassies, and Spies,
The Frowns, and Smiles, and Flatteries,
The Quarrels, Tears, and Perjuries,
Numberless, Nameless Mysteries!

13.

And all the Little Lime-twigs laid
By Matchavil the Waiting-Maid;
I more voluminous should grow
(Chiefly if I like them should tell
All Change of Weathers that befell)
Then Holinshead or Stow.

14.

But I will briefer with them be,
Since few of them were long with Me.
An higher and a nobler strain
My present Emperess does claim,
Heleonora, First o'th' Name;
Whom God grant long to reign!

To Sir William Davenant.

Upon his two first Books of Gondibert, finished before his voyage to America.

Ethinks Heroick Poesie till now
Like some fantastick Fairy Land did show,
Gods, Devils, Nymphs, Witches and Gyants race,
And all but Man in Mans chief work had place.
Thou like some worthy Knight with sacred Arms
Dost drive the Monsters thence, and end the Charms.
Instead of those dost Men and Manners plant,
The things which that rich Soil did chiefly want.
Yet ev'en thy Mortals do their Gods excell,
Taught by thy Muse to Fight and Love so well.

By fatal hands whilst present Empires fall,
Thine from the Grave past Monarchies recall.
So much more thanks from humane kind does merit
The Poets Fury, then the Zelots Spirit.
And from the Grave thou mak'est this Empire rise,
Not like some dreadful Ghost t'affright our Eyes,
But with more Luster and triumphant state,

Then when it *crown'd* at proud *Verona* sate.

1,

So will our God rebuild mans perisht frame, And raise him up much Better, yet the same. So God-like Poets do past things reherse, Not change, but Heighten Nature by their Verse. With shame, methinks, great Italy must see Her Conqu'erors rais'ed to Life again by Thee. Rais'd by such pow'erful Verse, that ancient Rome May blush no less to see her Wit o'recome. Some men their Fancies like their Faith derive, And think all Ill but that which Rome does give. The Marks of Old and Catholick would find, To the same Chair would Truth and Fiction bind. Thou in those beaten pathes disdain'st to tred, And scorn'st to Live by robbing of the Dead. Since Time does all things change, thou think'st not fit This latter Age should see all New but Wit. Thy Fancy like a Flame its way does make, And leave bright Tracks for following Pens to take. Sure 'twas this noble boldness of the Muse Did thy desire to seek new Worlds infuse, And ne're did Heav'n so much a Voyage bless, If thou canst Plant but there with like success.

An Answer to a Copy of Verses sent me to Jersey.

As to a Northern People (whom the Sun Uses just as the Romish Church has done Her Prophane Laity, and does assign Bread only both to serve for Bread and Wine) A rich Canary Fleet welcome arrives; Such comfort to us here your Letter gives, Fraught with brisk racy Verses, in which we The Soil from whence they came, tast, smell, and see: Such is your Present to'us; for you must know, Sir, that Verse does not in this Island grow No more then Sack; One lately did not fear (Without the Muses leave) to plant it here.

But it produc'd such base, rough, crabbed, hedge Rhymes, as ev'en set the hearers Ears on Edge. Written by ----- Esquire, the Year of our Lord six bundred thirty three.

Brave Jersey Muse! and he's for this high stile Call'd to this day the Homer of the Isle. Alas, to men here no Words less hard be To Rhime with, then *Mount Orgueil is to me. Mount Orgueil, which in scorn o'th' Muses law With no yoke-fellow Word will daign to draw. Stubborn Mount Orgueil! 'tis a work to make it Come into Rhime, more hard then 'twere to take it. . Alas, to bring your Tropes and Figures here, Strange as to bring Camels and Ele'phants were. And Metaphor is so unknown a thing, 'Twould need the Preface of, God save the King. Yet this I'll say for th' honor of the place, That by Gods extraordinary Grace (Which shows the people'have judgment, if not Wit) The land is undefil'd with Clinches yet. Which in my poor opinion, I confess, Is a most sing'ular blessing, and no less Then Irelands wanting Spiders. And so far From th' Actual Sin of Bombast too they are. (That other Crying Sin o'th' English Muse) That even Satan himself can accuse None here (no not so much as the Divines) For th' Motus primo primi to Strong Lines. Well, since the soil then does not natu'rally bear Verse, who (a Devil) should import it here? For that to me would seem as strange a thing As who did first Wild Beasts into 'Islands bring, Unless you think that it might taken be As Green did Gond'ibert, in a Prize at Sea. But that's a Fortune falls not every day: 'Tis true Green was made by it; for they say The Parl'ament did a noble bounty do, And gave him the whole Prize, their Tenths and Fifteens too.

^{*} The name of one of the Castles in Jersey.

The Tree of Knowledge.

That there is no Knowledge.

Against the Dogmatists.

I.

The sacred Tree midst the fair Orchard grew;
The Phænix Truth did on it rest,
And built his perfum'd Nest.

That right Porphyrian Tree which did true Logick shew,
Each Leaf did learned Notions give,
And th' Apples were Demonstrative.

So clear their Colour and divine,
The very shade they cast did other Lights out-shine.

2.

Taste not, said God; 'tis mine and Angels meat;
A certain Death does sit
Like an ill Worm i'th' Core of it.
Ye cannot Know and Live, nor Live or Know and Eat.
Thus spoke God, yet Man did go
Ignorantly on to Know;
Grew so more blind, and she
Who tempted him to this, grew yet more Blind then He.

3.

Was but to know he nothing Knew:
He straight his Nakedness did view,
His ign'orant poor estate, and was asham'd of it.
Yet searches Probabilities,
And Rhetorick, and Fallacies,
And seeks by useless pride
With slight and withering Leaves that Nakedness to hide.

The onely Science Man by this did get,

4.

Shall sweat for Food in vain
That will not long sustain,
And bring with Labor forth each fond Abortive Birth.
That Serpent too, their Pride,
Which aims at things deny'd,
That learn'd and eloquent Lust
Instead of Mounting high, shall creep upon the Dust.

Henceforth, said God, the wretched Sons of earth

Reason.

The use of it in Divine Matters.

ı.

Ome blind themselves, 'cause possibly they may
Be led by others a right way;
They build on Sands, which if unmov'd they find,
'Tis but because there was no Wind.
Less hard 'tis, not to Erre our selves, then know
If our Fore-fathers err'd or no.
When we trust Men concerning God, we then
Trust not God concerning Men.

2.

Visions and Inspirations some expect

Their course here to direct,

Like senseless Chymists their own wealth destroy,

Imaginary Gold t'enjoy.

So Stars appear to drop to us from skie,

And gild the passage as they fly:

But when they fall, and meet th'opposing ground,

What but a sordid Slime is found?

3.

Sometimes their Fancies they 'bove Reason set,
And Fast, that they may Dream of meat.
Sometimes ill Spi'rits their sickly souls delude,
And Bastard-Forms obtrude.

So Endors wretched Sorceress, although
She Saul through his disguise did know,
Yet when the Dev'il comes up disguis'd, she cries,
Behold, the Gods arise.

4

In vain, alas, these outward Hopes are try'd;

Reason within's our onely Guide.

Reason, which (God be prais'd!) still Walks, for all

It's old Original Fall.

And since it self the boundless Godhead joyn'd

With a Reasonable Mind,

It plainly shows that Mysteries Divine

May with our Reason joyn.

5.

The Holy Book, like the eighth Sphere, does shine
With thousand Lights of Truth Divine.
So numberless the Stars, that to the Eye,
It makes but all one Galaxie.
Yet Reason must assist too, for in Seas
So vast and dangerous as these,
Our course by Stars above we cannot know,
Without the Compass too below.

6.

Though Reason cannot through Faiths Myst'eries see,

It sees that There and such they be;

Leads to Heav'ens Door, and there does humbly keep,

And there through Chinks and Key-holes peep.

Though it, like Moses, by a sad command

Must not come in to th' Holy Land,

Yet thither it infallibly does Guid,

And from afar 'tis all Descry'd.

On the Death of Mr. Crashaw.

Oet and Saint! to thee alone are given The two most sacred Names of Earth and Heaven, The hard and rarest Union which can be Next that of Godhead with Humanitie. Long did the Muses banisht Slaves abide, And built vain Pyramids to mortal pride; Like Moses Thou (though Spells and Charms withstand) Hast brought them nobly home back to their Holy Land. Ah wretched We, Poets of Earth! but Thou Wert Living the same Poet which thou'rt Now. Whilst Angels sing to thee their ayres divine, And joy in an applause so great as thine. Equal society with them to hold, Thou need'st not make new Songs, but say the Old. And they (kind Spirits!) shall all rejoyce to see How little less then They, Exalted Man may be. Still the old Heathen Gods in Numbers dwell, The Heav'enliest thing on Earth still keeps up Hell. Nor have we yet quite purg'd the Christian Land; Still Idols here, like Calves at Bethel stand. And though Pans Death long since all Oracles broke, Yet still in Rhyme the Fiend Apollo spoke: (Nay with the worst of Heathen dotage We l(Vain men!) the Monster Woman Deifie; Find Stars, and tye our Fates there in a Face, And Paradise in them by whom we lost it, place. What different faults corrupt our Muses thus? Wanton as Girles, as old Wives, Fabulous!

Thy spotless Muse, like Mary, did contain
The boundless Godhead; she did well disdain
That her eternal Verse employ'd should be
On a less subject then Eternitie;
And for a sacred Mistress scorn'd to take,
But her whom God himself scorn'd not his Spouse to make.
It (in a kind) her Miracle did do;
A fruitful Mother was, and Virgin too.

48

*How well (blest Swan) did Fate contrive thy death; And made thee render up thy tuneful breath In thy great Mistress Arms? thou most divine And richest Offering of Loretto's Shrine! Where like some holy Sacrifice t'expire, A Fever burns thee, and Love lights the Fire. Angels (they say) brought the fam'ed Chappel there, And bore the sacred Load in Triumph through the air. 'Tis surer much they brought thee there, and They, And Thou, their charge, went singing all the way.

Pardon, my Mother Church, if I consent
That Angels led him when from thee he went,
For even in Error sure no Danger is
When joyn'd with so much Piety as His.
Ah, mighty God, with shame I speak't, and grief,
Ah that our greatest Faults were in Belief!
And our weak Reason were ev'en weaker yet,
Rather then thus our Wills too strong for it.
His Faith perhaps in some nice Tenents might
Be wrong; his Life, I'm sure, was in the right.
And I my self a Catholick will be,
So far at least, great Saint, to Pray to thee.

Hail, Bard Triumphant! and some care bestow On us, the Poets Militant Below! Oppos'ed by our old En'emy, adverse Chance, Attacqu'ed by Envy, and by Ignorance, Enchain'd by Beauty, tortur'd by Desires, Expos'd by Tyrant-Love to savage Beasts and Fires. Thou from low earth in nobler Flames didst rise, And like Elijab, mount Alive the skies. Elisba-like (but with a wish much less, More fit thy Greatness, and my Littleness) Lo here I beg (I whom thou once didst prove So humble to Esteem, so Good to Love) Not that thy Spirit might on me Doubled be, I ask but Half thy mighty Spirit for Me. And when my Muse soars with so strong a Wing, Twill learn of things Divine, and first of Thee to sing.

Digitized by Google

49

M. Crasbaw died of a Fever at Loretto, being newly chosen Canon of that Church.

Anacreontiques:

OR,

Some Copies of Verses Translated Paraphrastically out of *Anacreon*.

I.

Love.

I'll sing of Heroes, and of Kings; In mighty Numbers, mighty things, Begin, my Muse; but lo, the strings To my great Song rebellious prove; The strings will sound of nought but Love. I broke them all, and put on new; 'Tis this or nothing sure will do. These sure (said I) will me obey; These sure Heroick Notes will play. Straight I began with thundring Yove, And all th'immortal Pow'ers, but Love. Love smil'd, and from my'enfeebled Lyre Came gentle airs, such as inspire Melting love, soft desire. Farewel then Heroes, farewel Kings, And mighty Numbers, mighty Things; Love tunes my Heart just to my strings.

II.

Drinking.

He thirsty Earth soaks up the Rain, And drinks, and gapes for drink again. The Plants suck in the Earth, and are With constant drinking fresh and fair. The Sea it self, which one would think Should have but little need of Drink, Drinks ten thousand Rivers up, So fill'd that they or'eflow the Cup. The busie Sun (and one would guess By's drunken fiery face no less) Drinks up the Sea, and when h'as done, The Moon and Stars drink up the Sun. They drink and dance by their own light, They drink and revel all the night. Nothing in Nature's Sober found, But an eternal Health goes round. Fill up the Bowl then, fill it high, Fill all the Glasses there, for why Should every creature drink but I, Why, Man of Morals, tell me why?

III.

Beauty.

Iberal Nature did dispence
To all things Arms for their defence;
And some she arms with sin'ewy force,
And some with swiftness in the course;
Some with hard Hoofs, or forked claws,
And some with Horns, or tusked jaws.

And some with Scales, and some with Wings, And some with Teeth, and some with Stings. Wisdom to Man she did afford, Wisdom for Shield, and Wit for Sword. What to beauteous Woman-kind, What Arms, what Armour has she'assigne'd? Beauty is both; for with the Fair What Arms, what Armour can compare? What Steel, what Gold, or Diamond, More Impassible is found? And yet what Flame, what Lightning e're So great an Active force did bear? They are all weapon, and they dart Like Porcupines from every part. Who can, alas, their strength express, Arm'd, when they themselves undress, Cap-a-pe with Nakedness?

IV.

The Duel.

I will love then, I will love, I will not now Loves Rebel prove, Though I was once his Enemy; Though ill-advis'd and stubborn I, Did to the Combate him defy, An Helmet, Spear, and mighty shield, Like some new Ajax I did wield. Love in one hand his Bow did take, In th'other hand a Dart did shake. But yet in vain the Dart did throw, In vain he often drew the Bow. So well my Armour did resist, So oft by flight the blow I mist. But when I thought all danger past, His Quiver empty'd quite at last,

Instead of Arrow, or of Dart,
He shot Himself into my Heart.
The Living and the Killing Arrow
Ran through the skin, the Flesh, the Blood,
And broke the Bones, and scorcht the Marrow,
No Trench or Work of Life withstood.
In vain I now the Walls maintain,
I set out Guards and Scouts in vain,
Since th' En'emy does within remain.
In vain a Breastplate now I wear,
Since in my Breast the Foe I bear.
In vain my Feet their swiftness try;
For from the Body can they fly?

V.

Age.

Ft am I by the Wamen told,
Poor Anacreon thou grow'st old.
Look how thy hairs are falling all;
Poor Anacreon how they fall?
Whether I grow old or no,
By th'effects I do not know.
This I know without being told,
'Tis Time to Live if I grow Old,
'Tis time short pleasures now to take,
Of little Life the best to make,
And manage wisely the last stake.

VI.

The Account.

When all the Stars are by thee told, (The endless Sums of heav'nly Gold) Or when the Hairs are reckon'd all, From sickly Autumns Head that fall,

Or when the drops that make the Sea. Whilst all her Sands thy Counters be; Thou then, and Thou alone maist prove Th' Arithmetician of my Love. An hundred Loves at Athens score, At Corinth write an hundred more. Fair Corinth does such Beauties bear. So few is an Escaping there. Write then at Chios seventy three: Write then at Lesbos (let me see) Write me at Lesbos ninety down, Full ninety Loves, and half a One. And next to these let me present, The fair Ionian Regiment. And next the Carian Company, Five hundred both Effectively. Three hundred more at Rhodes and Crete; Three hundred 'tis I'am sure Complete. For arms at Crete each Face does bear, And every Eye's an Archer there. Go on; this stop why dost thou make? Thou thinkst, perhaps, that I mistake. Seems this to thee too great a Summe? Why many Thousands are to come; The mighty Xerxes could not boast Such different Nations in his Host. On; for my Love, if thou be'st weary, Must find some better Secretary. I have not yet my Fersian told, Nor yet my Syrian Loves enroll'd, Nor Indian, nor Arabian; Nor Cyprian Loves, nor African; Nor Scythian, nor Italian flames; There's a whole Map behind of Names. Of gentle Love i'th' temperate Zone, And cold ones in the Frigid One, Cold frozen Loves with which I pirle, And parched Loves beneath the Line.

VII.

Gold.

Mighty pain to Love it is, And 'tis a pain that pain to miss. But of all pains the greatest pain It is to love, but love in vain. Virtue now nor noble Blood, Nor Wit by Love is understood, Gold alone does passion move, Gold Monopolizes love! A curse on her, and on the Man Who this traffick first began! A curse on him who found the Ore! A curse on him who digg'd the store! A curse on him who did refine it! A curse on him who first did coyn it! A Curse all curses else above On him, who us'd it first in Love! Gold begets in Brethren hate, Gold in Families debate; Gold does Friendships separate, Gold does Civil Wars create. These the smallest harms of it! Gold, alas, does Love beget.

VIII.

The Epicure.

Fill the Bowl with rosie Wine, Around our temples Roses twine. And let us chearfully awhile, Like the Wine and Roses smile. Crown'd with Roses we contemn Gyge's wealthy Diadem.

To day is Ours; what do we fear? To day is Ours; we have it here. Let's treat it kindly, that it may Wish, at least, with us to stay. Let's banish Business, banish Sorrow; To the Gods belongs To morrow.

IX.

Another.

Nderneath this Myrtle shade, On flowry beds supinely laid, With od'orous Oyls my head o're-flowing, And around it Roses growing, What should I do but drink away The Heat, and troubles of the Day? In this more then Kingly state, Love himself shall on me wait. Fill to me, Love, nay fill it up; And mingled cast into the Cup, Wit, and Mirth, and noble Fires, Vigorous Health, and gay Desires. The Wheel of Life no less will stay In a smooth then Rugged way. Since it equally does flee, Let the *Motion* pleasant be. Why do we precious Oyntments shower, Nobler wines why do we pour, Beauteous Flowers why do we spread, Upon the Mon'uments of the Dead? Nothing they but Dust can show, Or Bones that hasten to be so. Crown me with Roses whilst I Live, Now your Wines and Oyntments give. After Death I nothing crave, Let me Alive my pleasures have, All are Stoicks in the Grave.

X.

The Grashopper.

Appy Insect, what can be In happiness compar'd to Thee? Fed with nourishment divine. The dewy Mornings gentle Wine! Nature waits upon thee still, And thy verdant Cup does fill, 'Tis fill'd where ever thou dost tread, Nature selfe's thy Ganimed. Thou dost drink, and dance, and sing; Happier then the happiest King! All the Fields which thou dost see, All the *Plants* belong to *Thee*, All that Summer Hours produce, Fertile made with early juice. Man for thee does sow and plow: Farmer He, and Land-Lord Thou! Thou doest innocently joy; Nor does thy Luxury destroy; The Shepherd gladly heareth thee, More Harmonious then He. Thee Country Hindes with gladness hear, Prophet of the ripened year! Thee Phæbus loves, and does inspire; Phæbus is himself thy Sire. To thee of all things upon earth, Life is no longer then thy Mirth. Happy Insect, happy Thou, Dost neither Age, nor Winter know. But when thou'st drunk, and danc'd, and sung, Thy fill, the flowry Leaves among (Voluptuous, and Wise with all, Epicuræan Animal!) Sated with thy Summer Feast, Thou retir'est to endless Rest.

XI.

The Swallow.

Oolish Prater, what do'st thou So early at my window do With thy tuneless Serenade? Well t'had been had Tereus made Thee as Dumb as Philomel: There his Knife had done but well. In thy undiscover'ed Nest Thou dost all the winter rest, And dreamest o're thy summer joys Free from the stormy seasons noise: Free from th'Ill thou'st done to me; Who disturbs, or seeks out Thee? Had'st thou all the charming notes Of the woods Poetick Throats, All thy art could never pay What thou'st ta'ne from me away; Cruel Bird, thou'st ta'ne away A Dream out of my arms to day, A Dream that ne're must equall'd be By all that waking Eyes may see. Thou this damage to repair, Nothing half so sweet or fair, Nothing half so good can'st bring, Though men say, Thou bring'st the Spring.

ELEGIE

UPON

ANACREON,

Who was choaked by a GRAPE-STONE.

Spoken by the God of Love.

I Ow shall I lament thine end, My best Servant, and my Friend? Nay and, if from a Deity So much Deifi'ed as I, It sound not too profane and odd, Oh my Master, and my God! For 'tis true, most mighty Poet, (Though I like not Men should know it) I am in naked Nature less, Less by much then in thy Dress. All thy Verse is softer far Then the downy Feathers are, Of my Wings, or of my Arrows, Of my Mothers Doves, or Sparrows. Sweet as Lovers freshest kisses, Or their riper following blisses, Graceful, cleanly, smooth and round, All with Venus Girdle bound, And thy Life was all the while Kind and gentle as thy Stile.

The smooth-pac'd *Hours* of ev'ery day Glided numerously away. Like thy *Verse* each *Hour* did pass, Sweet and short, like that it was.

Some do but their Youth allow me, Just what they by Nature owe me, The Time that's mine, and not their own, The certain Tribute of my Crown, When they grow old, they grow to be Too Busie, or too wise for me. Thou wert wiser, and did'st know None too wise for Love can grow, Love was with thy Life entwin'd Close as Heat with Fire is joyn'd, A powerful Brand prescrib'd the date Of thine, like Meleagers Fate. Th' Antiperistasis of Age More enflam'd thy amorous rage, Thy silver Hairs yielded me more Then even golden curls before.

Had I the power of Creation, As I have of Generation, Where I the matter must obey, And cannot work *Plate* out of *Clay*. My Creatures should be all like Thee, 'Tis Thou shouldst their Idea be. They, like Thee, should throughly hate Bus'iness, Honor, Title, State. Other wealth they should not know But what my Living Mines bestow; The pomp of Kings they should confess At their Crownings to be less Then a Lovers humblest guise, When at his Mistress feet he lies. Rumour they no more should mind Then Men safe-landed do the Wind, Wisdom it self they should not hear When it presumes to be Severe. Beauty alone they should admire; Nor look at Fortunes vain attire,

MISCELLANIES

Nor ask what Parents it can shew: With Dead or Old t'has nought to do. They should not love yet All, or Any, But very Much, and very Many. All their Life should gilded be With Mirth, and Wit, and Gayety, Well remembring, and Applying The Necessity of Dying. Their chearful Heads should always wear All that crowns the flowry year. They should always laugh, and sing, And dance, and strike th'harmonious string. Verse should from their Tongue so flow, As if it in the Mouth did grow, As swiftly answering their command, As tunes obey the artful Hand. And whilst I do thus discover Th'ingredients of a happy Lover, 'Tis, my Anacreon, for thy sake I of the Grape no mention make. Till my' Anacreon by thee fell, Cursed Plant, I lov'd thee well. And 'twas oft my wanton use To dip my Arrows in thy juice. Cursed Plant, 'tis true I see, Th'old report that goes of Thee, That with Gyants blood the Earth Stain'd and poys'ned gave thee birth, And now thou wreak'st thy ancient spight On Men in whom the Gods delight. Thy Patron Bacchus, 'tis no wonder, Was brought forth in Flames and Thunder, In rage, in quarrels, and in fights, Worse then his Tygers he delights: In all our heaven I think there be No such ill-natur'd God as He. Thou pretendest, Trayt'erous Wine, To be the Muses friend and Mine. With Love and Wit thou dost begin, False Fires, alas, to draw us in.

Which, if our course we by them keep, Misguide to *Madness*, or to *Sleep*. Sleep were well; thou'hast learnt a way To Death it self now to betray.

It grieves me when I see what Fate Does on the best of Mankind wait. Poets or Lovers let them be,
'Tis neither Love nor Poesie
Can arm against Deaths smallest dart
The Poets Head, or Lovers Heart.
But when their Life in its decline,
Touches th'Inevitable Line,
All the Worlds Mortal to'em then,
And Wine is Aconite to men.
Nay in Deaths Hand the Grape-stone proves
As strong as Thunder is in Joves.

FINIS.

OR,
SEVERAL COPIES
OF
LOVE-VERSES.

Written by A. COWLEY.

Virg. Æn. 4.

----Hæret lateri lethalis arundo.



LONDON:

Printed for Henry Herringman, at the Sign of the Blew Anchor in the Lower Walk of the New Exchange. 1668.

MISTRESS,

OR,

SEVERAL COPIES

OF

Love-Verses.

The Request.

F.

I'Have often wisht to love; what shall I do?

Me still the cruel Boy does spare;
And I a double task must bear,

First to woo him, and then a Mistress too.

Come at last and strike for shame;

If thou art any thing besides a name.

I'le think Thee else no God to be;

But Poets rather Gods, who first created Thee.

2.

I ask not one in whom all beauties grow,

Let me but love, what e're she be,

She cannot seem deform'd to me;

And I would have her seem to others so.

Desire takes wings and strait does fly,

It stays not dully to inquire the Why.

That Happy thing a Lover grown,

I shall not see with others Eyes, scarce with mine own.

.3

If she be coy and scorn my noble fire,

If her chill heart I cannot move,

Why I'le enjoy the very Love,

And make a Mistress of my own Desire.

Flames their most vigorous heat do hold,

And purest light, if compast round with cold:

So when sharp Winter means most harm,

The springing Plants are by the Snow it self kept warm.

4.

But do not touch my heart, and so be gone;
Strike deep thy burning arrows in:
Lukewarmness I account a sin,
As great in Love, as in Religion.
Come arm'd with flames, for I would prove
All the extremities of mighty Love.
Th' excess of heat is but a fable;
We know the torrid Zone is now found habitable.

5.

Among the Woods and Forrests thou art found,
There Bores and Lyons thou dost tame;
Is not my heart a nobler game?
Let Venus, Men; and Beasts, Diana wound.
Thou dost the Birds thy Subjects make;
Thy nimble feathers do their wings o'retake:
Thou all the Spring their Songs dost hear,
Make me Love too, I'll sing to' thee all the year.

6.

What service can mute Fishes do to Thee?
Yet against them thy Dart prevails,
Piercing the armour of their Scales;
And still thy Sea-born Mother lives i'th' Sea.
Dost thou deny onely to me
The no-great privilege of Captivitie?
I beg or challenge here thy Bow;
Either thy pity to me, or else thine anger show.

66

7.

Come; or I'll teach the world to scorn that Bow:

I'll teach them thousand wholesome arts

Both to resist and cure thy darts,

More then thy skilful Ovid e're did know.

Musick of sighs thou shalt not hear,

Nor drink one wretched Lovers tasteful Tear:

Nay, unless soon thou woundest me,

My Verses shall not onely wound, but murther Thee.

The Thraldome.

I.

Came, I Saw, and was undone;
 Lightning did through my bones and marrow run;
 A pointed pain pierc'd deep my heart;
 A swift, cold trembling seiz'd on every part;
 My head turn'd round, nor could it bear
 The Poison that was enter'd there.

2.

So a destroying Angels breath

Blows in the Plague, and with it hasty Death.

Such was the pain, did so begin

To the poor wretch, when Legion entred in.

Forgive me, God, I cry'd; for I

Flatter'd my self I was to dye.

3.

But quickly to my Cost I found,

'Twas cruel Love, not Death had made the wound:

Death a more generous rage does use;

Quarter to all he conquers does refuse.

Whilst Love with barbarous mercy saves

The vanquisht lives to make them slaves.

67

4

I am thy slave then; let me know,
Hard Master, the great task I have to do:
Who pride and scorn do undergo,
In tempests and rough Seas thy Galleys row;
They pant, and groan, and sigh, but find
Their sighs encrease the angry wind.

5.

Like an Egyptian Tyrant, some
Thou weariest out, in building but a Tomb.
Others with sad and tedious art,
Labour i'the' Quarries of a stony Heart;
Of all the works thou dost assign,
To all the several slaves of thine,
Employ me, mighty Love, to dig the Mine.

The Given Love.

١.

I'LL on; for what should hinder me From Loving, and Enjoying Thee? Thou canst not those exceptions make, Which vulgar sordid Mortals take, That my Fate's too mean and low; 'Twere pity I should love thee so, If that dull cause could hinder me In Loving, and Enjoying thee.

2.

It does not me a whit displease, That the rich all honours seize; That you all *Titles* make your own, Are *Valiant*, *Learned*, *Wise* alone. But if you claim o're *Women* too The power which over *Men* ye do; If you alone must *Lovers* be; For that, Sirs, you must pardon me.

3.

Rather then lose what does so near Concern my Life and Being here, I'll some such crooked ways invent, As you, or your Fore-fathers went: I'll flatter or oppose the King, Turn Puritan, or Any Thing; I'll force my Mind to arts so new: Grow Rich, and Love as well as You.

4

But rather thus let me remain,
As Man in Paradise did reign;
When perfect Love did so agree
With Innocence and Povertie.
Adam did no Joynture give,
Himself was Joynture to his Eve:
Untoucht with Av'arice yet or Pride,
The Rib came freely back to 'his side.

5.

A curse upon the man who taught Women, that Love was to be bought; Rather dote only on your Gold; And that with greedy av'arice hold; For if Woman too submit To that, and sell her self for it, Fond Lover, you a Mistress have Of her, that's but your Fellow-slave.

6

What should those *Poets* mean of old That made their *God* to woo in *Gold?*Of all men sure *They* had no cause To bind Love to such costly Laws;
And yet I scarcely blame them now;
For who, alas, would not allow,
That *Women* should such gifts receive,
Could They, as He, Be what They give.

If thou, my Dear, Thy self shouldst prize, Alas, what value would suffize? The Spaniard could not do't, though he Should to both Indies joyntare thee. Thy beauties therefore wrong will take, If thou shouldst any bargain make; To give All will befit thee well; But not at Under-Rates to sell.

Bestow thy Beauty then on me, Freely, as Nature gave't to Thee; 'Tis an exploded Popish thought To think that Heaven may be bought. Pray'rs, Hymns, and Praises are the way: And those my thankful Muse shall pay; Thy Body in my verse enshrin'd, Shall grow immortal as thy Mind.

I'll fix thy title next in fame To Sacharissas well-sung name. So faithfully will I declare What all thy wondrous beauties are, That when at the last great Assise, All Women shall together rise, Men strait shall cast their eyes on Thee And know at first that Thou art She.

The Spring.

Hough you be absent here, I needs must say The Trees as beauteous are, and flowers as gay, As ever they were wont to be; Nay the Birds rural musick too Is as melodious and free, As if they sung to pleasure you: I saw a Rose-Bud o'pe this morn; I'll swear The blushing Morning open'd not more fair.

2.

How could it be so fair, and you away?

How could the Trees be beauteous, Flowers so gay?

Could they remember but last year,

How you did Them, They you delight,

The sprouting leaves which saw you here,

And call'd their Fellows to the sight,

Would, looking round for the same sight in vain,

Creep back into their silent Barks again.

3

Where ere you walk'd trees were as reverend made, As when of old Gods dwelt in every shade.

Is't possible they should not know,
What loss of honor they sustain,
That thus they smile and flourish now,
And still their former pride retain?
Dull Creatures! 'tis not without Cause that she,
Who fled the God of wit, was made a Tree.

4.

In ancient times sure they much wiser were,
When they rejoyc'd the Thracian verse to hear;
In vain did Nature bid them stay,
When Orpheus had his song begun,
They call'd their wondring roots away,
And bad them silent to him run.
How would those learned trees have followed you?
You would have drawn Them, and their Poet too.

5.

But who can blame them now? for, since you're gone, They're here the only Fair, and Shine alone.

You did their Natural Rights invade;
Where ever you did walk or sit,
The thickest Boughs could make no shade,
Although the Sun had granted it:
The fairest Flowers could please no more, neer you,
Then Painted Flowers, set next to them, could do.

6.

When e're then you come hither, that shall be The time, which this to others is, to Me.

The little joys which here are now,
The name of Punishments do bear;
When by their sight they let us know
How we depriv'd of greater are.

'Tis you the best of Seasons with you bring;
This is for Beasts, and that for Men the Spring.

Written in Juice of Lemmon.

I.

Hilst what I write I do not see,
I dare thus, even to you, write Poetry.

Ah foolish Muse, which do'st so high aspire,
And know'st her judgment well
How much it does thy power excel,

Yet dar'st be read by, thy just doom, the Fire.

2.

Alas, thou think'st thy self secure,
Because thy form is Innocent and Pure:
Like Hypocrites, which seem unspotted here;
But when they sadly come to dye,
And the last Fire their Truth must try,
Scrauld o're like thee, and blotted they appear.

3.

Go then, but reverently go,
And, since thou needs must sin, confess it too:
Confess't, and with humility clothe thy shame;
For thou, who else must burned be
An Heretick, if she pardon thee,
May'st like a Martyr then enjoy the Flame.

4.

But if her wisdom grow severe,
And suffer not her goodness to be there;
If her large mercies cruelly it restrain;
Be not discourag'd, but require
A more gentle Ordeal Fire,
And bid her by Loves-Flames read it again.

5

Strange power of heat, thou yet dost show Like winter earth, naked, or cloath'd with Snow, But, as the quickning Sun approaching near,

The Plants arise up by degrees,

A sudden paint adorns the trees,

And all kind Natures Characters appear.

6.

So, nothing yet in Thee is seen,
But when a Genial heat warms thee within,
A new-born Wood of various Lines there grows;
Here buds an A, and there a B,
Here sprouts a V, and there a T,
And all the flourishing Letters stand in Rows.

7.

Still, silly Paper, thou wilt think
That all this might as well be writ with Ink.
Oh no; there's sense in this, and Mysterie;
Thou now maist change thy Authors name,
And to her Hand lay noble claim;
For as She Reads, she Makes the words in Thee.

8.

Yet if thine own unworthiness
Will still, that thou art mine, not Hers, confess;
Consume thy self with Fire before her Eyes,
And so her Grace or Pity move;
The Gods, though Beasts they do not Love,
Yet like them when they'r burnt in Sacrifice.

Inconstancy.

For which you call me most Inconstant now; Pardon me, Madam, you mistake the Man; For I am not the same that I was than: No Flesh is now the same 'twas then in Me. And that my Mind is chang'd your self may see. The same Thoughts to retain still, and Intents Were more inconstant far; for Accidents Must of all things most strangely 'Inconstant prove, If from one Subject they t'another move; My Members then, the Father members were From whence These take their birth, which now are here. If then this Body love what th' other did, 'Twere Incest; which by Nature is forbid. You might as well this Day inconstant name, Because the Weather is not still the same. That it was yesterday: or blame the Year, Cause the Spring, Flowers; and Autumn, Fruit does bear. The World's a Scene of Changes, and to be Constant, in Nature were Inconstancy; For 'twere to break the Laws her self has made: Our Substances themselves do fleet and fade; The most fixt Being still does move and fly, Swift as the wings of Time 'tis measur'd by. T'imagine then that Love should never cease (Love which is but the Ornament of these) Were quite as senseless, as to wonder why Beauty and Colour stays not when we dye.

Not Fair.

'Is very true, I thought you once as fair, As women in th'Idaa are. Whatever here seems beauteous, seem'd to be But a faint Metaphor of Thee.

But then (methoughts) there something shin'd within, Which cast this Lustre o're thy skin.

Nor could I chuse but count it the Suns Light,

Which made this Cloud appear so bright.

But since I knew thy falshood and thy pride, And all thy thousand faults beside;

A very Moor (methinks) plac'd near to Thee,

White, as his Teeth, would seem to be.

So men (they say) by Hells delusions led,

Have ta'ne a Succu'bus to their bed;

Believe it fair, and themselves happy call,

Till the cleft Foot discovers all:

Then they start from't, half Ghosts themselves with fear;

And Devil, as 'tis, it does appear.

So since against my will I found Thee foul, Deform'd and crooked in thy Soul,

My Reason strait did to my Senses shew,

That they might be mistaken too:

Nay when the world but knows how false you are,

There's not a man will think you fair. Thy shape will monstrous in their fancies be,

They'l call their Eyes as false as Thee.

Be what thou wilt; Hate will present thee so, As Puritans do the Pope, and Papists Luther do.

Platonick Love.

ı.

Ndeed I must confess, When Souls mix 'tis an Happiness; But not compleat till Bodies too combine, And closely as our minds together join; But half of Heaven the Souls in glory tast, 'Till by Love in Heaven at last, Their Bodies too are plac't.

2.

In thy immortal part

Man, as well as I, thou art.

But something 'tis that differs Thee and Me;

And we must one even in that difference be.

I Thee, both as a man, and woman prize;

For a perfect Love implies

Love in all Capacities.

3.

Can that for true love pass,
When a fair Woman courts her glass?
Something unlike must in Loves likeness be,
His wonder is, one, and Variety.
For he, whose soul nought but a soul can move,
Does a new Narcissus prove,
And his own Image love.

4.

That souls do beauty know,
'Tis to the Bodies help they owe;
If when they know't, they strait abuse that trust,
And shut the Body from't, 'tis as unjust,
As if I brought my dearest Friend to see
My Mistress, and at th'instant He
Should steal her quite from Me.

The Change.

I.

Love in her Sunny Eyes does basking play;
Love walks the pleasant Mazes of her Hair;
Love does on both her Lips for ever stray;
And sows and reaps a thousand kisses there.
In all her outward parts Love's always seen;
But, oh, He never went within.

2.

Within Love's foes, his greatest foes abide,
Malice, Inconstancy, and Pride.

So the Earths face, Trees, Herbs, and Flowers do dress,
With other beauties numberless:

But at the Center, Darkness is, and Hell;
There wicked Spirits, and there the Damned dwell.

3.

With me alas, quite contrary it fares;

Darkness and Death lies in my weeping eyes,

Despair and Paleness in my face appears,

And Grief, and Fear, Love's greatest Enemies;

But, like the Persian-Tyrant, Love within

Keeps his proud Court, and ne're is seen.

4

Oh take my Heart, and by that means you'll prove Within, too stor'd enough of Love:

Give me but Yours, I'll by that change so thrive,

That Love in all my parts shall live.

So powerful is this change, it render can,

My outside Woman, and your inside Man.

Glad all in White.

I.

Airest thing that shines below,
Why in this robe dost thou appear?
Wouldst thou a white most perfect show,
Thou must at all no garment wear:
Thou wilt seem much whiter so,
Then Winter when 'tis clad with snow.

2.

'Tis not the Linnen shews so fair: Her skin shines through, and makes it bright; So clouds themselves like Suns appear, When the Sun pierces them with Light: So Lillies in a glass enclose, The Glass will seem as white as those.

3.

Thou now one heap of beauty art; Nought outwards, or within is foul: Condensed beams make every part; Thy Body's Clothed like thy Soul. Thy soul, which does it self display, Like a star plac'd i'th' Milkie way.

4

Such robes the Saints departed wear, Woven all with Light divine; Such their exalted Bodies are, And with such full glory shine. But they regard not mortals pain; Men pray, I fear, to both in vain.

5.

Yet seeing thee so gently pure, My hopes will needs continue still; Thou wouldst not take this garment sure, When thou hadst an intent to hill. Of Peace and yielding who would doubt, When the white Flag he sees hung out?

Leaving Me, and then loving Many.

So Men, who once have cast the Truth away, Forsook by God, do strange wild lusts obey; So the vain Gentiles, when they left t' adore One Deity, could not stop at thousands more.

Their zeal was senseless strait, and boundless grown; They worshipt many a Beast, and many a Stone. Ah fair Apostate! couldst thou think to flee From Truth and Goodness, yet keep Unity? I reign'd alone; and my blest Self could call The Universal Monarch of her All. Mine, mine her fair East-Indies were above, Where those Suns rise that chear the world of Love; Where beauties shine like Gems of richest price; Where Coral grows, and every breath is spice: Mine too her rich West-Indies were below, Where Mines of gold and endless treasures grow. But, as, when the Pellean Conquerour dy'd, Many small Princes did his Crown divide, So, since my Love his vanquisht world forsook, Murther'd by poysons from her falshood took, An hundred petty Kings claim each their part, And rend that glorious Empire of her Heart.

My Heart discovered.

TEr body is so gently bright, Clear, and transparent to the sight, (Clear as fair Christal to the view, Yet soft as that, e're Stone it grew,) That through her flesh, methinks, is seen The brighter Soul that dwells within: Our eyes the subtile covering pass, And see that Lilly through its Glass. I through her Breast her Heart espy, As Souls in hearts do Souls descry, I see't with gentle Motions beat; I see Light in't, but find no Heat. Within, like Angels in the sky, A thousand guilded thoughts do fly: Thoughts of bright and noblest kind, Fair and chast, as Mother-Mind. But, oh, what other *Heart* is there, Which sighs and crouds to hers so neer?

'Tis all on flame, and does like fire, To that, as to its Heaven, aspire, The wounds are many in't and deep: Still does it bleed, and still does weep. Whose ever wretched heart it be, I cannot chuse but grieve to see; What pity in my Breast does raign? Methinks I feel too all its pain. So torn, and so defac'd it lies, That it could ne're be known by th' eyes: But, oh, at last I heard it grone, And knew by th' Voyce that 'twas mine own. So poor Alcione, when she saw A shipwrackt body tow'ards her draw Beat by the Waves, let fall a Tear, Which only then did Pity wear: But when the Corps on shore were cast, Which she her Husband found at last; What should the wretched Widow do? Grief chang'd her straight; away she flew, Turn'd to a Bird: and so at last shall I. Both from my Murther'd Heart, and Murth'rer fly.

Answer to the Platonicks.

O Angels love; so let them love for me;
When I'am all soul, such shall my Love too be:
Who nothing here but like a Spirit would do,
In a short time (believ't) will be one too:
But shall our Love do what in Beasts we see?
E'ven Beasts eat too, but not so well as We.
And you as justly might in thirst refuse
The use of Wine, because Beasts Water use:
They taste those pleasures as they do their food;
Undrest they tak't, devour it raw and crude:
But to us Men, Love Cooks it at his fire,
And adds the poignant sawce of sharp desire.
Beasts do the same: 'tis true; but ancient fame
Says, Gods themselves turn'd Beasts to do the same.

The Thunderer, who, without the Female bed, Could Goddesses bring forth from out his bead, Chose rather Mortals this way to create; So much he 'esteemed his pleasure, 'bove his state. Ye talk of Fires which shine, but never burn; In this cold world they'll hardly serve our turn; As useless to despairing Lovers grown, As Lambent flames, to men i'th' Frigid Zone. The Sun does his pure fires on earth bestow With nuptial warmth, to bring forth things below; Such is Loves noblest and divinest heat, That warms like his, and does, like his, beget. Lust you call this; a name to yours more just, If an Inordinate Desire be Lust: Pygmalion, loving what none can enjoy, More lustful was, than the hot youth of Troy.

The vain Love.

Loving one first because she could love no body, afterwards loving her with desire.

With the china Witchcraft was in thee, With thine own Cold to kindle Me? Strange art! like him that should devise To make a Burning-Glass of Ice; When Winter, so, the Plants would harm, Her snow it self does keep them warm; Fool that I was! who having found A rich, and sunny Diamond, Admir'd the bardness of the Stone, But not the *Light* with which it shone: Your brave and haughty scorn of all Was stately, and Monarchical. All Gentleness with that esteem'd A dull and slavish virtue seem'd; Shouldst thou have yielded then to me, 1 Thou'dst lost what I most lov'd in thee; For who would serve one, whom he sees That he can Conquer if he please?

Digitized by Google

It far'ed with me, as if a slave In Triumph led, that does perceive With what a gay majestick pride His Conqu'eror through the streets does ride. Should be contented with his wo, Which makes up such a comly show. I sought not from thee a return, But without Hopes or Fears did burn; My Covetous Passion did approve The Hoording up, not Use of Love. My Love a kind of Dream was grown, A Foolish, but a Pleasant one: From which I'm wakened now, but, oh, Prisoners to dye are wakened so. For now th' Effects of Loving are Nothing, but Longings with despair. Despair, whose torments no men sure But Lovers, and the Damn'd endure. Her scorn I doted once upon, Ill Object for Affection, But since, alas, too much 'tis prov'd, That yet 'twas something that I lov'd; Now my desires are worse, and fly At an *Impossibility*: Desires, which whilst so high they soar, Are *Proud* as that I lov'd before. What Lover can like me complain, Who first lov'd vainly, next in vain!

The Soul.

I.

If mine Eyes do e're declare
They have seen a second thing that's fair;
Or Ears, that they have Musick found,
Besides thy Voice, in any Sound;
If my Tast do ever meet,
After thy Kiss, with ought that's sweet;

If my 'abused Touch allow Ought to be smooth, or soft, but You; If, what seasonable Springs, Or the Eastern Summer brings, Do my Smell perswade at all, Ought Perfume, but thy Breath to call; If all my senses Objects be Not contracted into Thee, And so through Thee more powe'rful pass, As Beams do through a Burning-Glass; If all things that in Nature are Either soft, or sweet, or fair, Be not in Thee so 'Epitomiz'd, That nought material's not compriz'd; May I as worthless seem to Thee As all, but Thou, appears to Me.

2.

If I ever Anger know, Till some wrong be done to You; If Gods or Kings my Envy move, Without their Crowns crown'd by thy Love; If ever I an Hope admit, Without thy Image stampt on it; Or any Fear, till I begin To find that You'r concern'd therein; If a Joy e're come to me, That Tasts of any thing but Thee; If any Sorrow touch my Mind, Whilst You are well, and not unkind; If I a minutes space debate, Whether I shall curse and hate The things beneath thy hatred fall, Though all the World, My self and all; And for Love, if ever I Approach to it again so nigh, As to allow a Toleration To the least glimmering Inclination;

Digitized by Google

If thou alone do'st not controul All those *Tyrants* of my Soul, And to thy Beauties ty'st them so, That constant they as *Habits* grow; If any *Passion* of my Heart, By any *force*, or any art, Be brought to move one step from *Thee*, Mayst Thou no *Passion* have for *Me*.

3.

If my busie 'Imagination Do not Thee in all things fashion; So that all fair Species be Hieroglyphick marks of Thee; If when She her sports does keep (The lower Soul being all asleep) She play one Dream with all her art, Where Thou hast not the longest part. If ought get place in my Remembrance, Without some badge of thy resemblance; So that thy parts become to me A kind of Art of Memory. If my Understanding do Seek any Knowledge but of You, If she do near thy Body prize Her Bodies of Philosophies, If She to the Will do show Ought desirable but You, Or if That would not rebel, Should she another doctrine tell: If my Will do not resign All her *Liberty* to thine; If she would not follow Thee, Though Fate and Thou shouldst disagree; And if (for I a curse will give, Such as shall force thee to believe) My Soul be not entirely Thine; May thy dear Body ne're be Mine.

The Passions.

I.

Rom Hate, Fear, Hope, Anger, and Envy free,
And all the Passions else that be,
In vain I boast of Liberty,
In vain this State a Freedom call;
Since I have Love, and Love is all:
Sot that I am, who think it fit to brag,
That I have no Disease besides the Plague!

2.

So in a zeal the Sons of Israel,

Sometimes upon their Idols fell;

And they depos'd the powers of Hell,

Baal, and Astarte down they threw,

And Accaron and Molock too:

All this imperfect Piety did no good,

Whilst yet, alas, the Calf of Bethel stood.

3

Fondly I boast, that I have drest my Vine
With painful art, and that the Wine
Is of a tast rich and divine,
Since Love by mixing Poyson there,
Has made it worse than Vinegere.
Love even the tast of Nectar changes so,
That Gods choose rather water here below.

4.

Fear, Anger, Hope, all Passions else that be,
Drive this one Tyrant out of me,
And practise all your Tyranny.
The change of ills some good will do:
Th' oppressed wretched Indians so,
Be'ing slaves by the great Spanish Monarch made,
Call in the States of Holland to their aid.

Wisdom.

Is mighty Wise that you would now be thought With your grave Rules from musty Morals brought: Through which some streaks too of Divin'ity ran, Partly of Monk, and partly Puritan; With tedious Repetitions too y'ave tane Often the name of Vanity in vain. Things, which, I take it, friend, you'd ne're recite, Should she I love, but say t' you, Come at night. The Wisest King refus'd all pleasures quite, Till Wisdom from above did him enlight; But when that gift his ign'orance did remove, Pleasures he chose, and plac'd them all in Love. And if by 'event the Counsels may be seen, This wisdom 'twas that brought the Southern Queen. She came not, like a good old Wife, to know The wholesome nature of all Plants that grow: Nor did so far from her own Country rome, To cure scall'd heads, and broken shins at home; She came for that, which more befits all Wives, The art of Giving, not of Saving Lives.

The Despair.

T.

Beneath this gloomy shade,

By Nature only for my sorrows made,

I'll spend this voyce in crys,

In tears I'll waste these eyes

By Love so vainly fed;

So Lust of old the Deluge punished.

Ab wretched youth! said I,

Ab wretched youth! twice did I sadly cry:

Ab wretched youth! the fields and floods reply.

2.

When thoughts of Love I entertain,
I meet no words but Never, and In vain.
Never (alas) that dreadful name,
Which fewels the infernal flame:
Never, my time to come must waste;
In vain, torments the present, and the past.
In vain, in vain! said I;
In vain, in vain! twice did I sadly cry;
In vain, in vain! the fields and floods reply.

3.

No more shall fields or floods do so;

For I to shades more dark and silent go:
All this worlds noise appears to me
A dull ill-acted Comedy:
No comfort to my wounded sight,

In the Suns busic and imperti'nent Light.
Then down I laid my head;

Down on cold earth; and for a while was dead,
And my freed Soul to a strange Somewhere fled.

4.

Ah sottish Soul; said I,

When back to 'its Cage again I saw it fly:
Fool to resume her broken chain!
And row her Galley here again!
Fool, to that body to return

Where it condemn'd and destin'd is to burn!
Once dead, how can it be,

Death should a thing so pleasant seem to Thee,
That thou shouldst come to live it o're again in Me?

The Wish.

I.

WEll then; I now do plainly see,
This busie world and I/shall ne're agree;
The very Honey of all earthly joy
Does of all meats the soonest cloy,

And they (methinks) deserve my pity, Who for it can endure the stings, The Crowd, and Buz, and Murmurings Of this great Hive, the City.

2.

Ah, yet, e're I descend to th' Grave

May I a small House, and large Garden have!

And a few Friends, and many Books, both true,

Both wise, and both delightful too!

And since Love ne're will from me flee,

A Mistress moderately fair,

And good as Guardian-Angels are,

Only belov'd, and loving me!

3.

*Oh, Fountains, when in you shall I
My self, eas'd of unpeaceful thoughts, espy? *
Oh Fields! Oh Woods! when, when shall I be made
The happy Tenant of your shade?
Here's the Spring-head of Pleasures flood;
Where all the Riches lie, that she
Has coyn'd and stampt for good.

Pride and Ambition here,
Only in far fetcht Metaphors appear;
Here nought but winds can hurtful Murmurs scatter,
And nought but Eccho flatter.
The Gods, when they descended, hither
From Heav'en did always chuse their way;
And therefore we may boldly say,

That 'tis the way too thither.

How happy here should I,

And one dear She live, and embr[ac]ing dy?

She who is all the world, and can exclude

In desarts Solitude.

I should have then this only fear, Lest men, when they my pleasures see, Should hither throng to live like me, And so make a City here.

My Dyet.

I.

None loves you half so well as I:
I do not ask your Love for this;
But for Heave'ns sake believe me, or I dye.
No Servant e're but did deserve
His Master should believe that he does serve;
And I'll ask no more wages, though I starve.

2.

'Tis no luxurious Diet this, and sure
I shall not by't too Lusty prove;
Yet shall it willingly endure,
If 't can but keep together Life and Love.
Being your Priso'ner and your slave,
I do not Feasts and Banquets look to have,
A little Bread and Water's all I crave.

3.

O'n a Sigh of Pity I a year can live,
One Tear will keep me twenty at least,
Fifty a gentle Look will give;
An hundred years on one kind word I'll feast:
A thousand more will added be,
If you an Inclination have for me;
And all beyond is vast Eternity.

The Thief.

I.

Thou rob'st my Days of bus'ness and delights,
Of sleep thou rob'st my Nights;
Ah, lovely Thief what wilt thou do?
What? rob me of Heaven too?
Thou even my prayers dost steal from me.
And I, with wild Idolatry,
Begin, to God, and end them all, to Thee.

2.

Is it a Sin to Love, that it should thus,
Like an ill Conscience torture us?
What e're I do, where e're I go,
(None Guiltless e're was haunted so)
Still, still, methinks thy face I view,
And still thy shape does me pursue,
As if, not you Me, but I had murthered You.

3.

From Books I strive some remedy to take,
But thy Name all the Letters make;
What e're 'tis writ, I find That there,
Like Points and Comma's every where;
Me blest for this let no man hold;
For I, as Midas did of old,
Perish by turning ev'ry thing to Gold.

4.

What do I seek, alas, or why do I

Attempt in vain from thee to fly?

For making thee my Deity,

I gave thee then Ubiquity.

My pains resemble Hell in this;

The Divine presence there too is,

But to torment Men, not to give them bliss.

All-over, Love.

Ι,

'T Is well, 'tis well with them (say I)
Whose short-liv'd Passions with themselves can dye:
For none can be unhappy, who
'Midst all his ills a time does know
(Though ne're so long) when he shall not be so.

2.

What ever parts of Me remain,
Those parts will still the Love of thee retain;
For 'twas not only in my Heart,
But like a God by pow'rful Art,
'Twas all in all, and all in every Part.

3

My 'Affection no more perish can
Than the First Matter that compounds a Man.
Hereafter if one Dust of Me
Mixt with anothers substance be,
'Twill Leaven that whole Lump with Love of Thee.

4

Let Nature if she please disperse

My Atoms over all the Universe,

At the last they easi'ly shall

Themselves know, and together call;

For thy Love, like a Mark, is stamp'd on all.

Love and Life.

I.

Ow sure, within this twelve-month past,
I' have lov'd at least some twenty years or more:
The account of Love runs much more fast
Than that, with which our Life does score:
So though my Life be short, yet I may prove
The great Methusalem of Love.

2.

Not that Loves Hours or Minutes are Shorter than those our Being's measur'ed by: But they're more close compacted far, And so in lesser room do lye. Thin airy things extend themselves in space, Things solid take up little place.

3

Yet Love, alas, and Life in Me,
Are not two several things, but purely one,
At once how can there in it be
A double different Motion?

O yes, there may: for so the self same Sun,

At once does slow and swiftly run.

4.

Swiftly his daily journey 'he goes,
But treads his Annual with a statelier pace,
And does three hundred Rounds enclose
Within one yearly Circles space.

At once with double course in the same Sphære, He runs the Day, and Walks the year.

5.

When Soul does to my self refer,
'Tis then my Life, and does but slowly move;
But when it does relate to her,
It swiftly flies, and then is Love.
Love's my Diurnal course, divided right
'Twixt Hope and Fear, my Day and Night.

The Bargain.

I.

Take heed, take heed, thou lovely Maid,
Nor be by glittering ills betraid;
Thy self for Money? oh, let no man know
The Price of Beauty faln so low!
What dangers ought'st thou not to dread,
When Love that's Blind is by blind Fortune led?

2.

The foolish Indian that sells
His precious Gold for Beads and Bells,
Does a more wise and gainful traffick hold,
Then thou who sell'st thy self for Gold.
What gains in such a bargain are?
Hee'l in thy Mines dig better Treasures far.

3.

Can Gold, alas, with Thee compare?
The Sun, that makes it 's not so fair;
The Sun which can nor make, nor ever see
A thing so beautiful as Thee,
In all the journeys he does pass,
Though the Sea serv'ed him for a Looking-glass.

4

Bold was the wretch that cheapned Thee, Since Magus, none so bold as he:
Thou'rt so divine a thing that Thee to buy,
Is to be counted Simony;
Too dear he'l find his sordid price,
H'as forfeited that, and the Benefice.

5

If it be lawful Thee to buy,
There's none can pay that rate but I;
Nothing on earth a fitting price can be,
But what on earth's most like to Thee.
And that my Heart does only bear;
For there Thy self, Thy very self is there.

6.

So much thy self does in me live,
That when it for thy self I give,
"Tis but to change that piece of Gold for this,
Whose stamp and value equal is.
And that full Weight too may be had,
My Soul and Body; two Grains more, I'll add.

The Long Life.

Ι.

Ove from Times wings hath stoln the feathers sure,
He has, and put them to his own;
For Hours of late as long as Days endure,
And very Minutes, Hours are grown.

2.

The various Motions of the turning Year,
Belong not now at all to Me:
Each Summers Night does Lucies now appear,
Each Winters day St. Barnaby.

3.

How long a space, since first I lov'd, it is?

To look into a glass I fear;

And am surpriz'd with wonder when I miss,

Grey-hairs and wrinkles there.

4.

Th' old Patriarchs age and not their happ'iness too,
Why does hard fate to us restore?
Why does Loves Fire thus to Mankind renew,
What the Flood washt away before?

5.

Sure those are happy people that complain,
O' th' shortness of the days of man:
Contract mine, Heaven, and bring them back again
To th' ordinary Span.

6.

If when your gift, long Life, I disapprove,
I too ingrateful seem to be;
Punish me justly, Heaven; make Her to love,
And then 'twill be too short for me.

Counsel.

I.

Ently, ah gently, Madam, touch
The wound, which you your self have made;
That pain must needs be very much,
Which makes me of your hand afraid.
Cordials of Pity give me now,
For I too weak for Purgings grow.

2.

Do but a while with patience stay;
For Counsel yet will do no good,
'Till Time, and Rest, and Heav'n allay
The vi'olent burnings of my blood,
For what effect from this can flow,
To chide men drunk, for being so?

3.

Perhaps the Physick's good you give,
But ne're to me can useful prove;
Med'cines may Cure, but not Revive;
And I'am not Sick, but Dead in Love.
In Loves Hell, not his World, am I;
At once I Live, am Dead, and Dye.

4

What new found Rhetorick is thine?
Ev'n thy Diswasions me perswade,
And thy great power does clearest shine,
When thy Commands are disobey'd.
In vain thou bidst me to forbear;
Obedience were Rebellion here.

5

Thy Tongue comes in, as if it meant
Against thine Eyes t'assist my Heart;
But different far was his intent:
For straight the Traitor took their part.
And by this new foe I'm bereft
Of all that Little which was left.

6.

The act I must confess was wise,
As a dishonest act could be:
Well knew the Tongue (alas) your Eyes
Would be too strong for That, and Me.
And part o'th' Triumph chose to get,
Rather than be a part of it.

Resolved to be beloved.

1.

'I Is true, I'have lov'd already three or four, And shall three or four hundred more; I'll love each fair one that I see, Till I find one at last that shall love me.

2.

That shall my Canaan be, the fatal soil,

That ends my wandrings, and my toil.

I'll settle there and happy grow;

The Country does with Milk and Honey flow.

3.

The Needle trembles so, and turns about,

Till it the Northern Point find out:

But constant then and fixt does prove,

Fixt, that his dearest Pole as soon may move.

4.

Then may my Vessel torn and shipwrackt be,
If it put forth again to Sea:
It never more abroad shall rome,
Though't could next voyage bring the Indies home.

۲.

But I must sweat in Love, and labour yet,

Till I a Competency get.

They're slothful fools who leave a Trade,

Till they a moderate Fortune by't have made.

6.

Variety I ask not; give me One
To live perpetually upon.
The person Love does to us fit,
Like Manna, has the Tast of all in it.

The Same.

ī.

Tor Heavens sake, what d' you mean to do?

Keep me, or let me go, one of the two;

Youth and warm hours let me not idlely lose,

The little Time that Love does choose;

If always here I must not stay,

Let me be gone, whilst yet 'tis day;

Lest I faint, and benighted lose my way.

2.

'Tis dismal, One so long to love
In vain; till to love more as vain must prove:
To hunt so long on nimble prey, till we
Too weary to take others be;
Alas, 'tis folly to remain,
And waste our Army thus in vain,
Before a City which will ne're be tane.

3.

At several hopes wisely to fly,
Ought not to be esteem'd Inconstancy;
'Tis more Inconstant always to pursue,
A thing that always flies from you;
For that at last may meet a bound,
But no end can to this be found,
'Tis nought but a perpetual fruitless Round.

4.

When it does Hardness meet and Pride,
My Love does then rebound t'another side;
But if it ought that's soft and yielding hit;
It lodges there, and stays in it.
Whatever 'tis shall first love me,
That it my Heaven may truly be;
I shall be sure to give't Eternity.

c.

The Discovery.

T .

By 'Heaven I'll tell her boldly that 'tis She;
Why should she asham'd or angry be,
To be belov'd by Me?
The Gods may give their Altars o're;
They'll smoak but seldom any more,
If none but Happy Men must them adore.

2.

The Lightning which tall Oaks oppose in vain,
To strike sometime does not disdain
The humble Furzes of the Plain.
She being so high, and I so low,
Her power by this does greater show,
Who at such distance gives so sure a blow.

3.

Compar'd with her all things so worthless prove,

That nought on earth can tow'ards her move,

Till't be exalted by her Love.

Equal to her, alas, there's none;

She like a Deity is grown;

That must Create, or else must be alone.

A ..

If there be man, who thinks himself so high,
As to pretend equality,
He deserves her less then I;
For he would cheat for his relief;
And one would give with lesser grief,
To'an undeserving Beggar than a Thief.

Against Fruition.

O; thou'rt a fool, I'll swear, if e're thou grant:
Much of my Veneration thou must want,
When once thy kindness puts my Ign'orance out;
For a learn'd Age is always least devout.

Keep still thy distance; for at once to me Goddess and Woman too, thou canst not be; Thou'rt Queen of all that sees thee; and as such Must neither Tyrannize, nor yield too much; Such freedoms give as may admit Command, But keep the Forts and Magazines in thine hand. Thou'rt yet a whole world to me, and do'est fill My large ambition; but 'tis dang'rous still, Lest I like the Pellean Prince should be, And weep for other worlds having conquer'd thee; When Love has taken all thou hast away, His strength by too much riches will decay. Thou in my Fancy dost much higher stand, Than Women can be place'd by Natures hand; And I must needs, I'm sure, a loser be, To change Thee, as Thou'rt there, for very Thee. Thy sweetness is so much within me plac'd, That shouldst thou Nectar give, 'twould spoil the tast. Beauty at first moves wonder, and delight; 'Tis Natures juggling trick to cheat the sight, We 'admire it, whilst unknown, but after more Admire our selves, for liking it before. Love, like a greedy Hawk, if we give way, Does over-gorge himself, with his own Prey; Of very Hopes a surfeit he'll sustain, Unless by Fears he cast them up again: His spirit and sweetness dangers keep alone; If once he lose his sting, he grows a Drone.

Love undiscovered.

۲.

Ome, others may with safety tell
The moderate Flames, which in them dwell;
And either find some Medicine there,
Or cure themselves ev'en by Despair;
My Love's so great, that it might prove
Dang'erous, to tell her that I Love.
So tender is my wound, it must not bear
Any salute, though of the kindest air.

Digitized by Google

2.

I would not have her know the pain,
The Torments for her I sustain,
Lest too much goodness make her throw
Her Love upon a Fate too low.
Forbid it Heaven my Life should be
Weigh'd with her least Conveniency:
No, let me perish rather with my grief,
Then to her disadvantage find relief.

3.

Yet when I dye, my last breath shall Grow bold, and plainly tell her all.
Like covetous Men who ne're descry,
Their dear hid Treasures till they dye.
Ah fairest Maid, how will it chear
My Ghost, to get from Thee a tear!
But take heed; for if me thou Pitiest then,
Twenty to one but I shall live agen.

The given Heart.

ı.

I Wonder what those Lovers mean, who say,
They have giv'en their Hearts away.
Some good kind Lover tell me how;
For mine is but a Torment to me now.

2.

If so it be, one place both hearts contain,

For what do they complain?

What courtesie can Love do more,

Than to join Hearts, that parted were before?

3.

Wo to her stubborn *Heart*, if once mine come Into the self same room;
'Twill tear and blow up all within,
Like a *Granado* shot into a *Magazin*.

100

4.

Then shall Love keep the ashes, and torn parts,
Of both our broken Hearts:
Shall out of both one new one make,
From hers, th'Allay; from mine, the Metal take.

5.

For of her heart he from the flames will find But little left behind:

Mine only will remain entire;

No dross was there, to perish in the Fire.

The Prophet.

I.

Teach me to Love? go teach thy self more wit;
I chief Professour am of it.
Teach craft to Scots, and thrift to Jews,
Teach boldness to the Stews;
In Tyrants Courts teach supple flattery,
Teach Jesuits, that have travell'd far, to Lye.
Teach Fire to burn, and Winds to blow,
Teach restless Fountains how to flow,
Teach the dull earth, fixt, to abide,
Teach Woman-kind inconstancy and Pride.
See if your diligence here will useful prove;
But, pr'ithee, teach not me to Love.

2.

The God of Love, if such a thing there be,
May learn to love from Me.

He who does boast that he has bin
In every Heart since Adams sin,
I'll lay my Life, nay Mistress on't, that's more;
I'll teach him things he never knew before;

I'll teach him a Receipt to make

Words that weep, and Tears that speak,

I'll teach him Sighs, like those in Death,

At which the Souls go out too with the breath:

Still the Soul stays, yet still does from me run;

As Light and Heat does with the Sun.

3

'Tis I who Love's Columbus am; 'tis I,
Who must new Worlds in it descry:
Rich Worlds, that yield of Treasure more,
Than all that has bin known before.
And yet like bis (I fear) my Fate must be,
To find them out for others; not for Me.
Me Times to come, I know it, shall
Loves last and greatest Prophet call.
But, ah, what's that, if she refuse,
To hear the wholesome Dostrines of my Muse?
If to my share the Prophets fate must come;
Hereafter Fame, here Martyrdome.

The Resolution.

T

The Devil take those foolish men, Who gave you first such pow'rs; We stood on even grounds till then; If any odds, Creation made it ours.

2.

For shame let these weak Chains be broke; Let's our slight bonds, like Sampson, tear; And nobly cast away that yoke, Which we nor our Forefathers e're could bear.

3

French Laws forbid the Female Raign;
Yet Love does them to slavery draw,
Alas, if we'll our rights maintain,
'Tis all Mankind must make a Salique Law.

Called Inconstant.

I.

A! ha! you think y'have kill'd my fame;

By this not understood, yet common Name:

Name, that's full and proper when assign'd

To Woman-kind:

But when you call us so,

It can at best but for a Met'aphor go.

2

Can you the shore Inconstant call,
Which still as Waves pass by, embraces all;
That had as leif the same Waves always love,
Did they not from him move?
Or can you fault with Pilots find
For changing course, yet never blame the wind?

3.

Since drunk with vanity you fell:
The things turn round to you that stedfast dwell;
And you your self, who from us take your flight,
Wonder to find us out of sight.
So the same errour seizes you,
As Men in motion think the Trees move too.

The Welcome.

Ι.

O, let the fatted Calf be kill'd;
My Prodigal's come home at last;
With noble resolutions fill'd,
And fill'd with sorrow for the past.
No more will burn with Love or Wine:
But quite has left his Women and his Swine.

2.

Welcome, ah welcome my poor *Heart*;
Welcome; I little thought, I'll swear,
('Tis now so long since we did part)
Ever again to see thee here:
Dear Wanderer, since from me you fled,
How often have I heard that Thou wer't dead!

2.

Hast thou not found each womans breast
(The Lands where thou hast travelled)
Either by Savages possest,
Or wild, and uninhabited?
What joy couldst take, or what repose
In Countrys so unciviliz'd as those?

4.

Lust, the scorching Dog-star, here
Rages with immoderate heat;
Whilst Pride the rugged Northern Bear,
In others makes the Cold too great.
And where these are temp'rate known,
The Soyl's all barren Sand, or rocky Stone.

5

When once or twice you chanc'd to view
A rich, well-govern'd Heart,
Like China, it admitted You
But to the Frontier-part.
From Par'adise shut for evermore,
What good is't that an Angel kept the Door?

6.

Well fare the *Pride*, and the *Disdain*,

And *Vanities* with *Beauty* joyn'd,

I ne're had seen this Heart again,

If any *Fair one* had been kind:

My *Dove*, but once let loose, I doubt

Would ne're return, had not the *Flood* been out.

The Heart fled again.

ı.

Alse, foolish Heart! didst thou not say,
That thou wouldst never leave me more?
Behold again 'tis fled away,
Fled as far from me as before.
I strove to bring it back again,
I cry'd and hollow'd after it in vain.

2

Even so the gentle Tyrian Dame,
When neither Grief nor Love prevail,
Saw the dear object of her flame,
Th'ingrateful Trojan hoist his sail:
Aloud she call'd to him to stay;
The wind bore him, and her lost words away.

The doleful Ariadne so,
On the wide shore forsaken stood:
False Theseus, whither dost thou go?
Afar false Theseus cut the flood.
But Bacchus came to her relief;
Bacchus himself's too weak to ease my grief.

4.

Ah senseless Heart, to take no rest,
But travel thus eternally!

Thus to be froz'n in every breast!
And to be scorcht in every Eye!
Wandring about like wretched Cain,
Thrust out, ill us'd by all, but by none slain!

5.

Well; since thou wilt not here remain,
I'll ev'en to live without Thee try;
My Head shall take the greater pain,
And all thy duties shall supply;
I can more easi'ly live I know
Without Thee, then without a Mistress Thou.

Womens Superstition.

I.

R I'm a very Dunce, or Womankind
Is a most unintelligible thing:
I can no Sense, nor no Contexture find,
Nor their loose parts to Method bring,
I know not what the Learn'd may see,
But they're strange Hebrew things to Me.

2.

By Customs and Traditions they live,
And foolish Ceremonies of antique date,
We Lovers, new and better Dostrines give.
Yet they continue obstinate;
Preach we, Loves Prophets, what we will,
Like Jews, they keep their old Law still.

3.

Before their Mothers Gods, they fondly fall, Vain Idol-Gods that have no Sense nor Mind: Honour's their Ashtaroth, and Pride their Baal, The Thundring Baal of Woman-kind. With twenty other Devils more, Which They, as We do Them, adore.

4.

But then, like Men both Covetous and Devout,
Their costly Superstition loth t'omit,
And yet more loth to issue Moneys out,
At their own charge to furnish it.
To these expensive Deities,
The Hearts of Men they Sacrifice.

The Soul.

I.

Some dull Philos' opher when he hears me say,
My Soul is from me fled away;
Nor has of late inform'd my Body here,
But in anothers breast does ly,
That neither Is, nor will be I,
As a Form Servient and Assisting there:

2.

Will cry, Absurd! and ask me, how I live:
And Syllogisms against it give;
A curse on all your vain Philosophies,
Which on weak Natures Law depend,
And know not how to comprehend
Love and Religion, those great Mysteries.

3.

Her Body is my Soul; laugh not at this,
For by my Life I swear it is.

'Tis that preserves my Being and my Breath,
From that proceeds all that I do,
Nay all my Thoughts and speeches too,
And separation from it is my Death.

Eccho.

Ι.

Ir'ed with the rough denials of my Prayer,
From that hard she whom I obey,
I come, and find a Nymph, much gentler here,
That gives consent to all I say.
Ah gentle Nymph who lik'st so well,
In hollow, solitary Gaves to dwell,
Her Heart being such, into it go,
And do but once from thence answer me so.

Complaisant Nymph, who do'est thus kindly share In griefs, whose cause thou do'est not know! Hadst thou but Eyes, as well as Tongue and Ear, How much compassion wouldst thou show! Thy flame, whilst living, or a flower, Was of less beauty, and less rav'ishing power; Alas, I might as easilie. Paint thee to her, as describe Her to Thee.

By repercussion Beams engender Fire, Shapes by reflexion shapes beget; The voyce it self, when stopt, does back retire, And a new voice is made by it. Thus things by opposition The gainers grow; my barren Love alone, Does from her stony breast rebound, Producing neither Image, Fire, nor Sound.

The rich Rival.

Hey say you're angry, and rant mightilie, Because I love the same as you; Alas! you're very rich; 'tis true; But prithee Fool, what's that to Love and Me? You'have Land and Money, let that serve; And know you'have more by that than you deserve.

2.

When next I see my fair One, she shall know, How worthless thou art of her bed; And wretch, I'll strike thee dumb and dead, With noble verse not understood by you; Whilst thy sole Rhetorick shall be Toynture, and Tewels, and Our Friends agree. 108

3.

Pox o' your friends, that dote and Domineere:

Lovers are better Friends than they:
Let's those in other things obey;
The Fates, and Stars, and Gods must govern here.
Vain names of Blood! in Love let none
Advise with any Blood, but with their own.

4

'Tis that which bids me this bright Maid adore;
No other thought has had access!
Did she now beg I'd love no less,
And were she'an Empress, I should love no more;
Were she as just and true to Me,
Ah, simple soul, what would become of Thee!

Against Hope.

I.

H Ope, whose weak Being ruin'd is,
Alike if it succeed, and if it miss;
Whom Good or Ill does equally confound,
And both the Horns of Fates Dilemma wound.
Vain shadow! which dost vanish quite,
Both at full Noon, and perfect Night!
The Stars have not a possibility
Of blessing Thee;
If things then from their End we happy call,
'Tis Hope is the most Hopeless thing of all.

2.

Hope, thou bold Taster of Delight,
Who whilst thou shouldst but tast, devour'st it quite!
Thou bringst us an Estate, yet leav'st us Poor,
By clogging it with Legacies before!
The Joys which we entire should wed,
Come deflowr'd Virgins to our bed;

Good fortunes without gain imported be, Such mighty Custom's paid to Thee. For Joy, like Wine, kept close does better tast; If it take air before, its spirits wast.

3.

Hope, Fortunes cheating Lottery!
Where for one prize an hundred blanks there be;
Fond Archer, Hope, who tak'st thy aim so far,
That still or short, or wide thine arrows are!

Thin, empty Cloud, which th'eye deceives
With shapes that our own Fancy gives!
A Cloud, which gilt and painted now appears,
But must drop presently in tears!

When thy false beams o're Reasons light prevail, By Ignes fatui for North-Stars we sail.

4.

Brother of Fear, more gaily clad!
The merr'ier Fool o'th' two, yet quite as Mad:
Sire of Repentance, Child of fond Desire!
That blow'st the Chymicks, and the Lovers fire!
Leading them still insensibly on
By the strange witchcraft of Anon!
By Thee the one does changing Nature through
Her endless Labyrinths pursue,
And th'other chases Woman, whilst She goes
More ways and turns than hunted Nature knows.

For Hope.

ı.

The only cheap and Universal Cure!
Thou Captives freedom, and Thou sick Mans Health!
Thou Losers Victo'ry, and thou Beggars wealth!
Thou Manna, which from Heav'n we eat,
To every Tast a several Meat!
Thou strong Retreat! thou sure entail'd Estate,
Which nought has power to alienate!
Thou pleasant, honest Flatterer! for none
Flatter unhappy Men, but thou alone!

2.

Hope, thou First-fruits of Happiness!

Thou gentle Dawning of a bright Success!

Thou good Prepar'ative, without which our Joy

Does work too strong, and whilst it cures, destroy;

Who out of Fortunes reach dost stand,

And art a blessing still in hand!

Whilst Thee, her Earnest-Money we retain,

We certain are to gain,

Whether she'her bargain break, or else fulfill;

Thou only good, not worse, for ending ill!

3

Brother of Faith, 'twixt whom and Thee
The joys of Heav'en and Earth divided be!
Though Faith be Heir, and have the fixt estate,
Thy Portion yet in Moveables is great.
Happiness it self's all one
In Thee, or in possession!

Only the Future's Thine, the present His!

Thine's the more hard and noble bliss;
Best apprehender of our joys, which hast
So long a reach, and yet canst hold so fast!

4.

Hope, thou sad Lovers only Friend!
Thou Way that mayst dispute it with the End!
For Love I fear's a fruit that does delight
The Tast it self less than the Smell and Sight.
Fruition more deceitful is

Than Thou canst be, when thou dost miss; Men leave thee by obtaining, and strait flee Some other way again to Thee; And that's a pleasant Country, without doubt, To which all soon return that travel out,

Loves Ingratitude.

I.

I Little thought, thou fond ingrateful Sin, When first I let thee in,
And gave thee but a part
In my unwary Heart,
That thou wouldst e're have grown,
So false or strong to make it all thine own.

2.

At mine own breast with care I fed thee still,
Letting thee suck thy fill,
And daintily I nourisht Thee
With Idle thoughts and Poetrie!
What ill returns dost thou allow?
I fed thee then, and thou dost starve me now.

3.

There was a time, when thou wast cold and chill,
Nor hadst the power of doing ill;
Into my bosom did I take,
This frozen and benummed Snake,
Not fearing from it any harm;
But now it stings that breast which made it warm.

4.

What cursed weed's this Love! but one grain sow, And the whole field 'twill overgrow; Strait will it choak up and devour Each wholesome herb and beauteous flour! Nay unless something soon I do, 'Twill kill I fear my very Lawrel too.

5.

But now all's gone, I now, alas, complain,
Declare, protest, and threat in vain.
Since by my own unforc'd consent,
The Traytor has my Government,
And is so settled in the Throne,
That 'twere Rebellion now to claim mine own.

The Frailty.

Know 'tis sordid, and 'tis low;

(All this as well as you I know)

Which I so hotly now pursue;

(I know all this as well as you)

But whilst this cursed flesh I bear,

And all the Weakness, and the Baseness there,

Alas, alas, it will be always so.

2.

In vain, exceedingly in vain
I rage sometimes, and bite my Chain;
For to what purpose do I bite
With Teeth which ne're will break it quite?
For if the chiefest Christian Head,
Was by this sturdy Tyrant buffeted,
What wonder is it, if weak I be slain?

Coldness.

I.

As water fluid is, till it do grow
Solid and fixt by Cold;
So in warm Seasons Love does loosely flow,
Frost only can it hold.

A Womans rigour, and disdain,
Does his swift course restrain.

2.

Though constant, and consistent now it be,
Yet, when kind beams appear,
It melts, and glides apace into the Sea,
And loses it self there.
So the Suns amorous play,
Kisses the Ice away.

c.

3.

You may in Vulgar Loves find always this;
But my Substantial Love
Of a more firm, and perfect Nature is;
No weathers can it move:
Though Heat dissolve the Ice again,
The Chrystal solid does remain.

I.

Then like some wealthy Island thou shalt ly;
And like the Sea about it, I;
Thou like fair Albion, to the Sailors Sight,
Spreading her beauteous Bosom all in White:
Like the kind Ocean I will be,
With loving Arms for ever clasping Thee.

2.

But I'll embrace Thee gentli'er far than so;
As their fresh Banks soft Rivers do,
Nor shall the proudest Planet boast a power
Of making my full Love to ebb one hour;
It never dry or low can prove,
Whilst thy unwasted Fountain feeds my Love.

₹.

Such Heat and Vigour shall our Kisses bear,
As if like Doves we' engendred there.
No bound nor rule my pleasures shall endure,
In Love there's none too much an Epicure.
Nought shall my hands or Lips controul;
I'll kiss Thee through, I'll kiss thy very Soul.

4.

Yet nothing, but the Night our sports shall know;
Night that's both blind and silent too.

Alphæus found not a more secret trace,
His lov'd Sicanian Fountain to embrace,
Creeping so far beneath the Sea,
Than I will do t' enjoy, and feast on Thee.

5.

Men, out of Wisdom; Women, out of Pride,

The pleasant Thefts of Love do bide.

That may secure thee; but thou 'hast yet from Me
A more infallible Securitie.

For there's no danger I should tell The Joys, which are to Me unspeakable.

Sleep.

T .

In vain, thou drousie God, I thee invoak;
For thou, who dost from fumes arise,
Thou, who Mans Soul dost overshade
With a thick Cloud by Vapours made,
Canst have no power to shut his eyes,
Or passage of his Spirits to choak,
Whose flame's so pure, that it sends up no smoak.

2.

Yet how do Tears but from some Vapours rise?
Tears, that bewinter all my Year?
The fate of Egypt I sustain,
And never feel the dew of Rain,
From Clouds which in the Head appear,
But all my too much Mossture ow,
To overflowings of the Heart below.

3.

Thou, who dost Men (as Nights to Colours do)
Bring all to an Equality:
Come, thou just God, and equal me
A while to my disdainful She;
In that condition let me ly;
Till Love does the favour shew;
Love equals all a better way than You.

Digitized by Google

4.

Then never more shalt thou be'invokt by me;
Watchful as Spirits, and Gods I'll prove:
Let her but grant, and then will I,
Thee and thy Kinsman Death defy.
For betwixt Thee and them that love,
Never will an agreement be;
Thou scorn'st th' Unhappy; and the Happy, Thee.

Beauty.

I.

Beauty, thou wild fantastick Ape,
Who dost in ev'ry Country change thy shape!
Here black, there brown, here tawny, and there white;
Thou Flatt'rer which compli'st with every sight!
Thou Babel which confound'st the Ey

With unintelligible variety!

Who hast no certain What, nor Where, But vary'st still, and dost thy self declare Inconstant, as thy she-Professors are.

2.

Beauty, Loves Scene and Maskerade,
So gay by well-plac'd Lights, and Distance made;
False Coyn, with which th'Impostor cheats us still;
The Stamp and Colour good, but Metal ill!
Which Light, or Base we find, when we

Weigh by Enjoyment, and examine Thee!

For though thy Being be but show,
'Tis chiefly Night which men to Thee allow:
And chuse t'enjoy Thee, when Thou least art Thou.

3

Beauty, Thou active, passive Ill!
Which dy'st thy self as fast as thou dost kill!
Thou Tulip, who thy stock in paint dost waste,
Neither for Physick good, nor Smell, nor Tast.
116

Beauty, whose Flames but Meteors are,
Short-liv'd and low, though thou wouldst seem a Star,
Who dar'st not thine own Home descry,
Pretending to dwell richly in the Eye,
When thou, alas, dost in the Fancy lye.

4.

Beauty, whose Conquests still are made
O're Hearts by Cowards kept, or else betray'd!
Weak Victor! who thy self destroy'd must be
When sickness storms, or Time besieges Thee!
Thou'unwholesome Thaw to frozen Age!
Thou strong wine, which youths Feaver dost enrage,
Thou Tyrant which leav'st no man free!
Thou subtle thief, from whom nought safe can be!
Thou Murth'rer which hast kill'd, & Devil which wouldst
Damn me.

The Parting.

I.

As Men in Groen-land left beheld the Sun From their Horizon run;
And thought upon the sad half year
Of Cold and Darkness they must suffer there:

2.

So on my parting Mistress did I look,
With such swoln eyes my farewel took;
Ah, my fair Star! said I;
Ah those blest Lands to which bright Thou dost fly!

3

In vain the Men of Learning comfort me;
And say I'm in a warm degree;
Say what they please; I say and swear
'Tis beyond eighty at least, if you're not here.

4.

It is, it is; I tremble with the Frost,
And know that I the Day have lost;
And those wild things which Men they call,
I find to be but Bears or Foxes all.

5.

Return, return, gay Planet of mine East,
Of all that shines Thou much the Best!
And as thou now descend'st to Sea;
More fair and fresh rise up from thence to Me.

6

Thou, who in many a Propriety,
So truly art the Sun to Me,
Adde one more likeness, which I'm sure you can,
And let Me and my Sun beget a Man.

My Picture.

I.

Ere, take my Likeness with you, whilst 'tis so;
For when from hence you go,
The next Suns rising will behold
Me pale, and lean, and old.
The Man who did this Picture draw,
Will swear next day my face he never saw.

2.

I really believe, within a while,

If you upon this shadow smile,

Your presence will such vigour give,

(Your presence which makes all things live)

And absence so much alter Me,

This will the substance, I the shadow be.

Digitized by Google

3.

When from your well-wrought Cabinet you take it,
And your bright looks awake it;
Ah be not frighted, if you see,
The new-soul'd Picture gaze on Thee,
And hear it breath a sigh or two;
For those are the first things that it will do.

4.

My Rival-Image will be then thought blest,
And laugh at me as dispossest;
But Thou, who (if I know thee right)
I'th' substance dost not much delight,
Wilt rather send again for Me,
Who then shall but my Pittures Pitture be.

The Concealment.

I.

No, wretched Heart, swell till you break!

No, wretched Heart, swell till you break!

She cannot love me if she would;

And to say truth, 'twere pity that she should.

No, to the Grave thy sorrows bear,

As silent, as they will be there:

Since that lov'd hand this mortal wound does give,

So handsomly the thing contrive,

That she may guiltless of it live.

So perish, that her killing Thee

May a Chance-Medley, and no Murther be.

2.

'Tis nobler much for me, that I
By'her Beauty, not her Anger dy;
This will look justly, and become
An Execution; that, a Martyrdome.
The censuring world will ne're refrain
From judging men by Thunder slain.

She must be angry sure, if I should be
So bold to ask her to make me
By being hers, happ'ier than She.
I will not; 'tis a milder fate
To fall by her not Loving, than her Hate.

3.

And yet this death of mine, I fear,
Will ominous to her appear:
When, sound in every other part,
Her Sacrifice is found without an Heart.
For the last Tempest of my death
Shall sigh out that too, with my breath.
Then shall the world my noble ruine see,
Some pity, and some envy Me,
Then She her self, the mighty She,
Shall grace my fun'rals with this truth;
'Twas only Love destroy'd the gentle Youth.

The Monopoly.

I.

What Mines of Sulphur in my breast do ly,
That feed th' eternal burnings of my heart?
Not Etna flames more fierce or constantly,
The sounding shop of Vulcans smoaky art;
Vulcan his shop has placed there,
And Cupids Forge is set up here.

2.

Here all those Arrows mortal Heads are made, That flye so thick unseen through yielding air; The Cyclops here, which labour at the trade Are Jealousie, Fear, Sadness, and Despair. Ah cruel God! and why to me Gave you this curst Monopolie?

3.

I have the trouble, not the gains of it; Give me but the disposal of one Dart; And then (I'll ask no other benefit) Heat as you please your furnace in my Heart. So sweet's Revenge to me, that I Upon my foe would gladly dy.

4.

Deep into'her bosom would I strike the dart;
Deeper than Woman e're was struck by Thee;
Thou giv'st them small wounds, and so far from th'Heart,
They flutter still about, inconstantly,
Curse on thy Goodness, whom we find
Civil to none but Woman-kind!

5

Vain God! who women dost thy self adore!
Their wounded Hearts do still retain the powers
To travel, and to wander as before;
Thy broken Arrows 'twixt that sex and ours
So 'unjustly are distributed;
They take the Feathers, we the Head.

The Distance.

ı.

I'Have followed thee a year at least,
And never stopt my self to rest.
But yet can thee o'retake no more,
Than this Day can the Day that went before.

2.

In this our *fortunes* equal prove
To Stars, which govern them above;
Our Stars that move for ever round,
With the same Distance still betwirt them found.

3.

In vain, alas, in vain I strive The wheel of Fate faster to drive; Since if a round it swiftlier fly She in it mends her pace as much as I.

4.

Hearts by Love, strangely shuffled are, That there can never meet a Pare! Tamelier than Worms are Lovers slain; The wounded Heart ne're turns to wound again.

The Encrease.

ı.

Thought, I'll swear, I could have lov'd no more Then I had done before;
But you as easi'ly might account
'Till to the top of Numbers you amount,
As cast up my Loves score.
Ten thousand millions was the sum;
Millions of endless Millions are to come.

2.

I'm sure her *Beauties* cannot greater grow;
Why should my *Love* do so?
A real cause at first did move;
But mine own Fancy now drives on my Love,
With shadows from it self that flow.
My Love, as we in Numbers see,
By Cyphers is encreast eternallie.

3.

So the new-made, and untride Spheres above,
Took their first turn from th' hand of Yove;
But are since that beginning found
By their own Forms to move for ever round.
All violent Motions short do prove,
But by the length 'tis plain to see
That Love's a Motion Natural to Me.

Loves Visibility.

1.

W Ith much of pain, and all the Art I knew Have I endeavour'd hitherto
To bide my Love, and yet all will not do.

2.

The world perceives it, and it may be, she; Though so discreet and good she be, By hiding it, to teach that skill to Me.

3.

Men without Love have oft so cunning grown,
That something like it they have shown,
But none who had it ever seem'd t'have none.

4.

Love's of a strangely open, simple kind, Can no arts or disguises find, But thinks none sees it 'cause it self is blind.

5.

The very Eye betrays our inward smart;
Love of himself left there a part,
When thorow it he past into the Heart.

6.

Or if by chance the Face betray not it,

But keep the secret wisely, yet,

Like Drunkenness, into the Tongue t'will get.

Looking on, and discoursing with his Mistress.

1.

These full two hours now have I gazing been, What comfort by it can I gain?

To look on Heav'en with mighty Gulfs between Was the great Misers greatest pain;

So neer was he to Heavens delight,

As with the blest converse he might,

Yet could not get one drop of water by't.

2.

Ah wretch! I seem to touch her now; but, oh, What boundless spaces do us part?

Fortune, and Friends, and all earths empty show My Lowness, and her high Desert:

But these might conquerable prove;

Nothing does me so far remove,

As her hard Souls aversion from my Love.

3.

So Travellers, that lose their way by night,
If from afar they chance t'espy
Th' uncertain glimmerings of a Tapers light,
Take flattering hopes, and think it nigh;
Till wearied with the fruitless pain,
They sit them down, and weep in vain,
And there in Darkness and Despair remain.

Resolved to Love.

T.

Wonder what the Grave and Wise
Think of all us that Love;
Whether our Pretty Fooleries
Their Mirth or Anger move;
They understand not Breath, that Words does want;
Our Sighs to them are unsignificant.

2.

One of them saw me th' other day,
Touch the dear hand, which I admire;
My Soul was melting strait away,
And dropt before the Fire.
This silly Wiseman, who pretends to know,
Askt why I look'd so pale, and trembled so?

3

Another from my Mistress' dore
Saw me with eyes all watry come;
Nor could the hidden cause explore,
But thought some smoak was in the room;
Such Ign'orance from unwounded Learning came;
He knew Tears made by Smoak, but not by Flame.

[4.]

If learn'd in other things you be,
And have in Love no skill,
For Gods sake keep your arts from me,
For I'll be ign'orant still.
Study or Action others may embrace;
My Love's my Business, and my Books her Face.

[5.]

These are but Trifles, I confess,
Which me, weak Mortal, move;
Nor is your busic Seriousness
Less trifling than my Love.
The wisest King who from his sacred brest
Pronounc'd all Van'ity, chose it for the best.

My Fate.

ı.

O bid the Needle his dear North forsake,
To which with trembling rev'erence it does bend;
Go bid the Stones a journey upwards make;
Go bid th' ambitious Flame no more ascend:
And when these false to their old Motions prove,
Then shall I cease Thee, Thee alone to Love.

The fast-link'd Chain of everlasting Fate Does nothing tye more strong, than Me to You; My fixt Love hangs not on your Love or Hate; But will be still the same, what e're you do. You cannot kill my Love with your disdain, Wound it you may, and make it live in pain.

3.

Me, mine example let the Stoicks use, Their sad and cruel doctrine to maintain, Let all Prædestinators me produce, Who struggle with eternal bonds in vain. This Fire I'm born to, but 'tis she must tell, Whether't be Beams of Heav'en, or Flames of Hell.

You, who mens fortunes in their faces read, To find out mine, look not, alas, on Me; But mark her Face, and all the features heed; For only there is writ my Destiny. Or if Stars shew it, gaze not on the Skies; But study the Astrol'ogy of her Eyes.

If thou find there kind and propitious rays, What Mars or Saturn threaten I'll not fear; I well believe the Fate of mortal days Is writ in Heav'en; but, oh my heav'en is there. What can men learn from stars they scarce can see? Two great Lights rule the world; and her two, Me.

The Heart-breaking.

I T gave a piteous groan, and so it broke; In vain it something would have spoke: The Love within too strong for't was, Like Poyson put into a Venice-Glass.

126

2.

I thought that this some Remedy might prove, But, oh, the mighty Serpent Love, Cut by this chance in pieces small, In all still liv'd, and still it stung in all.

3.

And now (alas) each little broken part
Feels the whole pain of all my Heart:
And every smallest corner still
Lives with that torment which the Whole did kill.

4.

Even so rude Armies when the field they quit, And into several Quarters get; Each Troop does spoil and ruine more, Then all joyn'd in one Body did before.

5.

How many Loves raign in my bosom now?

How many Loves, yet all of you?

Thus have I chang'd with evil fate

My Monarch-Love into a Tyrant-State.

The Usurpation.

ī.

Thou'hadst to my Soul no title or pretence;
I was mine own, and free,
Till I had giv'n my self to Thee;
But thou hast kept me Slave and Prisoner since.
Well, since so insolent thou'rt grown,
Fond Tyrant, I'll depose thee from thy Throne;
Such outrages must not admitted be
In an Elective Monarchy.

2.

Part of my Heart by Gift did to Thee fall;
My Country, Kindred, and my best
Acquaintance were to share the rest;
But thou, their Cov'etous Neighbour, drav'est out all:
Nay more; thou mak'st me worship Thee,
And would'st the rule of my Religion be;
Was ever Tyrant claim'd such power as you,
To be both Emp'rour, and Pope too?

3.

The publick Mise'ries, and my private fate
Deserve some tears: but greedy Thou
(Insatiate Maid!) wilt not allow
That I one drop from thee should alienate.
Nor wilt thou grant my sins a part,
Though the sole cause of most of them thou art,
Counting my Tears thy Tribute and thy Due,
Since first mine Eyes I gave to You.

4

Thou all my Joys and all my Hopes dost claim,

Thou ragest like a Fire in me,

Converting all things into Thee;

Nought can resist, or not encrease the Flame.

Nay every Grief and every Fear,

Thou dost devour, unless thy stamp it bear.

Thy presence, like the crowned Basilishs breath,

All other Serpents puts to death.

5.

As men in Hell are from Diseases free,
So from all other ills am I;
Free from their known Formality:
But all pains Eminently lye in Thee:
Alas, alas, I hope in vain
My conquer'd Soul from out thine hands to gain.
Since all the Natives there thou'st overthrown,
And planted Gar'isons of thine own.

Maidenhead.

I.

Thou worst estate even of the sex that's worst;
Therefore by Nature made at first,
T'attend the weakness of our birth!
Slight, outward Curtain to the Nuptial Bed!
Thou Case to buildings not yet finished!
Who like the Center of the Earth,
Dost heaviest things attract to thee,
Though Thou a point imaginary be.

2.

A thing God thought for Mankind so unfit,

That his first Blessing ruin'd it.

Cold frozen Nurse of fiercest fires!

Who, like the parched plains of Africks sand,
(A steril, and a wild unlovely Land)

Art always scortcht with hot desires,

Yet barren quite, didst thou not bring

Monsters and Serpents forth thy self to sting!

3.

Thou that bewitchest men, whilst thou dost dwell
Like a close Conj'urer in his Cell!
And fear'st the days discovering Eye!
No wonder 'tis at all that thou shouldst be
Such tedious and unpleasant Company,
Who liv'st so Melancholily!
Thou thing of subtile, slippery kind,
Which Women lose, and yet no Man can find.

4.

Although I think thou never found wilt be,
Yet I'm resolv'd to search for thee;
The search it self rewards the pains.
So, though the Chymick his great secret miss,
(For neither it in Art nor Nature is)
Yet things well worth his toyle he gains:
And does his Charge and Labour pay
With good unsought exper'iments by the way.

129

5.

Say what thou wilt, Chastity is no more,

Thee, than a Porter is his Door.

In vain to honour they pretend,

Who guard themselves with Ramparts and with Walls,

Them only fame the truly valiant calls,

Who can an open breach defend.

Of thy quick loss can be no doubt,

Within so Hated, and so Lov'd without.

Impossibilities.

ı.

Mpossibilities? oh no, there's none;
Could mine bring thy Heart Captive home;
As easi'ly other dangers were o'rethrown,
As Cæsar after vanquisht Rome,
His little Asian foes did overcome.

2.

True Lovers oft by Fortune are envy'd,
Oft Earth and Hell against them strive;
But Providence engages on their side,
And a good end at last does give;
At last Just Men and Lovers always thrive.

2

As stars (not powerful else) when they conjoin, Change, as they please, the Worlds estate; So thy Heart in Conjunction with mine, Shall our own fortunes regulate; And to our Stars themselves prescribe a Fate.

4

Twould grieve me much to find some bold Romance,
That should two kind examples shew,
Which before us in wonders did advance;
Not, that I thought that story true,
But none should Fancy more, then I would Do.

Through spight of our worst Enemies, thy Friends, Through Local Banishment from Thee; Through the loud thoughts of less-concerning Ends, As easie shall my passage be,
As was the Amo'rous Youth's o're Helles Sea.

6.

In vain the Winds, in vain the Billows rore; In vain the Stars their aid deny'd: He saw the Sestian Tower on th'other shore; Shall th' Hellespont our Loves divide? No, not th' Atlantick Oceans boundless Tide.

Such Seas betwixt us eas'ly conquer'd are; But, gentle Maid, do not deny To let thy Beams shine on me from afar; And still the Taper let me 'espy: For when thy Light goes out, I sink and dye.

Silence.

'Urse on this Tongue, that has my Heart betray'd, And his great Secret open laid! For of all persons chiefly She, Should not the ills I suffer know; Since 'tis a thing might dang'rous grow, Only in Her to Pity Me:

Since 'tis for Me to lose my Life more fit, Than 'tis for Her to save and ransome it.

Ah, never more shall thy unwilling ear My helpless story hear. Discourse and talk awake does keep The rude unquiet pain, That in my Breast does raign; Silence perhaps may make it sleep: I'll bind that Sore up, I did ill reveal; The Wound, if once it Close, may chance to Heal.

I 2

Digitized by Google

3.

No, 'twill ne're heal; my Love will never dye,

Though it should speechless lye.

A River, e're it meet the Sea,

As well might stay its source,

As my Love can his course,

Unless it join and mix with Thee.

If any end or stop of it be found,

We know the Flood runs still, though under ground.

The Dissembler.

I.

Nhurt, untoucht did I complain;
And terrifi'd all others with the pain:
But now I feel the mighty evil;
Ah, there's no fooling with the Devil!
So wanton men, whilst others they would fright,
Themselves have met a real Spright.

I thought, I'll swear, an handsome ly Had been no sin at all in Poetry:
But now I suffer an Arrest,
For words were spoke by me in jest.
Dull, sottish God of Love, and can it be
Thou understand'st not Raillery?

Darts, and Wounds, and Flame, and Heat, I nam'd but for the Rhime, or the Conceit.

Nor meant my Verse should raised be,
To this sad fame of Prophesie;
Truth gives a dull propriety to my stile,
And all the Metaphors does spoil.

In things, where Fancy much does reign,
'Tis dangerous too cunningly to feign.

The Play at last a Truth does grow,
And Custom into Nature go.
By this curst art of begging I became
Lame, with counterfeiting Lame.

5.

My Lines of amorous desire

I wrote to kindle and blow others fire:
And 'twas a barbarous delight
My Fancy promis'd from the sight;
But now, by Love, the mighty Phalaris, I
My burning Bull the first do try.

The Inconstant.

1.

Never yet could see that face
Which had no dart for me;
From fifteen years, to fifties space,
They all victorious be.

Love thou'rt a Devil; if I may call thee One,
For sure in Me thy name is Legion.

2.

Colour, or Shape, good Limbs, or Face, Goodness, or Wit in all I find. In Motion or in Speech a grace, If all fail, yet 'tis Woman-kind; And I'm so weak, the Pistol need not be Double, or treble charg'd to murder Me.

2.

If Tall, the Name of Proper slays;
If Fair, she's pleasant as the Light;
If Low, her Prettiness does please;
If Black, what Lover loves not Night?
If Yellow-hair'd, I Love, lest it should be
Th' excuse to others for not loving Me.

4.

The Fat, like Plenty, fills my heart;
The Lean, with Love makes me too so.
If Streight, her Body's Cupid's Dart
To me; if Crooked, 'tis his Bow.
Nay Age it self does me to rage encline,
And strength to Women gives, as well as Wine.

5

Just half as large as Charity
My richly-landed Love's become;
And judg'd aright is Constancy,

Though it take up a larger room: Him, who loves always one, why should they call More Constant, than the Man loves Always All?

6.

Thus with unwearied wings I flee
Through all Loves Gardens and his Fields;
And, like the wise, industrious Bee,
No Weed but Honey to me yields!
Honey still spent this dil'igence still supplies,
Though I return not home with laden Thighs.

7.

My Soul at first indeed did prove
Of pretty strength against a Dart;
Till I this Habit got of Love;
But my consum'd and wasted Heart
Once burnt to Tinder with a strong Desire,
Since that by every Spark is set on Fire.

The Constant.

T.

Reat, and wise Conqu'rour, who where e're
Thou com'st, dost fortifie, and settle there!
Who canst defend as well as get;
And never hadst one Quarter beat up yet;
Now thou art in, Thou ne're wilt part
With one inch of my vanquisht Heart;
For since thou took'st it by assault from Me,
'Tis Garison'd so strong with Thoughts of Thee,
It fears no beauteous Enemy.

2.

Had thy charming strength been less, I'had serv'd e're this an hundred Mistresses. I'm better thus, nor would compound To leave my Pris'on to be a Vagabound.

A Pris'on in which I still would be, Though every door stood ope to Me. In spight both of thy Coldness and thy Pride, All Love is Marriage on thy Lovers side, For only Death can them divide.

3

Close, narrow Chain, yet soft and kind,
As that which Spi'rits above to good does bind,
Gentle, and sweet Necessity,
Which does not force, but guide our Liberty!
Your love on Me were spent in vain,
Since my Love still could but remain
Just as it is; for what, alas can be
Added to that which hath Infinity
Both in Extent and Quality?

Her Name.

I.

WIth more than Jewish Reverence as yet
Do I the Sacred Name conceal;
When, ye kind Stars, ah when will it be fit
This Gentle Mystery to reveal?
When will our Love be Nam'd, and we possess
That Christning as a Badge of Happiness?

2.

So bold as yet no Verse of mine has been,
To wear that Gem on any Line;
Nor, till the happy Nuptial Muse be seen,
Shall any Stanza with it shine.
Rest, mighty Name, till then; for thou must be
Laid down by Her, e're taken up by Me.

3.

Then all the fields and woods shall with it ring;
Then Ecchoes burden it shall be;
Then all the Birds in sev'eral notes shall sing,
And all the Rivers murmur Thee;
Then ev'ery wind the Sound shall upwards bear,
And softly whisper't to some Angels Ear.

4.

Then shall thy Name through all my Verse be spread,
Thick as the flowers in Meadows lye,
And, when in future times they shall be read,
(As sure, I think, they will not dye)
If any Critick doubt that They be mine,
Men by that Stamp shall quickly know the Copn.

۲.

Mean while I will not dare to make a Name
To represent thee by;

Adam (Gods Nomenclator) could not frame
One that enough should signifie.

Astræa or Cælia as unfit would prove
For Thee, as 'tis to call the Deity, Jove.

Weeping.

I.

SEE where she sits, and in what comely wise,
Drops Tears more fair then others Eyes!
Ah, charming Maid, let not ill Fortune see
Th'attire thy sorrow wears,
Nor know the beauty of thy Tears:
For shee'l still come to dress her self in Thee.

2

As stars reflect on waters, so I spy
In every drop (methinks) her Eye.
The Baby, which lives there, and alwayes plays
In that illustrious sphære,
Like a Narcissus does appear,
Whilst in his flood the lovely Boy did gaze.

3∙

Ne're yet did I behold so glorious weather,
As this Sun-shine and Rain together.

Pray Heav'en her Forehead, that pure Hill of snow,
(For some such Fountain we must find,
To waters of so fair a kind)

Melt not, to feed that beauteous stream below.

4.

Ah, mighty Love, that it were inward Heat
Which made this precious Limbeck sweat!
But what, alas, ah what does it avail
That she weeps Tears so wondrous cold,
As scarce the Asses hoof can hold,
So cold, that I admire they fall not Hail.

Discretion.

I.

This barbarous term you will not meet
In all Loves-Lexicon.

2.

Joynture, Portion, Gold, Estate,
Houses, Houshold-stuff, or Land,
(The Low Conveniences of Fate)
Are Greek no Lovers understand.

3.

Believe me, beauteous one, when Love

Enters into a brest,
The two first things it does remove,
Are Friends and Interest.

4.

Passion's half blind, nor can endure
The careful, scrup'lous Eyes,
Or else I could not love, I'm sure,
One who in Love were wise.

5.

Men, in such tempests tost about,
Will without grief or pain,
Cast all their goods and riches out,
Themselves their Port to gain.

6.

As well might Martyrs, who do choose,

That sacred Death to take,

Mourn for the Clothes which they must lose,

When they're bound naked to the Stake.

The Waiting-Maid.

ı.

Thy Maid? ah, find some nobler theame
Whereon thy doubts to place;
Nor by a low suspect blaspheme
The glories of thy face.

2.

Alas, she makes Thee shine so fair,
So exquisitely bright,
That her dim Lamp must disappear
Before thy potent Light.

2.

Three hours each morn in dressing Thee,

Maliciously are spent;

And make that Beauty Tyranny,

That's else a Civil Government.

4.

The adorning thee with so much art,
Is but a barb arous skill;
Tis like the poys oning of a Dart
Too apt before to kill.

5.

The Min'istring Angels none can see;
"Tis not their beauty'or face,
For which by men they worshipt be;
But their high Office and their place.
Thou art my Goddess, my Saint, She;
I pray to Her, only to pray to Thee.

Counsel.

ı.

A! what advice can I receive?
No, satisfie me first;
For who would Physick-potions give
To one that dyes with Thirst?

2

A little puff of breath we find,
Small fires can quench and kill;
But when they're great, the adverse wind
Does make them greater still.

3.

Now whilst you speak, it moves me much;
But strait I'm just the same;
Alas, th'effect must needs be such
Of Cutting through a Flame.

The Cure.

ı.

Ome, Doctor, use thy roughest art,
Thou canst not cruel prove;
Cut, burn, and torture every part,
To heal me of my Love.

2.

There is no danger, if the pain
Should me to 'a Feaver bring;
Compar'd with Heats I now sustain,
A Feaver is so Cool a thing,
(Like drink which feaverish men desire)
That I should hope 'twould almost quench my Fire.

The Separation.

I.

Ask me not what my Love shall do or be

(Love which is Soul to Body, and Soul of Me)

When I am sep'arated from thee;

Alas, I might as easily show,

What after Death the Soul will do;

'Twill last, I'm sure, and that is all we know.

2.

The thing call'd Soul will never stir nor move,
But all that while a liveless Carkass prove,
For 'tis the Body of my Love;
Not that my Love will fly away,
But still continue, as, they say,
Sad troubled Ghosts about their Graves do stray.

The Tree.

I.

I Chose the flouri'shingst Tree in all the Park,
With freshest Boughs, and fairest head;
I cut my Love into his gentle Bark,
And in three days, behold, 'tis dead;
My very written flames so vi'olent be
They'have burnt and wither'd up the Tree:

How should I live my self, whose *Heart* is found

Deeply graven every where

With the large History of many a wound,

Larger than thy Trunk can bear?

With art as strange, as Homer in the Nut,

Love in my Heart has Volumes put.

3.

What a few words from thy rich stock did take
The Leaves and Beauties all?
As a strong Poyson with one drop does make
The Nails and Hairs to fall:
Love (I see now) a kind of Witchcraft is,
Or Charasters could ne're do this.

4.

Pardon ye Birds and Nymphs who lov'd this Shade;
And pardon me, thou gentle Tree;
I thought her name would thee have happy made,
And blessed Omens hop'd from Thee;
Notes of my Love, thrive here (said I) and grow;
And with ye let my Love do so.

5.

Alas poor youth, thy love will never thrive!

This blasted Tree Predestines it;
Go tye the dismal Knot (why shouldst thou live?)

And by the Lines thou there hast writ
Deform'dly hanging, the sad Picture be
To that unlucky History.

Her Unbelief.

ı.

'T Is a strange kind of Ign'orance this in you!
That you your Victories should not spy,
Victories gotten by your Eye!
That your bright Beams, as those of Comets do,
Should kill, but not know How, nor Who.

2.

That truly you my Idol might appear,
Whilst all the People smell and see
The odorous flames, I offer thee,
Thou sit'st, and dost not see, nor smell, nor hear
Thy constant zealous wershipper.

3.

They see't too well who at my fires repine,
Nay th' unconcern'd themselves do prove
Quick-Ey'd enough to spy my Love;
Nor does the Cause in thy Face clearlier shine,
Then the Effect appears in mine.

4.

Fair Infidel! by what unjust decree

Must I, who with such restless care

Would make this truth to thee appear,

Must I, who preach it, and pray for it, be

Damn'd by thy incredulitie?

5.

I by thy Unbelief am guiltless slain;

O have but Faith, and then that you
May know that Faith for to be true,
It shall it self by 'a Miracle maintain,
And raise me from the Dead again.

6.

Mean while my Hopes may seem to be o'rethrown;
But Lovers Hopes are full of Art,
And thus dispute, that since my heart
Though in thy Breast, yet is not by thee known,
Perhaps thou may'st not know thine Own.

The Gazers. \(\square \)

Ι.

Ome let's go on, where Love and Youth does call;
I've seen too much, if this be all.

Alas, how far more wealthy might I be
With a contented Ign'orant Povertie?

To shew such stores, and nothing grant,
Is to enrage and vex my want.

For Love to Dye an Infant's lesser ill,

2.

We'have both sate gazing only hitherto,
As Man and Wife in Picture do.
The richest crop of Joy is still behind,
And He who only Sees, in Love is Blind.
So at first Pigmalion lov'd.
But th'Amour at last improv'd:
The Statue' it self at last a woman grew,
And so at last, my Dear, should you do too.

Than to live long, yet live in Child-hood still.

Digitized by Google

3.

Beauty to man the greatest Torture is,
Unless it lead to farther bliss
Beyond the tyran'ous pleasures of the Eye.
It grows too serious a Crueltie,

Unless it Heal, as well as strike;
I would not, Salamander-like,
In scortching heats always to Live desire,
But like a Martyr, pass to Heav'en through Fire.

4.

Mark how the lusty Sun salutes the Spring,
And gently kisses every thing.
His loving Beams unlock each maiden flower,
Search all the Treasures, all the Sweets devour:
Then on the earth with Bridegroom-Heat,

He does still new Flowers beget.

The Sun himself, although all Eye he be,
Can find in Love more Pleasure than to see.

The Incurable.

I.

I Try'd if Books would cure my Love, but found Love made them Non-sense all. I'apply'd Receipts of Business to my wound, But stirring did the pain recall.

2.

As well might men who in a Feaver fry,

Mathematique doubts debate,

As well might men, who mad in darkness ly,

Write the Dispatches of a State.

3

I try'd Devotion, Sermons, frequent Prayer,
But those did worse than useless prove;
For Pray'rs are turn'd to Sin in those who are
Out of Charity, or in Love.

4

I try'd in Wine to drown the mighty care;
But Wine, alas, was Oyl to th' fire.
Like Drunkards eyes, my troubled Fancy there
Did double the Desire.

5

I try'd what Mirth and Gayety would do, And mixt with pleasant Companies; My Mirth did graceless and insipid grow, And 'bove a Clinch it could not rise.

6.

Nay, God forgive me for't, at last I try'd 'Gainst this some new desire to stir,

And lov'd again, but 'twas where I espy'd Some faint Resemblances of Her.

7.

The Physick made me worse with which I strove
This Mortal Ill t'expell,
As wholesome Med'icines the Disease improve,
There where they work not well.

Honour.

I.

There's then at last, no more to do. The happy work's entirely done; Enter the Town which thou hast won; The Fruits of Conquest now begin; 18 Triumph! Enter in.

2.

What's this, ye Gods, what can it be? Remains there still an Enemie? Bold Honour stands up in the Gate, And would yet Capitulate; Have I o'recome all real foes, And shall this Phantome me oppose?

3.

Noisy Nothing! stalking Shade!
By what Witchcraft wert thou made?
Empty cause of Solid harms!
But I shall find out Counter-charms
Thy airy Devi'lship to remove
From this Circle here of Love.

4.

Sure I shall rid my self of Thee By the Nights obscurity, And obscurer secresie. Unlike to every other spright, Thou attempt'st not men t'affright, Nor appear'st but in the Light.

The Innocent Ill.

I.

Though all thy gestures and discourses be Coyn'd and stamp't by Modestie,
Though from thy Tongue ne're slipt away
One word which Nuns at th' Altar might not say,
Yet such a sweetness, such a grace
In all thy speech appear,
That what to th' Eye a beauteous face,
That thy Tongue is to th' Ear.
So cunningly it wounds the heart,
It strikes such heat through every part,
That thou a Tempter worse than Satan art.

2.

Though in thy thoughts scarce any Tracks have bin So much as of *Original* Sin,
Such charms thy *Beauty* wears as might
Desires in dying confest *Saints* excite.

c.

Thou with strange Adulterie
Dost in each breast a Brothel keep;
Awake all men do lust for thee,
And some enjoy Thee when they sleep.
Ne're before did Woman live,
Who to such Multitudes did give
The Root and cause of Sin, but only Eve.

3.

Though in thy breast so quick a Pity be,

That a Flies Death's a wound to thee.

Though savage, and rock-hearted those
Appear, that weep not ev'en Romances woes.

Yet ne're before was Tyrant known,

Whose rage was of so large extent,

The ills thou dost are whole thine own,

Thou'rt Principal and Instrument,

In all the deaths that come from you,

You do the treble Office do

Of Judge, of Tort'urer, and of Weapon too.

4.

Thou lovely Instrument of angry Fate,
Which God did for our faults create!
Thou Pleasant, Universal Ill,
Which sweet as Health, yet like a Plague dost kill!
Thou kind, well-natur'ed Tyrannie!
Thou chast committer of a Rape!
Thou voluntary Destinie,
Which no man Can, or Would escape!
So gentle, and so glad to spare,
So wondrous good, and wondrous fair,
(We know) e'ven the Destroying Angels are.

DIALOGUE.

ı.

She. What have we done? what cruel passion mov'd thee,
Thus to ruine her that lov'd Thee?
Me thou'hast robb'ed, but what art thou
Thy Self the richer now?
Shame succeeds the short-liv'd pleasure;
So soon is spent, and gone, this thy Ill-gotten Treasure.

2.

He. We'have done no harm; nor was it Theft in me,
But noblest Charity in Thee.

I'll the well-gotten Pleasure
Safe in my Mem'ory Treasure;
What though the Flower it self do wast,
The Essence from it drawn does long and sweeter last.

3.

She. No: I'm undone; my Honour Thou hast slain,
And nothing can restore't again.
Art and Labour to bestow,
Upon the Carcase of it now,
Is but t'embalm a body dead,
The Figure may remain, the Life and Beauty's fled.

4.

He. Never, my dear, was Honour yet undone,
By Love, but Indiscretion.
To th' wise it all things does allow;
And cares not What we do; but How.
Like Tapers shut in ancient Urns,
Unless it let in air, for ever shines and burns.

5.

She. Thou first perhaps who didst the fault commit,

Wilt make thy wicked boast of it.

For Men, with Roman pride, above

The Conquest, do the Triumph love:

Nor think a perfect Victo'ry gain'd,

Unless they through the streets their Captive lead enchain'd.

6.

[He.] Who e're his secret joys has open laid,

The Baud to his own Wife is made.

Beside what boast is left for me,

Whose whole wealth's a Gift from Thee?

'Tis you the Conqu'erour are, 'tis you

Who have not only ta'ne, but bound, and gag'd me too.

7.

[She.] Though publick pun'ishment we escape, the Sin
Will rack and torture us within:
Guilt and Sin our bosom bears;
And though fair, yet the Fruit appears,
That Worm which now the Core does wast,
When long t'has gnaw'd within will break the skin at last.

[He.] That Thirsty Drink, that Hungry Food I sought,
That wounded Balm, is all my fault.
And thou in pity didst apply,
The kind and only remedy:
The Gause absolves the Crime; since Me
So mighty Force did move, so mighty Goodness Thee.

9.

[She.] Curse on thine Arts! methinks I Hate thee now;
And yet I'm sure I love Thee too!
I'm angry, but my wrath will prove,
More Innocent than did thy Love.
Thou hast this day undone me quite;
Yet wilt undo me more should'st thou not come at night.

Verses lost upon a Wager.

I.

A S soon hereafter will I wagers lay,
'Gainst what an Oracle shall say,
Fool, that I was, to venture to deny
A Tongue so us'd to Vistory!
A Tongue so blest by Nature and by Art,
That never yet it spoke but gain'd an Heart:

148

Though what you said, had not been true
If spoke by any else but you.
Your speech will govern Destiny,
And Fate will change rather than you should Ly.

2.

'Tis true if Humane Reason were the Guide, Reason, methinks, was on my side,
But that's a Guide, alas, we must resign,
When th' Authority's Divine.

She said, she said her self it would be so;
And I, bold unbeliever, answer'd No,
Never so justly sure before
Errour the name of Blindness bore,
For whatsoe're the Question be,
There's no man that has eyes would bet for Me.

3

If Truth it self (as other Angels do
When they descend to humane view)
In a Material Form would daign to shine,
'Twould imitate or borrow Thine,
So daz'eling bright, yet so transparent clear,
So well proportion'd would the parts appear;
Happy the eye which Truth could see
Cloath'd in a shape like Thee,
But happier far the eye
Which could thy shape naked like Truth espy!

4.

Yet this lost wager costs me nothing more
Than what I ow'ed to thee before.

Who would not venture for that debt to play
Which He were bound howe're to pay?

If Nature gave me power to write in verse,
She gave it me thy praises to reherse.
Thy wondrous Beauty and Thy Wit
Has such a Sov'ereign Right to it,
That no Mans Muse for publique vent is free,
Till she has paid her Customs first to Thee.

Bathing in the River.

۲.

THE fish around her crowded, as they do
To the false light that treach'erous Fishers shew,
And all with as much ease might taken be,
As she at first took me.
For ne're did Light so clear
Among the waves appear,

2.

Though every night the Sun himself set there.

Why to Mute Fish should'st thou thy self discover,
And not to me thy no less silent Lover?
As some from Men their buried Gold commit
To Ghosts that have no use of it!
Half their rich treasures so
Maids bury; and for ought we know
(Poor Ignorants) they're Mermaids all below.

3.

The amo'rous Waves would fain about her stay, But still new am'orous waves drive them away, And with swift current to those joys they haste, That do as swiftly waste,
I laught the wanton play to view,
But 'tis, alas, at Land so too,
And still old Lovers yield the place to new.

4

Kiss her, and as you part, you am'orous Waves (My happier Rivals, and my fellow slaves)
Point to your flowry banks, and to her shew
The good your Bounties do;
Then tell her what your Pride doth cost,
And, how your use and beauty's lost,
When rig'orous Winter binds you up with Frost.

5.

Tell her, her Beauties and her Youth, like Thee Haste without stop to a devouring Sea; Where they will mixt and undistinguisht ly With all the meanest things that dy.

As in the Ocean Thou

No priviledge dost know Above th' impurest streams that thither flow.

6

Tell her, kind flood, when this has made her sad,
Tell her there's yet one Rem'edy to be had;
Shew her how thou, though long since past, dost find
Thy self yet still behind,
Marriage (say to her) will bring
About the self-same thing,
But she, fond Maid, shuts and seals up the spring.

Love given over.

I.

I T is enough; enough of time, and pain
Hast thou consum'd in vain;
Leave, wretched Cowley, leave
Thy self with shadows to deceive;
Think that already lost which thou must never gain.

2.

Three of thy lustiest and thy freshest years,

(Tost in storms of Hopes and Fears)

Like helpless Ships that be
Set on fire i'th' midst o'the Sea,

Have all been burnt in Love, and all been drown'd in Tears.

3.

Resolve then on it, and by force or art

Free thy unlucky *Heart*;

Since *Fate* does disapprove

Th' ambition of thy *Love*.

And not one *Star* in heav'n offers to take thy part.

Digitized by Google

4.

If e're I clear my Heart from this desire,
If e're it home to its breast retire,
It ne're shall wander more about,
Though thousand beauties call'd it out:
A Lover Burnt like me for ever dreads the fire.

5.

The Pox, the Plague, and ev'ry small disease,
May come as oft as ill Fate please;
But Death and Love are never found
To give a Second Wound,
We're by those Serpents bit, but we're devour'd by these.

6.

Alas, what comfort is't that I am grown

Secure of be'ing again o'rethrown?

Since such an Enemy needs not fear

Lest any else should quarter there,

Who has not only Sack't, but quite burnt down the Town.

FINIS.

Pindarique ODES,

Written in Imitation of the

STILE & MANNER

OF THE

ODES

OF

PINDAR.

By A. COWLEY.

Hor. Ep. L. 1. 3.

Pindarici fontis qui non expalluit haustus.

LONDON:

Printed for Henry Herringman, at the Sign of the Blew Anchor in the Lower Walk of the New Exchange. 1668.

PREFACE.

F a man should undertake to translate Pindar word for word, it would be thought that one Mad man had translated another; as may appear, when he that understands not the Original, reads the verbal Traduction of him into Latin Prose, than which nothing seems more Raving. And sure, Rhyme, without the addition of Wit, and the Spirit of Poetry (quod nequeo monstrare & sentio tantum) would but make it ten times more Distracted than it is in Prose. We must consider in Pindar the great difference of time betwixt his age and ours, which changes, as in Pictures, at least the Colours of Poetry, the no less difference betwixt the Religions and Customs of our Countrys, and a thousand particularities of places, persons, and manners, which do but confusedly appear to our Eyes at so great a distance. And lastly, (which were enough alone for my purpose) we must consider that our Ears are strangers to the Musick of his Numbers, which sometimes (especially in Songs and Odes) almost without any thing else, makes an excellent Poet; for though the Grammarians and Criticks have laboured to reduce his Verses into regular feet and measures (as they have also those of the Greek and Latine Comedies) yet in effect they are little better than Prose to our Ears. And I would gladly know what applause our best pieces of English Poesie could expect from a Frenchman or Italian, if converted faithfully, and word for word, into French or Italian Prose. And when we have considered all this, we must needs confess, that after all these losses sustained by Pindar, all we can adde to him by our wit or invention (not deserting still his subject) is not like to make him a Richer man than he was in his own Country. This is in some measure to be applyed to all Translations; and the not observing of it, is the cause that all which ever I yet saw, are so much inferiour to their Originals. The like happens

too in Pictures, from the same root of exact Imitation; which being a vile and unworthy kind of Servitude, is incapable of producing any thing good or noble. I have seen Originals both in Painting and Poesie, much more beautiful than their natural Objects; but I never saw a Copy better than the Original, which indeed cannot be otherwise; for men resolving in no case to shoot beyond the Mark, it is a thousand to one if they shoot not short of it. It does not at all trouble me that the Grammarians perhaps will not suffer this libertine way of rendring forreign Authors, to be called Translation; for I am not so much enamoured of the Name Translator, as not to wish rather to be Something Better, though it want yet a Name. I speak not so much all this, in defence of my manner of Translating, or Imitating (or what other Title they please) the two ensuing Odes of Pindar; for that would not deserve half these words, as by this occasion to rectifie the opinion of divers men upon this matter. The Psalms of David, (which I believe to have been in their Original, to the Hebrews of his time, though not to our Hebrews of Buxtorfius's making, the most exalted pieces of Poesie) are a great example of what I have said; all the Translaters of which (even Mr. Sands himself; for in despight of popular errour, I will be bold not to except him) for this very reason, that they have not sought to supply the lost Excellencies of another Language with new ones in their own; are so far from doing honour, or at least justice to that Divine Poet, that, methinks, they revile him worse than Shimei. And Bucanan himself (though much the best of them all, and indeed a great Person) comes in my opinion no less short of David, than his Country does of Judea. Upon this ground, I have in these two Odes of Pindar taken, left out, and added what I please; nor make it so much my aim to let the Reader know precisely what he spoke, as what was his way and manner of speaking; which has not been yet (that I know of) introduced into English, though it be the noblest and highest kind of writing in Verse; and which might, perhaps, be put into the List of Pancirollus, among the lost Inventions of Antiquity. This Essay is but to try how it will look in an English habit: for which experiment, I have chosen one of his Olympique, and another of his Nemezan Odes: which are as followeth.

THE SECOND

Olympique Ode

OF

PINDAR.

Written in praise of Theron Prince of Agrigentum (a famous City in Sicily built by his Ancestors) who in the seventy seventh Olympique won the Chariot-prize. He is commended from the Nobility of his Race (whose story is often toucht on) from his great Riches (an ordinary Common-Place in Pindar) from his Hospitality, Munificence, and other Virtues. The Ode (according to the constant custom of the Poet) consists more in Digressions, than in the main subject: And the Reader must not be chocqued to hear him speak so often of his own Muse; for that is a Liberty which this kind of Poetry can hardly live without.

ODE.

I.

Ueen of all Harmonious things,

Dancing Words, and Speaking Strings,

What God, what Hero wilt thou sing?

What happy Man to equal glories bring?

Begin, begin thy noble choice,

And let the Hills around reflect the Image of thy Voice.

Pisa does to Jove belong,

Jove and Pisa claim thy Song.

4 The fair First-fruits of War, th'Olympique Games,
Akides offered up to Jove;
Akides too thy strings may move;

But, oh, what Man to join with these can worthy prove! Join Theron boldly to their sacred Names; Theren the next honour claims; Theron to no man gives place, Is first in Pisa's, and in Virtue's Race; Theron there, and he alone, Ev'n his own swift Forefathers has outgone.

I They through rough ways, o're many stops they past, Till on the fatal bank at last

2 They Agrigentum built, the beauteous Eye

Of *fair-fac'ed Sicilie*, Which does it self i'th' *River* by

With Pride and Joy espy.

Then chearful Notes their Painted Years did sing, And Wealth was one, and Honour th' other Wing. Their genuine Virtues did more sweet and clear,

In Fortunes graceful dress appear.

To which great Son of Rhea, say The Firm Word which forbids things to Decay. If in Olympus Top, where Thou Sit'st to behold thy Sacred Show,

If in Alpheus silver flight, If in my Verse thou dost delight, My Verse, O Rhea's Son, which is Lofty as that, and smooth as This.

For the past sufferings of this noble Race (Since things once past, and fled out of thine hand, Hearken no more to thy command)

Let present joys fill up their place, I And with Oblivions silent stroke deface Of foregone Ills the very trace.

In no illustrious line

Do these happy changes shine More brightly Theron than in thine.

So in the Chrystal Palaces Of the blew-ey'd Nereides Ino her endless youth does please, And thanks her fall into the Seas.

158

2

PINDARIQUE ODES

Beauteous Semele does no less 3 Her cruel Midwife Thunder bless, Whilst sporting with the Gods on high, She' enjoys secure their Company, Plays with Lightnings as they fly, Nor trembles at the bright Embraces of the Deity.

But Death did them from future dangers free, What God (alas) will Caution be For Living Mans securitie,

Or will ensure our Vessel in this faithless Sea? Never did the Sun as yet So healthful a fair day beget,

I That Travelling Mortals might rely on it. But Fortunes favour and her Spight Rowl with alternate Waves like Day and Night. Vicissitudes which thy great race pursue,

2 Ere since the fatal Son his Father slew, And did old Oracles fulfill

Of Gods that cannot Lye, for they foretel but their own Will.

I Erynnis saw't, and made in her own seed The innocent Parricide to bleed,

2 She slew his wrathful Sons with mutual blows; But better things did then succeed,

3 And brave Thersander in amends for what was past arose. Brave Thersander was by none In war, or warlike sports out-done.

4 Thou Theron his great virtues dost revive, He in my Verse and Thee again does live.

Loud Olympus happy Thee, 5 Isthmus and Nemea does twice happy see. For the well-natur'ed honour there

Which with thy Brother thou didst share, Was to thee double grown

By not being all thine Own. And those kind pious glories do deface

The old Fraternal quarrel of thy Race.

6.

I

160

Greatness of Mind and Fortune too The' Olympique Trophees shew. Both their several parts must do In the noble Chase of Fame, This without that is Blind, that without this is Lame. Nor is fair Virtues Picture seen aright But in Fortunes golden light. Riches alone are of uncertain date, And on short-Man long cannot wait. The Vertuous make of them the best, And put them out to Fame for Interest. With a frail good they wisely buy The solid Purchase of Eternity. They whilst Lifes air they breath, consider well and know Th'account they must hereafter give below. Whereas th'unjust and Covetous above, In deep unlovely vaults,

By the just decrees of Jove Unrelenting torments prove, The heavy Necessary effects of Voluntary Faults.

7.

1 Whilst in the Lands of unexhausted Light O're which the God-like Suns unwearied sight, Ne're winks in Clouds, or Sleeps in Night, An endless Spring of Age the Good enjoy, Where neither Want does pinch, nor Plenty cloy. There neither Earth nor Sea they plow, Nor ought to Labour ow For Food, that whil'st it nour'ishes does decay, And in the Lamp of Life consumes away. 2 Thrice had these men through mortal bodies past, Did thrice the tryal undergo, Till all their little Dross was purg'd at last, The Furnace had no more to do. Then in rich Saturns peaceful state Were they for sacred Treasures plac'ed, The Muse-discovered World of Islands Fortunate.

PINDARIQUE ODES

8.

Soft-footed Winds with tuneful voyces there Dance through the perfum'd Air.

There Silver Rivers through enamell'd Meadows glide, And golden Trees enrich their side.

Th'illustrious Leaves no dropping Autumn fear,

And Jowels for their fruit they bear. Which by the Blest are gathered

For Bracelets to the Arm, and Garlands to the Head.

Here all the Hero's, and their Poets live,

Wise Rhadamanthus did the Sentence give, Who for his justice was thought fit

With Soveraign Saturn on the Bench to sit.

Peleus here, and Cadmus reign,

Here great Achilles wrathful now no more, Since his blest Mother (who before

Had try'd it on his Body' in vain) Dipt now his Soul in Stygian Lake,

Which did from thence a divine Hardness take, That does from Passion and from Vice Invulnerable make.

9

To Theren, Muse, bring back thy wandring Song, Whom those bright Troops expect impatiently;

And may they do so long.

I How, noble Archer, do thy wanton Arrows fly At all the Game that does but cross thine Eye?

Shoot, and spare not, for I see
Thy sounding Quiver can ne're emptied be;
Let Art use Method and good Husbandry,
Art lives on Natures Alms, is weak and poor;
Nature herself has unexhausted store,
Wallows in Wealth, and runs a turning Maze,

That no vulgar Eye can trace. Art instead of mounting high,

About her humble Food does hov'ering fly,

2 Like the ignoble Crow, rapine and noise does love,
Whilst Nature, like the sacred Bird of Jove,

3 Now bears loud Thunder, and anon with silent joy
The beauteous Phrygian Boy,

161

. 26.

C.

Defeats the Strong, o'retakes the Flying prey;
4 And sometimes basks in th'open Flames of Day,
And sometimes too he shrowds,
His soaring wings among the Clouds.

10.

Leave, wanton Muse, thy roving flight,
To thy loud String the well-fletcht Arrow put,
Let [A] grigentum be the But,
And Theron be the White.
And lest the Name of Verse should give
Malitious men pretext to mishelieve,
By the Castalian waters swear,
(A sacred Oath no Poets dare
To take in vain,

I No more then Gods do that of Styx prophane)
Swear in no City e're before,
A better man, or greater-soul'd was born,

Swear that none e're had such a graceful art,
Fortunes free gifts as freely to impart
With an Unenvious hand, and an unbounded Heart.

No man near him should be poor.

Swear that Theron sure has sworn

II.

But in this thankless world the Givers
Are envi'ed ev'en by the Receivers.
'Tis now the cheap and frugal fashion,
Rather to Hide then Pay the Obligation.

Nay 'tis much worse than so,
It now an Artifice does grow,
Wrongs and outrages to do,
Lest men should think we ow.
Such Monsters, Theron, has thy Vertue found,
But all the malice they profess,
Thy secure Honour cannot wound:
For thy vast Bounties are so numberless,
That them or to Conceal, or else to Tell,
Is equally Impossible.

162

PINDARIQUE ODES

NOTES.

P Ind. 'Αναξιφόρμιγγες δμνοι, Τίνα θεόν, Τίν' "Ηρωα, τίν' ἄνδρα κελαδήσομεν; "Ήτοι Πίσα μὲν Διὸς, 'Ολυμπιάδα δ' έστα...σεν Ήρακλέης 'Ακρόθινα πολέμου, θήρωνα δέ τετραορίας "Ενεκα νικαφόρου Γεγωνητέον όπι Δίκαιον ξένον "Ερεισμ' Ακράγαντος Εθωνύμων τε πατέρων Αωτον, δρθόπολιν.

Hymni-dominantes Cythara, quem Deum, quem Heroem, quem Virum celebrabimus? Pisa quidem Jovis est, Olympicum autem certamen instituit Hercules, primitias belli, sed Theronem ob cursum in quadrigis victorem sonare oportet voce, justum & hospitalem, columen Agrigenti, laudatorum progenitorum

Rorem, rectorem urbium.

 Whereas Pindar addresses himself to his Song, I change it to his Muse; which, methinks, is better called 'Δναξιφόρμιγξ, then the Ode which she makes. Some interpret 'Araξιφόρμιγγεs passively (i.) as subjects of the Harp; but the other sense is more Grammatical.

2. Horace translates this beginning, Lib. 1. Ode 12. Quem virum aut Heroa Lyra vel acri Tibia sumes celebrare Clio. Quem Deum cujus resonet jocosa Nomen Imago? The latter part of which I have added to Pindar. Horace inverts the order; but the other is more natural, to begin with the God, and end with the Man.

Pisa, a Town in Elis, where the Olympique Games were celebrated every fifth year by the Institution of Hercules, after he had slain Augias Prince of Elis, in honour of Jupiter, sirnamed Olympicus from the Mountain Olympus,

which is just by Pisa.

4. 'Aκρόθινα. First-fruits, from aκρον the Top, and Olv an Heap, because they were taken from the Top of the Heap of Corn, &c. Some interpret it, the spoils of war dedicated to the Gods; so the old Greek Scholiast. I think the Olympique Games are so called, because they were sacred exercises that disposed and improved men for the war, a Sacred bloodless War, dedicated to the Gods.

Καμώντες, οι πολλά θυμώ 'Ιερόν έσχον οίκημα Ποταμού Σικελίας τε έσαν 'Οφθαλμός, αίων τ' έφε...πε μόρσιμος πλουτόν...τε και χάριν άγων Γνησίαις έπ' άρεταις, 'Αλλ' ω' Κρόνιε παι 'Ρέας "Εδος 'Ολύμπου νέμων, 'Αέθλων τε κορυφάν, Πόρου τ' Αλφεού Ίανθεις άοιδαις Εθφρων άρουραν έτι πα...τρίαν σφίσιν κόμισον.

Qui cum multum laborassent animo, sacram obtinuerunt sedem fluvii, Sicilizeq; fuerunt oculus, Vitaq; insequebatur falix, divitias & gratiam afferens nativis virtutibus. Verum O Saturnie fili Rheæ, sedem Olympi habitans, & certaminum summitatem, vidmą; Alphæi, delectatus Hymnis, benevolus,

aroum patrium adhuc ipsis cura & postero generi.

1. They say, that Æmon the Son of Polydorus, the Son of Cadmus, having slain one of his fellow Citizens as he was hunting, fled from Thebes to Athens, afterwards to Rhodes, and from thence into Sicilie, where he built Agrigentum; and from him to Theron are reckoned many Generations; but

the Progenitors of Theron in a right line, came not thither till a long time after.

2. I rather chuse to call Agrigentum, then Therons Ancestors (as Pindar does) the Eye of Sicilie. The Metaphor in this sense is more natural.

Digitized by Google

So Julian terms Damascus, της εώας ἀπάσης ὁφθαλμὸν, The Eye of all the Bast. So Catullus, Sirmion, Insularum occilum, The Eye of Islands. Agrigentum took the name from the River Acragas, or Agragas, upon which it stands, that from ἄκρον and γη, as it were, Primaria terra, An especial soil; or from άγρὸς and γη, Land good for the plow. I know very well, that it is not certain that this Town was built by Therons Ancestors; neither do the words of Pindar import more than their dwelling there: nevertheless, the thing being doubtful, I make bold to take that sense which pleases me best.

3. Juppiter.

4. The River of Elis, by the side of which the Olympique Games were celebrated.

3.

Λοιπῷ γένει. τῶν δὲ πεπραγμένων Ἐν δίκα τε καὶ παρὰ δίκαν 'Αποίητον οὐδ'
ἀν Χρόνος ὁ πάντων πατὴρ Δύναιτο θέμεν ἔργων τέλος. Λάθα δὲ πότιμο σὰν
εὐδαίμονι γένοιτ' ἀν, Ἑσλῶν γὰρ ὑπὸ χαρμάτων Πῆμα θνάσκει παλίγκοτον
δαμασἐν 'Όταν θεοῦ μοῦρα πέμπῃ 'Ανεκὰς δλβον ὑψηλὸν, Ἑπεται δὲ λόγος
εὐθρόνοις, Κάδμοιο κούραις ἔπα...θον αὶ μεγάλα, πένθος Δὲ πιτνεῖ βαρὰ Κρεσσόνων
πρὸς ἀγαθῶν, Ζώει μὲν ἐν 'Ολυμπίοις 'Αποθανοῖσα βρόμω Κεραυνοῦ ταννέθει...ρα
Σεμέλη, φιλεῖ Δέ μιν Παλλὰς αἰεὶ Καὶ Ζεὺς πατὴρ μάλα, φιλεῖ Δὲ παῖς ὁ κισσοφόρος. Λέγοντι δ' ἐν καὶ θαλάσσα Μετὰ κόραισι Νηρῆςς 'Αλίαις βίστον ἄφθιτον
'Ινοῖ τετάχθαι τὸν δλον ἀμφὶ χρόνον.

Actorum autem vel jure vel injurià infectum ne Tempus quidem omnium pater possit reddere operum finem. Sed Oblivio cum sorte prospera fiat. Bonis enim à gaudiis maium molestum domitum perit, quando divina sors mittit de celo altas divitias. Convenit hic sermo Cadmi filiabus bono solio collocatis, illæ passæ sunt magna (mala) sed gravis luclus opprimitur à potioribus bonis. Vivit quidem in celo mortua fragore fulminis capillis passis Semele. Pallas autem illam amat, & maxime Jupiter & filius ejus hederiger. Aiunt etiam in mari cum filiabus Nerei marinis Inoni vitam immortalem constitutam esse

per omne tempus.

1. Eurip. says excellently well of Oblivion to this purpose,
^{*}Ω πότνια Λήθη τῶν κακῶν ὡς εἶ σοφὴ
Καὶ τοῖσι δυστυχοῦσιν εὐκταία θεός!

O Oblivion the wise Disposer of Evils, and the Goddess propitious to unhappy men!

2. For the examples of the change of great misfortunes into greater felicities, he makes use of the Stories of Ino and Semele; because they were both of Therons race, being the Daughters of Cadmus. Ino, after her husband Athamas in his madness had slain Learchus, believing him to be a wild beast, fled with her other Son Melicerta, in her arms, to a Rock, and from thence cast her self into the Sea; where, at the desire of Venus, Neptune made the child a God, and her a Goddess of the Sea; him by the name of Palæmon, and her of Leucothea. See Ovid Metam. 1.4. The Blew-ey'd Nereides (i.) The Sea-Nymphs, who were the Daughters of Nereus and Doris. Nereus was the Son of Oceanus and Thetis, and is taken figuratively by the Poets for the Sea it self.

3. A known Fable. See Ovid. Metam. 1. 3. Semele having made Jupiter promise, that he would deny her nothing, askt that he would lie with her in all his Majesty of the Thunderer, and as he was wont to do with Juno; which her mortal nature not being able to endure, she was burnt to death with his Thunder and Lightning; but Bacchus her child, by Jupiter, then in the womb, was saved; for which reason, I call it her Midwife Thunder.

4. Secure. Without fear of being burnt again.

164

PINDARIQUE ODES

"Ητοι βροτών γε κέκριται Πείρας οδ τι θανάτου οδδ' ασύχιμον αμέραν 'Οπότε παίδ' άλίου 'Ατειρεί σύν άγαθφ Τελευ...τάσομεν. 'Poal δ' άλλοτ' άλλαι Εύθυμιαν τε μέτα και Πόνων ές άνδρας έβαν. Οθτω δε μοιρ' α τε πατρώιον Τόνδ' έχει τον εθφρονα πότμον, Θεόρτω σύν δλβω 'Επί τε και πημ' άγει Παλιντράπελον άλλω χρόνω, 'Εξ ου περ έκτεινε Λάιον μόριμος υίδς, Συναντόμενος, έν δέ πυ...θωνι χρησθέν παλαίφατον τέλεσσεν.

Certe terminus nullus cognoscitur mortalium vita, neq; unquam tranquillum diem, filium Solis, stabili cum bono finiemus. Sed fluxus alias alii cum voluptatibus & laboribus homines invadunt. Sic & fatum, quod paternam hanc habet jucundam sortem cum divitiis à Deo profectis, aliquam etiam cladem contrariam adducit alio tempore, ex quo fatalis filius occurrens interfecit Laium, & in Pythone editum Oraculum vetus perfecit.

1. Not men that go a journey, but all men, who in this life are termed

Viatores, Travellers.

Oedipus. Fatal, because of the Predictions. Laius King of Thebes being married to Jocasia the daughter of Creon, enquired of the Oracle concerning his Issue, and was told that he should be slain by it. Whereupon he commanded Focasta to put to death whatsover she should bring forth; but she moved with natural compassion, and the great beauty of the Infant, caused one of her servants to expose it in the woods, who making an hole through the feet, hung it by them upon a Tree (from which wound in his feet, he was called Oedipus) and so left it. But Phoroas, chief Herdsman of Polybius King of Corinth passing by, found the Child, and presented it to the Queen his Mistress; who having none of her own, looked upon it as one given her by the Gods, and bred it up as her Son; who being come to mans age, and desirous to know the truth of his birth, enquired it of the Oracle; and was answered, that he should meet his Father in Phocis; whither he went, and there in a tumult ignorantly slew Laius, and after married his Mother Jocasta, by whom he had Eteocles and Polynices, the latter Therons Ancestor.

'Ιδοίσα δ' δξεί' 'Εριννύς, Πέφνεν έοι σύν άλλαλο...φονία γένος άρήϊον, Λείφθη δὲ Θέρσανδρος, έ...ριπόντι Πολυνείκει, Νέοις έν ἀέθλοις, Ἐν μάχαις τε πολέμου Τιμώμενος 'Αδραστιδάν Θάλος άρωγὸν...δόμοις. "Όθεν σπέρματος έχον...τα ρίζαν, πρέπει Τον Αίνησιδάμου 'Εγκωμίων τε μελέων Λυράν τε, τυγχανέμεν. 'Ολυμπία μέν γάρ αυτός, Γέρας έδεκτο, Πυθώνι, δ' 'Ομόκλαρον ές άδελφεον 'Ισθμοί τε κοιναί χάρι...τες άνθεα τεθρίππων δυωδεκαδρόμων άγαγον.

Sed intuita Acris Erinnys interfecit ei per mutuam cædem prolem martiam, at relictus est Thersander interfecto Polynici juvenilibus & in certaminibus & in pugnis belli honoratus, germen auxiliare Adrastidum domui, à quo seminis habentem radicem decet filium Ænesidami encomiastica carmina lyráso; consequi, nam apud Olympiam ipse pramium accepit, apud Pythonam autem & Isthmum communes gratiæ ad fratrem ejusdem sortis participem flores attulerunt quad-

rigarum duodecim cursus conficientium.

1. One may ask, Why he makes mention of these tragical accidents and actions of Oedipus and his Sons, in an Ode dedicated to the praise of Theron and his Ancestors? I answer, That they were so notorious, that it was better to excuse than conceal them; for which cause, he attributes them to Fatality; and to mitigate the thing yet more, I adde, The innocent Parricide.
2. Eteocles and Phynices: The War of which two Brethren, and their

slaughter of one another, is made so famous by Statius his most excellent

Poem, that it is needless to tell their History.

Thersander, the Son of Polynices by Argia, together with Diomedes, brought an Army against Thebes, to revenge their Fathers deaths, and took it: After that, he carried fifty Ships to the Siege of Troy, and was at last chosen for his valour to be one of the persons that were shut up in the belly of the wooden Horse, and so enter'd the Town. Virg. l. 2. An.

-Lati se robore promunt,

Thersandrus, Stheneleusq; Duces, & dirus Ulysses.
There are several great actions of Therons mentioned in History, besides his successes in the publique Games, which were in that age, no less honourable than Victories in War; as that he expelled Terillus out of Hymera, which he had usurped, and defeated Hamilcar, General of the Carthaginians in Sicilie, the same day that the Greeks overthrew the Persians in that memorable battel of Salamis, Herod. l. 7.

5. Because in the Olympique Games he obtained the victory alone, in those of Nemea and Isthmus jointly with his Brother, who had shared with him

in the expence of setting forth the Chariots.

6.

Τὸ δὲ τυχεῖν Πειρώμενον άγωνίας Παραλύει δυσφρονών. 'Ο μάν πλούτος άρεταις Δεδαιδαλμένος, Φέρει των τε και των Καιρόν, βαθείαν υπέχων Μέριμναν άγροτέραν. 'Αστήρ άρίζηλος, άλαθινον 'Ανδρί φέγγος, εί δέ μιν έχει Tis, οίδεν το μέλλον, "Οτι θανόντων μέν έν...θάδ' αὐτίκ' ἀπάλαμνοι φρένες Ποινάς έτισαν τὰ δ' έν τάδε διός άρχα 'Αλιτρά κατά γας δικάζει τις έχθρα λόγον φράσιας άνάγκα.

Successus certaminis dispellit molestias, divitiæ autem virtutibus ornatæ afferunt (hujus rei) opportunitatem indagatricem, sustinentes profundam sollicitudinem. (O Divitiæ) stella præfulgida, verum homini lumen! qui eas habet, ctiam futurum novit, quod mortuorum hic intractabiles mentes panas luunt, & qua fiant in hoc Tovis imperio scelera judicat aliquis, inimica sententiam pronuntians necessitate.

1. The Connexion of this Stanza is very obscure in the Greek, and could

not be rendred without much Paraphrase.

2. This is not a Translation of Tà δ' ἐν τῷδε διὸς ἀρχῷ, &c. for that is rendred by (Above) but an innocent addition to the Poet, which does no harm, nor I fear, much Good.

7.

"Ισον δε νύκτεσσιν αλεί "Ισον εν άμεραις άλι...ον έχοντες απονέστερον Έσλολ νέμονται βίο...τον οὐ χθόνα ταράσσον...τες άλκα χερών, οὐδὲ πόντιον δδωρ. Κεινάν παρά δίαιταν άλ-λά παρά μέν τιμίοις θεών οίτινες έχαι...ρον εύορκίαις "Αδακρυν νέμονται Αίωνα. τοι δ' άπροσορα...τον διχέοντι πόνον, "Οσοι δ' έτόλμασαν ές τρίς Έκατέρωθι μείναντες 'Από πάντων άδίκων έχειν Ψυχάν, έτειλαν διός 'Οδόν παρά Κρόνου τύρσιν.

At aqualiter noclu semper, aqualiter interdiù Solem habentes non laboriosam boni degunt vitam, neg; terram neg; marinam aquam vexantes robore manuum inopem propter viclum, sed apud honoratos deos (vel, Cum iis qui honorantur à Diis) illi qui gaudebant fidelitate, illachrymabili fruuntur avo. alii autem intolerabilem visu patiuntur cruciatum. Quicung; sustinueruut ter commorati continere animam ab omnibus injustis peregerunt Jovis viam ad

Saturni urbem.

PINDARIQUE ODES

1. A description of the Fortunate Islands, or Elysian Fields, so often mentioned by the Poets, and much after this manner. Valer. Hac Lucet via late Igne Dei, donec silvas & amana piorum Deveniant, campósq; ubi Sol, totumq; per annum Durat aprica dies.

Virg. An. 6. Devenere locos latos & amana vireta
Fortunatorum nemorum sedisg; beatas,
Largior hic campos ather, & lumine vestit
Purpureo, solemo; suum, sua sidera norunt

Purpureo, solemq; suum, sua sidera norunt. In which Homer shews the way to Pindar, and all. Odyss. 4.

Which Homer snews the way to Finally all all.
 'Aλλά σ' έs 'Ηλύσισο πεδίου και πείρατα γαίης
 'Αθάνατοι πέμψουσικ, δθι ξακθός 'Ραδάμακθυς,
Τῷ περ ρῆίστη βιστή πέλει ἀνθρώποισικ,
Οὐ κιφετός, οὐτ' ἄρ χειμών πολύς, οὐτε ποτ' ὅμβρος,
'Αλλ' αίεὶ ξεφύροιο λιγύ πνείοντας ἀήτας
'Ωκευγός ἀνιησικ ἀκαψύγεικ ἀνθρώπους.

2. According to the opinion of *Pythagoras*, which was much followed by the *Poets*, and became *them better*, that *souls* past still from one body to another, till by length of time, and many pennances, they had purged away all their impersections. *Virg. Æn.* 6.

—Pauci læta arva tenemus,
Donec longa dies perfecto temporis orbe,
Concretam exemit labem, purumq; reliquit
Ætherium sensum atq; aurai simplicis ignem.

And a little before, ——Anima quibus altera fato Corpora debentur.

But the restriction of this to the third Metempsychosis, I do not remember any where else. It may be thrice is taken here indefinitely for several times, as is most frequent among the Poets.

3. Saturn is said to govern here, because the Golden-Age was under his reign, from the resemblance of the condition of mankind then, to that of the Blessed now in the other World.

8.

"Βρθα μακάρων Νασον 'Ωκεανίδες Αθραι περιπνέουσιν, άνθεμα δε χρυσοῦ φλέγει Τὰ μεν χερσόθεν ἀπ' ά...γλαων δενδρέων ὕδωρ δ' άλλα φέρβει "Ορμοισι των χέρας άνα...πλέκοντι και στεφάνοις βουλαις έν όρθαις 'Ραδαμάνθυος "Ον πατήρ έχει Κρόνος έτοιμον αὐτοῦ πάρεδρον Πόσις ὁ πάντων 'Ρέας ὑπέρτατον έχοισας θρόνον, Πηλεύς τε και Κάδμος έν τοισιν άλέγονται 'Αχιλλέα τ' ένεικ' έπει Ζηνός

ήτορ λιταίς έπεισε μάτηρ.

Ubi beatorum Insulam Oceanides aura perflant, florésq; auri coruscant, alii quidem in humo ab illustribus arboribus, alios autem aqua educat, quorum monilibus manus implicant & corollis (capita) juxta recta decreta Rhadamanthi, quem pater Saturnus maritus Rheæ omnium supremum habentis solium, dignum sibi habet Assessorem, Peleus, & Cadmus inter hos recensentur, Achillémq; eo transtulit mater, postquam Jovis animum precibus flexit. There follows a Description of Achilles, from the slaughter of Hector, Cygnus, and Memnon, which I thought better to leave out; and instead of it, to adde by what means Thetis made his Soul, that was before so tainted with Anger, Pride, and Cruelty, capable of being admitted into this place; which I believed it not improper to attribute to her dipping of it in Styx, as she had formerly done his bady, all but his heel, by which she held him, and which was therefore the only part where he was Vulnerable. That the water of Styx might have the

like effects upon his Soul. I am authorized to feign, by the common Tradition of the water of Lethe, whose power upon the Soul is no less.

1. Of the three Judges of the Dead, he names only one. Virg. Æn. 6.

Gnossius hac Rhadamanthus habet durissima regna, &c. And the Grammarians derive his name from peia and δαμάω, from taming men by the severity of his justice. Cadmus was chosen to be named here for one of the Heroes, by an apparent reason, Theron being descended from him; as for Peleus and Achilles, there is no particular cause. The Poets imitate sometimes the Divine proceeding, and will have mercy on whom they will have mercy, without any reflecting upon any peculiar merit. It was not hard indeed for those two to be admitted here; for Eacus, one of the three Judges, was Father to the one, and Grandfather to the other. I make bold to adde, that the Poets are there too, for Pindars honour, that I may not say, for mine arms.

Πολλά μοι ύπ' άγκωνος ωκέα βέλη "Ενδον έντι φαρέτρας φωνάντα συνετοίσιν ές Δε το παν ερμηνέων χατίζει, σοφός ο πολ-λα είδως φυά Μαθόντες δε λάβροι Παγγλωσσία κόρακες ώς Ακραντα γαρύετον, διός πρός δρνικα θείον.

Multæ mihi sub cubito celeres Sagittæ intrd Pharetram sunt sonantes prudentibus, apud vulgus autem interpretibus egent. Sapiens est qui multa novit naturæ viribus, qui disciplina utuntur vehementes garrulitate sicut Corvi irrita

clamant adversus Jovis Avem divinam.

1. The Connexion in the Poet is very obscure. This Metaphor of Quiver and Arrows does much delight him. Olymp. 13. Έμε δ' εὐθὺν ἀκόντων ἱέντα ρόμβον παρά σκοπόν ου χρη τά πολλά βέλεα καρτύνειν χεροίν. Me autem rectum telorum mittentem, turbinem præter scopum non oportet multa tela dirigere manibus. The like is in the first Olympique, and divers other places. Horace in imitation.

Prome reconditum Thalia telum, &c.

2. Pindar falls frequently into this common place of preferring Nature before Art, as in the first Nemezan Ode, &c. The Scholiast says, he does it in derogation from his adversary Bacchilides. The comparison of Art to a Crow, and Nature to an Eagle, is very nobly extravagant, but it was necessary

to enlarge it.

[3.] The *Poets* feigned, that the *Eagle* carried *Joves Thunder*, because of the strength, courage, and swiftness of that Bird. They likewise feigned, that Jupiter falling in love with Ganymedes, the Son of Tros, a most beautiful Boy, carried him up to Heaven upon the back of an Eagle, there to fill Nectar to

him when he feasted, and for a more ungodly use. Hor.

Expertus fidelem Jupiter in Ganymede flavo.

4. Nothing but the Eagle is said to be able to look full right into the Sun, and to make that tryal of her young ones, breeding up none but those that can do so.

"Επεχε νῦν σκοπῷ τόξον "Αγε θυμὲ τίνα βάλλομεν 'Εκ μαλθακᾶς αὖτε Φρενὸς εὐκλέας διστούς 'Ιέντες; ἐπί τοι 'Ακράγαντι τανύσαις Αὐδάσομαι ένδρκιον Λόγον άλαθει νόω Τεκείν μή τιν' έκατόν Γε έτεων πόλιν φίλοις άνδρα μάλλον Εύεργέταν πραπίσιν, άφ...θονέστερόν τε χέρα.

Intende nunc arcum in scopum; agedum anime mi; Quem petimus ex molli mente gloriosas sagittas mittentes? In Agrigentum dirigens proferam veraci mente jusjurandum peperisse nullam centum annis civitatem virum

amicis magis benevolum pectore, & minus invidum manu.

1. Virg. --- Stygiamq; paludem

Dii cujus jurare timent & fallere numen.

Castalian waters. A fountain in Phocis, at the foot of Parnassus, dedicated to Apollo and the Muses; so called from the Virgin Castalia, who flying from Apollo, was there turned into a Fountain.

ıı.

' Αλλ' αΪνον ξβα κόρος οὐ δίκα συναντόμενος άλ-λα μάργων ὑπ' ἀνδρών Τὸ λαλαγῆσαι θέλων Κρύφον τε θέμεν ἐσλῶν κακοῖς "Εργοις, ἐπεὶ ψάμμος ἀριθμὸν περιπέφου-γεν, ἐκεῖνος ὅσα χάρματ' άλ-λοις ἔθηκεν τίς ἀν φράσαι δύναιτο;

Sed Invidia laudem invasit injuste occurrens, à furiosis viris tumultuari volens, & occultare beneficia injuriis. Siquidem avena numerum refugit, ille

quot gaudia aliis contulerit quis recensere poterit?

THE FIRST

Nemeæan Ode

OF

PINDAR.

Chromius, the Son of Agesidamus, a young Gentleman of Sicilie, is celebrated for having won the prize of the Chariot-Race in the Nemeæan Games (a Solemnity instituted first to celebrate the Funeral of Opheltes, as is at large described by Statius; and afterwards continued every third year, with an extra-ordinary conflux of all Greece, and with incredible honor to the Conquerors in all the exercises there practised) upon which occasion, the Poet begins with the commendation of his Country, which I take to have been Ortygia (an Island belonging to Sicilie, and a part of Syracuse, being joyned to it by a Bridg) though the title of the Ode call him Ætnæan Chromius, perhaps because he was made Governour of that Town by Hieron. From thence he falls into the praise of Chromius his person, which he draws from his great end[ow]ments of Mind and Body, and most especially from his Hospitality, and the worthy use of his riches. He likens his beginning to that of Hercules, and according to his usual manner of being transported with any good Hint that meets him in his way, passing into a Digression of Hercules, and his slaying the two Serpents in his Cradle, concludes the Ode with that History.

ODE.

Ι.

BEauteous Ortygia, the first breathing place
Of great Alpheus close and amorous race,
Fair Delos Sister, the Child-Bed

Of bright Latona, where she bred

The Original New-Moon,

Who saw'st her tender Forehead e're the Horns were grown.

170

5 Who like a gentle Scion, newly started out,
From Syracusa's side dost sprout.

[6] Thee first my Song does greet
With numbers smooth and fleet,
As thine own Horses airy feet,
When they young Chromius Chariot drew,
And o're the Nemewan race triumphant flew.
Jove will approve my Song and Me,
7 Yove is concern'd in Nemea, and in Thee.

2.

With Youe, my Song; this happy man, Young Chromius too with Jove began; From hence came his success, Nor ought he therefore like it less, Since the best Fame is that of Happiness. For whom should we esteem above The Men whom Gods do love. 'Tis them alone the Muse too does approve. Lo how it makes this victory shine 2 O're all the fruitful Isle of Proserpine! The Torches which the Mother brought When the ravisht *Maid* she sought, Appear'd not half so bright, But cast a weaker light, Through earth, and ayr, and Seas, and up to th'heavenly Vault.

3.

Said Jove, and as he said,

Smil'd, and bent his gracious Head.

And thou, O Isle, said he, for ever thrive,

And keep the value of our Gift alive.

As Heaven with Stars, so let

The Countrey thick with Towns be set,

And numberless as Stars

Let all the Fowns be then

Replenish'd thick with Men,

Wise in Peace, and Bold in Wars.

I To thee, O Proserpine, this Isle I give,

Of thousand glorious Towns the Nation,
Of thousand glorious Men each Town a Constellation.
Nor let their warlike Lawrel scorn,
3 With the Olympique Olive to be worn,
Whose gentler Honors do so well the Brows of Peace adorn.

4.

At Chromius Hospitable Gate.

'Twill open wide to let thee in,
When thy Lyres voyce shall but begin.

Joy, Plenty, and free Welcome dwells within.
The Tyrian Beds thou shalt find ready drest,
The Ivory Table crowded with a Feast.
The Table which is free for every Guest,
No doubt will thee admit,
And feast more upon Thee, then Thou on it.
Chromius and Thou art met aright,
For as by Nature thou dost Write,
So he by Nature Loves, and does by Nature Fight.

5.

I Nature herself, whilst in the womb he was, Sow'd Strength and Beauty through the forming Mass, They mov'ed the vital Lump in every part, And carv'ed the Members out with wondrous art. She fill'd his Mind with Courage, and with Wit, And a vast Bounty, apt and fit For the great Dowre which Fortune made to it. 'Tis Madness sure Treasures to hoord, And make them useless, as in Mines, remain, To lose th' Occasion Fortune does afford Fame, and publick Love to gain. Even for self-concerning ends, 'Tis wiser much to hoord up Friends. Though Happy men the present goods possess, Th' Unhappy have their share in future Hopes no less. 172

6.

How early has young Chromius begun The Race of Virtue, and how swiftly run, And born the noble Prize away, Whilst other youths yet at the Barriere stay? I None but Alcides e're set earlier forth then He; The God, his Fathers, Blood nought could restrain, 'Twas ripe at first, and did disdain The slow advance of dull Humanitie, The big-limm'ed Babe in his huge Cradle lay, Too weighty to be rockt by Nurses hands, Wrapt in purple swadling-bands. When, Lo, by jealous Juno's fierce commands, Two dreadful Serpents come Rowling and hissing loud into the roome. To the bold Babe they trace their bidden way, Forth from their flaming eyes dread Lightnings went, Their gaping Mouths did forked Tongues like Thunderbolts present.

7.

I Some of th' amazed Women dropt down dead With fear, some wildly fled About the room, some into corners crept, Where silently they shook and wept. All naked from her bed the passionate Mother lept To save or perish with her Child, She trembled, and she cry'ed, the mighty Infant smil'd. The mighty Infant seem'd well pleas'd At his gay gilded foes, And as their spotted necks up to the Cradle rose, With his young warlike hands on both he seis'd; In vain they rag'd, in vain they hist, In vain their armed Tails they twist, And angry Circles cast about, Black Blood, and fiery Breath, and poys'nous Soul he squeezes out.

8.

1	With their drawn Swords
	In ran Amphitryo, and the Theban Lords,
2	With doubting Wonder, and with troubled joy
	They saw the conquering Boy
	Laugh, and point downwards to his prey,
	Where in deaths pangs, and their own gore they folding la
3	When wise Tiresias this beginning knew,
_	He told with ease the things t'ensue,
4	From what Monsters he should free
5	The Earth, the Ayr, and Sea,
6	What mighty Tyrants he should slay,
	Greater Monsters far then They.
7	How much at Phlægras field the distrest Gods should ow
-	To their great Off-spring here below,
	And how his Club should there outdo,
8	Apollos silver Bow, and his own Fathers Thunder too.

9.

And that the grateful Gods at last,
The race of his laborious Virtue past,
Heaven, which he sav'ed, should to him give,
Where marry'd to eternal Youth he should for ever live;
Drink Nestar with the Gods, and all his senses please
In their harmonious golden Palaces.
Walk with ineffable Delight
Through the thick Groves of never-withering Light,
And as he walks affright

[2] The Lyon and the Bear,
Bull, Centaur, Scorpion, all the radiant Monsters there.

NOTES.

.

1. Α Μπνευμα σεμνον 'Αλφειοῦ. Respiramen reverendum Alphei. Alpheus was a River in Elis, which the Poets feigned to have fallen in love with the Nymph Arethusa, whom when he was ready to ravish, Diana turn'd her into a Fountain; which lest her Lover should mix his waters with hers, fled by secret ways under ground, and under the Sea into Sicilie, rising up in the Island Ortygia, whither Alpheus also followed, and there mingled with her.

2. Δάλου κασιγρήτα. Deli soror. The Commentator says, because Delos too was called Ortygia. I think, because Apollo was born in Delos, and Diana in Ortygia, therefore by a Figure he calls the Islands too, where they were

born, Sisters. Hom. Hymn.

χαιρε μάκαρ' ὧ Λητοι έπει τέκες άγλαα τέκτα 'Απόλλωνα τ' άνακτα και "Αρτεμιν Ίοχέαιραν Την μέν έν Όρτυγίη, τον δέ κραναή ένι Δήλφ.

Which for *Pindars* sake, I am content to take for this *Ortygia*, and not that

Island among the Cyclades of the same name.

[3-] Δέμνιον 'Αρτέμιδον. Cubile Artemidis. Because she was born there, I therefore chose rather to call it, Latona's Child-Bed, than her Bed.

4. Because other New-Moons seem but returns of Diana (which is the same with the Goddess Luna) then she had her beginning.

5. Κλεινάν Συρακοσσάν θάλοι. Germen inclytarum Syracusarum, for the reason mentioned in the Argument.

6. Σέθεν ἡδυεπὴς Όμνος ὁρμᾶται θέμεν ΑΙνον ἀελλοπόδων μέγαν Ίππων Ζηνὸς ΑΙτναίου χάριν. "Αρμα δ' ὀτρόνει χρομίου Νεμέα θ' ἔργμασιν νικαφόροις Ἐγκώμιον ζεύξας μέλος. Α te suaviloquus Hymnus cum impetu aggreditur exponere magnam laudem proceilipedûm equorum in Jovis Ætnæi gratiam, Currus etiam Chromii & Nemea me incitant ut adjungam meum laudatorium melos triumphantibus (certaminum) laboribus.

7. In Nemea; because Hercules having slain the Nemeaan Lyon, did Sacrifice Jori Nemeao, and dedicate the Games to him. In Thee: For having given this Island to Proserpine, for Ceres sake, for the birth of Diana; for being himself surnamed (as before) Ælmaan Jupiler, from Ælma, where his

Thunder was likewise forged.

2.

 'Αρχαὶ δὲ βέβληνται θεῶν Κείνου σὺν ἀνδρὸς δαιμονίαις ἀρεταῖς. "Εστι δ' ἐν εὐτυχία πανδοξίας ἀκρον.

Proæmia sumpta sunt à Diis & illius viri felicibus virtutibus, est enim in

felicitate summum fastigium omnis gloriæ.

2. Of these Torches which Ceres lighted at Æina, and carried with her all about the world in the search of Proscrpine, Claudian speaks thus, L. 3. de R. Proscrp.

——Quacunq; it, in aquore fulvis Adnatat umbra fretis, extremdq; lucis imago Italiam Lybidmq; ferit, clarescit Hetruscum Littus, & accesso resplendent aquore Syrtes.

At Enna, where Ceres was most religiously worshipped, her Statue was made with Torches in her hands. See Tull. 4. Act. in Verr.



 Νῦν ἐγειρ' ἀγλαταν τινὰ νάσφ Τὰν 'Ολύμπου δεσπότας Ζεῦς ἔδωκεν Περσεφόνη κατένευ...σέν τέ οι χαίταις άριστ...εύοισαν ευκάρπου χθονός Σικελίαν πίειραν δρθώ...σειν κορυφαίς πολίων άφνεαις Άπασε δε κρονίων Πολέμου μναστήρά οί χαλκεντέος Λαόν Ιππαιχμον, θαμά δή και 'Ολυμ...πιάδων φύλλοις έλαιαν χρυσέοις μιχθέντα.

Nunc excita splendorem aliquem Insulæ quam Olympi Dominus Jupiter dedit Proserpinæ & annuit capillis se principem fertilis soli Siciliam pinguem exaltaturum celebribus fastigiis civitatum, dedliq; eis Saturnius populum equis gaudentem, & memorem ferrei belli qui sape etiam foliis aureis Olympiacarum

Olivarum se immisceret.

2. Karérevsér té ol yaltais. Is very eloquent in the Greek, but I knew not how to render it but by Head. Homer expresses the same sense most

excellently. II. 1.

"Η και κυανέησιν έπ' όφρόσι νεθσε Κρονίων, Αμβρόσιαι δ' άρα γαῖται ἐπερρώσαντο άνακτος Κρατός απ' αθανάτοιο.

Pindar in his third Olympique, by a great Geographical Error (but pardonable in those times) says, that Hercules obtained of the Hyperboreaus at the Fountain of Ister, or the Danube Plants of Wild-Olive, to set about the Temple of Jupiter in Pisa; and ordained, that the Conquerors in those Games should alwaies be crown'd with Garlands of the said Olives. It may be askt, in the celebration of a Nemecan Victory, why he rather mentions the Olympique Prizes born away by the Sicilians, than those of Nemea? Some say, that in the Nemezan Games too, the like Olive-Garlands were used at first before those of Apium; which I hardly believe, if the Institution of them was to celebrate a funeral, as the general opinion is. I think he chuses the Olympique Games, only because they were the most famous of all.

 "Εσταν δ' ἐπ' αύλίαις θύραις 'Ανδρός φιλοξένου καλά μελπόμενος, "Ενθα μοι άρμόδιον Δείπνον κεκόσμηται, θαμά δ' άλλοδαπών οὐκ άπείρατοι δόμοι έντί.

Steti autem in vestibulo viri hospitalis egregie cantans, ubi mihi conveniens

cana adornata est, neg; enim frequentium peregrinorum ignara sunt ades ejus.
2. Τέχναι έπ' έτέρων έτεραι χρη δ' èν εθθείαις όδοις Στείχωντα μάρνασθαι φύσει. Alia aliorum artes sunt, sed oportet rectis in viis ambulantem naturâ pugnare.

 Πράσσει γὰρ ἔργφ μὲν σθένος Βουλαίσι δὲ φρῆν ἐσσόμενον προϊδείν Συγγενὲς οδε έπεται, 'Αγησιδάμου παι σέο δ' άμφι τρόπω Των τε και των χρήσιες ούκ έραμαι πολύν έν μεγάρω πλούτον κατακρόψαις έχειν 'Αλλ' ε΄ όντων εὖ τε παθεῦν και ἀκοῦ... σαι φίλοις εξαρκέων Κοιναι γὰρ έρχοντ' ελπίδες Πολυπόνων ἀνδρῶν. Αυχιλιαίωτ enim operi quidem robur, consiliis autem mens, quibus naturalis est futurorum providentia, Tuis autem in moribus, & Agesidami fili, horum & illorum est usus. Non cupio multas in ædibus divitias absconditas habere, sed ex iis quæ adsunt bona percipere, & bent audire amicis subveniens, communes enim veniunt spes ærumnosorum.

 Έγω δ' Ἡρακλέος ἀντέχομαι προφρόνως Ἐν κορυφαίς άρετᾶν μεγάλαις 'Αρχαίον ώτρύνων λόγον, & ...

Ego autem Herculem amplector libenter in cacuminibus virtutum maximis antiquum proferens sermonem, &c.

176

Pindar, according to his manner, leaves the Reader to find as he can, the connexion between Chromius and the story of Hercules, which it seem'd to me necessary to make a little more perspicuous.

 'Εκ δ' ἄρ' ἄτλατον δέος Πλάξε γυναίκας όσαι τύχον 'Αλκμήνας άρηγοισαι λέγει Και γάρ αὐτά ποσσίν ἄπεπλος όρούσαισ' άπό στρωμνάς διώς "Αμινέν δβριν κνωδάλων.

Intolerabilis metus percussit mulieres quæ inserviebant Alcmenæ lecto, quinetiam ipsa sine vestibus prosiliens pedibus è lecto propulsavit injuriam

bestiarum.

2. 'Es θαλάμου μυχὸν εὐρὸν έβαν Τέκνοισιν ώκείας γνάθους 'Αμφιλίξασθαι μεμαώτες, ο δ' ορ...θον μέν αντεινεν κάρα Πειράτο δε πρώτον μάχης. In thalami penetralia lata venerunt pueris celeres malas circumplicare gestientes, sed ille rectum extendit caput, & specimen primum pugna edidit. I leave out the mention of his Brother Iphiclus, who lay in the same Cradle, because it would but embroil the story, and addes nothing to the similitude. Pherecides writes, that Amphitryo himself put these Serpents into the Chamber, to try which was his, and which Jupiters Son.

8.

Ταχύ δε Καδμείων άγοι χαλ...κέοις σύν δπλοις άθροοι εδραμον Έν χερί δ' 'Αμφιτρύων κολεοῦ γυμνὸν ξίφος ἐκτινάσσων "Ικετ' ὀξείαις άνιαισι τυποίς. Confestim autem Cadmæorum duces æreis cum armis accurrerunt, Amphitryo quoq; mudum vagina ensem quatiens venit acutis doloribus saucius. I leave out a sentence that follows; which is a wise saying, but methinks to no great purpose in that place.

This is excellently expressed in the Greek, Έστα δε θάμβει δυσφόρω Τερπνῷ τε μιχθείς, Constitit autem stupore acerbo delectabiliq; permixtus.

 Γείτονα δ' ἐκκάλεσαν διὸς ὑψί-στου προφάταν ἔξοχον ὑρθόμαντιν Τιρησίαν
 δ δὲ οὶ φράζε καὶ παντὶ στρατῷ Holais ὁμιλήσει τύχαις. Vicinum itaq; advocapit Jovis altissimi Prophetam eximium vera vaticinantem Tiresiam, hic autem

ei dixit totiq; turbæ in quibus versaturus esset fortunis.

4. "Οσσους μέν έν χέρσφ κτανών "Οσσους δέ πόντφ θήρας άϊδροδίκας Kal τινα σὸν πλαγίω Ανδρών κόρω στείχοντα τον έχθρότατον φασέ νω δώσεω μόρον. Καί γαρ δταν θεοί εν πεδίω φλέγρας γιγάντεσσω μάχαν Αντιάζωσεν βελέων υπό ρι... παισι κείνου φαιδίμαν γαία πεφύρσεσθαι κόμαν. Quot in terra interfecturus esset quot in mari belluas perniciosas, & cuinam hominum cum obliqua insolentia incedenti inimicissimo mortem daret, quinetiam cum Dii cum Gigantibus in campo Phlegræ pralio occurrerent, telorum illius impetu praclaram pulveri commixtum iri illorum comam. Where I have ventured to change what he says of his Darts, into his Club, that being his most famous Weapon.

5. The Earth; as the Erymanthian Bore, the Nemeaan Lyons. The Air, as the Stymphalian Birds. And the Sea, as the Whale, which the

Scholiast says he slew, and cites Homer for the Story.

6. As Antaus, Busiris, Augias, &c.

The place of the battel between the Gods and the Giants, was Phlegra, a Town in Thrace, where the Earth pronounced an Oracle, that the Giants could not be destroyed, but by the help of two Heroes, or Half-Gods; for which purpose, the Gods made choice of Hercules and Bacchus, and by their assistance got the victory. Phlegra is called so, ἀπὸ τοῦ φλέγεσθαι, Το burn; perhaps, because of the Gyants being destroyed there chiefly by Thunder; or, as others, from Baths of Hot-water which arise there. Eustathius says, it was

177

likewise called Pallene, and gave occasion to the Fable of the Gyants fight, from the wickedness of the Inhabitants.

8. According to Homers ordinary Epithete of Apollo, 'Αργυρότοξος, Silver-

bow'd.

γ.

1. Αύτον μεν έν ειρή...να τον απαντα χρόνον σχερφ Ήσυχίαν καμάτων μεγάλων ποινάν λαχόντα έξαιροντα 'Ολβίοις έν δώμασι δεξάμενον θαλεράν "Ηβαν άκοιτικ Και γάμον δαίσαντα πάρ Διι Κρονίδα Σεμνόν αινήσειν δόμον. Ιρεικα vero in pace omne tempus deinceps acturum, tranquillitatem magnorum laborum præmium eximium consequutum, receptû in beatis ædibus Hebe conjuge florente, & nuptiis celebratis in domo Jovis venerandi quam ipse admiratione videret.

2. The Names of Constellations, so called first by the Poets, and since retained by the Astronomers. They might be frighted by Hercules, because he

was the famous Monster-Killer.

The Praise of Pindar.

In Imitation of Horace his second Ode, B. 4.

Pindarum quisquis studet æmulari, &c.

I.

I PIndar is imitable by none;
The Phænix Pindar is a vast Species alone.
Who e're but Dædalus with waxen wings could fly
And neither sink too low, nor soar too high?
What could he who follow'd claim,
But of vain boldness the unhappy fame,
And by his fall a Sea to name?
Pindars unnavigable Song

Like a swoln Flood from some steep Mountain pours along,

The Ocean meets with such a Voice

From his ordered Mouth as described to the control of the contr

From his enlarged Mouth, as drowns the Oceans noise.

2.

So Pindar does new Words and Figures roul

1 Down his impetuous Dithyrambique Tide,
Which in no Channel deigns t'abide,
Which neither Banks nor Dikes controul.

178

Whether th' Immortal Gods he sings
In a no less Immortal strain,

3 Or the great Acts of God-descended Kings,
Who in his Numbers still survive and Reign.
Each rich embroidered Line,
Which their triumphant Brows around,
By his sacred Hand is bound,
4 Does all their starry Diadems outshine.

3.

Whether at Pisa's race he please

1 To carve in polisht Verse the Conque'rors Images,

2 Whether the Swift, the Skilful, or the Strong,

Be crowned in his Nimble, Artful, Vigorous Song:

3 Whether some brave young man's untimely fate

In words worth Dying for he celebrate,

Such mournful, and such pleasing words,

As joy to'his Mothers and his Mistress grief affords:

He bids him Live and Grow in fame,

Among the Stars he sticks his Name:

The Grave can but the Dross of him devour,

So small is Deaths, so great the Poets power.

4

Lo, how th'obsequious Wind, and swelling Ayr

[1] The Theban Swan does upwards bear

Into the walks of Clouds, where he does play,
And with extended Wings opens his liquid way.

Whilst, alas, my tim'erous Muse

Unambitious tracks pursues;

Does with weak unballast wings,
About the mossy Brooks and Springs;
About the Trees new-blossom'ed Heads,
About the Gardens painted Beds,
About the Fields and flowry Meads,
And all inferior beauteous things

Like the laborious Bee,
For little drops of Honey flee,
And there with Humble Sweets contents her Industrie.

NOTES.

t.

I. PIndar was incredibly admired and honoured among the Ancients, even to that degree that we may believe, they saw more in him than we do now: Insomuch, that long after his death, when Thebes was quite burnt and destroyed (by the Lacedemonians and by Alexander the Great) both times the House wherein he had lived was alone preserved by publick Authority, as a place sacred and inviolable. Among the very many Elogies of him, I will only cite that of Quincillian (than whom no man perhaps ever living was a better Judge) L. 10. C. 1. Novem Lyricorum longe Pindarus princeps, spiritus magnificentid, sententiis, figuris baatissimus, rerum verborum; copid & velut quodam eloquentia flumine, propter qua Horatius nemini credit eum imitabilem. Where he applys Horace his similitudes of a River to his Wit; but it is such a River, as when Poetical Fury,

Tanquam fera diluvies quietum Irritat amnem. Hor.

And like the rest of that description of the River,

Nunc pace delabentis Hetruscum
In mare, nunc lapides adesos
Stirpesq; raptas & pecus & domos
Volventis und non sine montium
Clamore vicinag; silva.

For which reason, I term his Song *Unnavigable*; for it is able to drown any *Head* that is not strong built and well *ballasted*. *Horace* in another place calls it a *Fountain*; from the unexhausted abundance of his Invention.

2.

1. There are none of Pindars Dithyrambiques extant. Dithyrambiques were Hymns made in honour of Bacchus, who did, dis els θόραν ἀναβαίνευ, folme into the world through two Doors, his Mother Semeles Womb, and his Father Jupiters Thigh. Others think, that Dithyrambus was the name of a Theban Poet, who invented that kind of Verse, which others also attribute to Arion. Pindar himself in the 13. Olymp. seems to give the Invention to the Corinthians. Tal Διονόσου πόθεν εξεφάναν σύν βοηλάτα χάριτες Διθυράμβω. Unde Bacchi exorta sunt venustates cum Boves agente Dithyrambo. For it seems an Ox was given in reward to the Poet; but others interpret βοηλάτην παρά την βοήν, from the loud repeating or singing of them. It was a bold, free, enthusiastical kind of Poetry, as of men inspired by Bacchus, that is, Half-Drunk, from whence came the Greek Provero.

Διθυραμβοποιών νοῦν έχεις ελάττονα. You are as mad as a Dithyrambique Poet.

And another,

Οὐκ ἐστὶ Διθύραμβος αν δδωρ πίνη.

There are no Dithyrambiques made by drinking water.

Something like this kind (but I believe with less Liberty) is Horace his 19. Ode of the 2. B.

Bacchum in remotis carmina rupibus Vidi docentem, &c.

180

And neerer yet to it comes his 25. Ode of the 4. B. Quo me Bacche rapis tui plenum? qua nemora, aut quos agor in specus, Velox mente nova? For he is presently half-mad, and promises I know not what,

Dicam insigne recens, Indictum ore alio. And, Nil parvum aut humili modo, Nil mortale loquar.

And then he ends like a man ranting in his drink, that falls suddenly asleep.

[2.] Banks, natural; Dikes, artificial. It will neither be bounded and cir-

cumscribed by Nature, nor by Art.

3. Almost all the ancient Kings to make themselves more venerable to their subjects, derived their pedigree from some God, but at last that would not content them, and they made themselves Gods, as some of the Roman

Emperours.

4. Diadems (which were used by the ancient Kings, as Crowns are now, for the Mark of Royalty, and were much more convenient) were bindings of white Ribban about the head, set and adorned with precious stones; which is the reason I call them Starry Diadems. The word comes dwo του διαδεύν, Το bind about.

3.

1. The Conquerours in the Olympique Games, were not only Crowned with a Garland of Wild-Olive, but also had a Statue erected to them.

2. The chief Exercises there were Running, Leaping, Wrestling, the Discus, which was the casting of a great round Stone, or Ball, made of Iron or Brass; The Cestus, or Whorle-bats, Horse-Races, and Chariot-Races.

3. For he wrote Threni; or Funeral Elegies: but they are all lost, as well

as his Hymns, Tragedies, Encomia, and several other works.

4. So Hor. 1. 4. Od. 25.

Stellis inserere, & concilio Jovis.

1. From the Fabulous, but universally received Tradition of Swans singing most sweetly before their Death (though the truth is Geese and They are alike melodious) the Poets have assumed to themselves the title of Swans, Hor. 1. 2. Od. 20. would be believed to be Metamorphosed into one, Jam, jam, residunt cruribus aspera Pelles, & album mutor in alitem Superne (or Superna) nascunturq; leves Per digitos humerosq; pluma. The Anthologie gives the same name to Pindar, Θήβης ώγυγίης έλικώνιος Ιστατο κύκνος, Πίνδαρος Ιμερόours. Sweet-tongued Pindar the Heliconian Swan of Thebes. So Virgil is called, Mantuanus olor, The Swan of Mantua; Theocritus terms the Poets, Move ω δρειθες, The Birds of the Muses; which the Commentators say, is in allusion to Swans; to which Callimachus gives the name of Movedur δρειθες; and in another place calls them, 'Απόλλωνος παρέδροι. A bold word, which I know not how to render: but they were consecrated to Apollo, and consequently beloved by the Muses and Poets.

The Resurrection.

ı.

Nor Showers to Earth more necessary be,
(Heav'ens vital seed cast on the womb of Earth
To give the fruitful Year a Birth)
Then Verse to Virtue, which can do
The Midwifes Office, and the Nurses too;
It feeds it strongly, and it cloathes it gay,
And when it dyes, with comely pride
Embalms it, and erects a Pyramide
That never will decay
Till Heaven it self shall melt away,
And nought behind it stay.

2.

Begin the Song, and strike the Living Lyre;
Lo how the Years to come, a numerous and well-fitted Quire,
All hand in hand do decently advance,
And to my Song with smooth and equal measures dance.

[I] Whilst the dance lasts, how long so e're it be,
My Musicks voyce shall bear it companie.

Till all gentle Notes be drown'd
In the last Trumpets dreadful sound.

[2] That to the Spheres themselves shall silence bring,
Untune the Universal String.

Then all the wide extended Sky.

Then all the wide extended Sky,
And all th'barmonious Worlds on high,
And Virgils sacred work shall dy.
3 And he himself shall see in one Fire shine
3 Rich Natures ancient Troy, though built by Hands Divine.

Whom Thunders dismal noise,
And all that Prophets and Apostles louder spake,
And all the Creatures plain conspiring voyce,
Could not whilst they liv'ed, awake,
This mightier sound shall make
When Dead t'arise,
And open Tombs, and open Eyes

2 To the long Sluggards of five thousand years. This mightier Sound shall make its Hearers Ears. Then shall the scatter'ed Atomes crowding come

Back to their Ancient Home, Some from Birds, from Fishes some, Some from Earth, and some from Seas, Some from Beasts, and some from Trees. Some descend from Clouds on high, Some from Metals upwards fly,

And where th'attending Soul naked, and shivering stands,

Meet, salute, and joyn their hands.

As disperst Souldiers at the Trumpets call, Hast to their Colours all.

Unhappy most, like Tortur'ed Men,

Their Joynts new set, to be new rackt agen.

To Mountains they for shelter pray, The Mountains shake, and run about no less confus'd then They.

4

Stop, stop, my Muse, allay thy vig'orous heat, Kindled at a Hint so Great.

Hold thy Pindarique Pegasus closely in,

Which does to rage begin, And this steep Hill would gallop up with violent course,

'Tis an unruly, and a hard-Mouth'd Horse,

Fierce, and unbroken yet, Impatient of the Spur or Bit.

Now praunces stately, and anon flies o're the place,

Disdains the servile Law of any settled pace, Conscious and proud of his own natural force.

'Twill no unskilful Touch endure,

But flings Writer and Reader too that sits not sure.

NOTES.

1. This Ode is truly Pindarical, falling from one thing into another, after his Enthusiastical manner, and he gives a Hint for the beginning of it in his 14. Olymp. Έστιν άνθρώποις ἀνέμων ὅτε πλείστα χρήσις, ἔστι δ' οὐρανίων ὑδάτων Ὁμβρίων παίδων νεφέλας. Εἰ δὲ σὸν πόνω τὶς εδ πράσσοι μελιγάρυες ὅμνοι ὑστέρων ἄρχαι λόγων τέλλεται καὶ πιστὸν ὅρκιον

μεγάλοις άρεταις. Est aliquando hominibus ventorum usus, aliquando aquarum calestium, filiarum nubis, sed siquis cum labore recte faciat dulces Hymni illi principium sunt futura gloria. & fadus fidele faciunt cum magnis virtutibus.

1. Whilst the Motion of Time lasts, which is compared to a Dance, from the regular measures of it.

According to the ancient opinion of the Pythagoreans, which does

much better befit Poetry, than it did Philosophy.

3. Shall see the whole world burnt to ashes like Troy, the destruction of which was so excellently written by him, though it was built like *Troy* too, by *Divine hands*. The walls of *Troy* were said to be built by *Apollo* and Neptune.

1. No natural effect gives such impressions of Divine fear, as Thunder; as we may see by the examples of some wicked Emperours, who though they were Atheists, and made themselves Gods, yet confest a greater divine power when they heard it, by trembling and hiding themselves.

Horat. Calo Tonantem Credidimus Jovem.

And Lucret. speaks it of Epicurus, as a thing extraordinary and peculiar of him, that the very sound of Thunder did not make him superstitious,

Quem neg; fama Deum, neg; fulmina, nec minitanti

Murmure compressit calum, &c.

Yet the Prophets and Apostles voyce is truly term'd Louder; for as S. Paul

says, the voyce of the Gospel was heard over all the habitable world, Eis was aw οίκουμένην δ φθόγγος αὐτῶν.

2. The ordinary Traditional opinion is, that the world is to last six thousand years (Εκτη εν γενέη καταπαύσεται κόσμος) and that the seventh Thousand is to be the Rest or Sabbath of Thousands: but I could not say, Sluggards of Six thousand years, because some then would be found alive, who had not so much as slept at all. The next Perfect Number (and Verse will admit of no Broken ones) was Five Thousand.

The Muse.

I.

O, the rich Chariot instantly prepare; The Queen, my Muse, will take the air; Unruly Phansie with strong Judgment trace, Put in nimble-footed Wit, Smooth-pac'ed Eloquence joyn with it, Sound Memory with young Invention place, Harness all the winged race. Let the Postillion Nature mount, and let The Coachman Art be set.

And let the airy Footmen running all beside, Make a long row of goodly pride. Figures, Conceits, Raptures, and Sentences

In a well-worded dress.

And innocent Loves, and pleasant Truths, and useful Lies, In all their gaudy Liveries. Mount, glorious Queen, thy travelling Throne.

And bid it to put on;

For long, though cheerful, is the way, And Life, alas, allows but one ill winters Day.

Where never Foot of Man, or Hoof of Beast, The passage prest,

Where never Fish did fly,

And with short silver wings cut the low liquid Sky. Where Bird with painted Oars did nere

Row through the trackless Ocean of the Air.

Where never yet did pry The busic Mornings curious Ey:

The Wheels of thy bold Coach pass quick and free; And all's an open Road to Thee.

Whatever God did Say,

Is all thy plain and smooth, uninterrupted way. Nay ev'n beyond his works thy Voyages are known,

Thou 'hast thousand worlds too of thine own. Thou speakst, great Queen, in the same stile as He, And a New world leaps forth when Thou say'st, Let it Be.

I Thou fadom'est the deep Gulf of Ages past, And canst pluck up with ease

The years which Thou dost please,

Like shipwrackt Treasures by rude Tempests cast Long since into the Sea,

Brought up again to light and publique Use by Thee. Nor dost thou only Dive so low,

But Fly

With an unwearied Wing the other way on high, Where Fates among the Stars do grow;

There into the close Nests of Time do'st peep,

And there with piercing Eye,

Through the firm shell, and the thick White do'st spie,

Years to come a forming lie,

[3] Close in their sacred Secondine asleep,

Till batcht by the Suns vital heat

Which o're them yet does brooding set

They Life and Motion get,

And ripe at last with vigorous might

Break through the Shell, and take their everlasting Flight.

4.

And sure we may The same too of the Present say, If Past, and Future Times do thee obey. Thou stopst this Current, and dost make This running River settle like a Lake, I Thy certain hand holds fast this slippery Snake. The Fruit which does so quickly wast, Men scarce can see it, much less tast, Thou Comfitest in Sweets to make it last. This shining piece of Ice [2] Which melts so soon away With the Suns ray, Thy Verse does solidate and Chrystallize, Till it a lasting Mirror be. Nay thy Immortal Rhyme Makes this one short Point of Time, 3 To fill up half the Orb of Round Eternity.

NOTES.

I.

1. Indar in the 6. Olymp. has a Phansic somewhat of this kind; where he says, *Ω φίντις αλλά ξεῦξον ήδη μοι σθένος ημώνων *Α τάχος όφρα κελεύθω τ' ἐν καθαρῷ βάσωμεν ὅκχον. Sed, ὁ Phinty, junge jam miĥi robur Mularum quibus celeritas est, ut viễ purê ducamus currum. Where by the Name of Phintis he speaks to his own Soul. O, my Soul, join me the strong and swift Mules together, that I may drive the Chariot in this fair way. Some make φίντις to be a Dialect for φίλτις: as if he should say, Oh my friend:

Others (whom I rather believe) take it for the proper Name of some famous Chariot-driver. The Aurea Carm. use the same Metaphor, 'Hνίοχον γνώμην στήσας καθύπερθεν άριστην. Aurigā supernè constitută optimă ratione; Making right Reason the Chariot-driver of the Soul. Porphyrius calls the Spirits, Όχημα της ψυχής, The Chariot of the Soul.

2.

1. For Fins do the same Office to Fish, that Wings do to Birds; and the Scripture it self gives authority to my calling the Sea the Low Sky; where it says, Gen. 1. 6. Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

2. This Metaphor was used by the ancient Poets, Virg. Æn. 1.

Volat ille per aera magnum Remigio alarum.

And elsewhere Lucret. before him, L. 6.

Remigii oblitæ pennarum.

Ovid in his Epistle applies the same to Mens Arms.

Remis ego corporis utar.

I'll use the Bodies Oars.

[3.] Whatsoever God made, for his saying, Let it be, made all things. The meaning is, that Poetry treats not only of all things that are, or can be, but makes Creatures of her own, as Centaurs, Satyrs, Faires, &c. makes persons and actions of her own, as in Fables and Romances, makes Beasts, Trees, Waters, and other irrational and insensible things to act above the possibility of their natures, as to understand and speak, nay makes what Gods it pleases too without Idolatry, and varies all these into innumerable Systemes, or Worlds of Invention.

3.

1. That is, The subject of *Poetry* is all *Past*, *Future* and *Present Times*; and for the *Past*, it makes what choice it pleases out of the *wrack* of *Time* of things that it will save from *Oblivion*.

2. According to the vulgar (but false) opinion of the *Influence* of the *Stars* over mens actions and Fortunes. There is no difficulty, I think, in the Metaphor of making a year to come like an Egg that is not yet hatcht, but a

brooding.

3. The thin Film with which an Infant is covered in the womb, so called, because it follows the Child. In Latine Secunda, as in the 9. Epistle of Seneca, where he says most admirably. Sed ut ex barbl capillos detonsos negligimus, ita divinus ille animus egressurus hominem quo receptaculum suum referatur, igmis illud exurat, an fera distrahant, an terra contegat non magis ad se pertinere judicat quam Secundas ad editum infantem.

4.

1. A Snake with the Tail in the mouth of it, was the ancient Hieroglyphick of the year.

2. Because the course of the Sun seems to consume Time, as the Beams of it do Ice.

3. There are two sorts of Eternity; from the Present backwards to Eternity, and from the Present forwards, called by the Schoolmen Æternitas à parte ante, and Æternitas à parte post. These two make up the whole Circle of Eternity, which the Present Time cuts like a Diameter, but Poetry makes it extend to all Eternity to come, which is the Half-Circle.

To Mr. Hobs.

ı.

Ast Bodies of Philosophie I oft have seen, and read, But all are Bodies Dead, Or Bodies by Art fashioned; I never yet the Living Soul could see, But in thy Books and Thee. 'Tis onely God can know Whether the fair Idea thou dost show Agree intirely with his own or no. This I dare boldly tell, 'Tis so like Truth 'twill serve our turn as well. Just, as in Nature thy Proportions be, As full of Concord their Varietie, As firm the parts upon their Center rest, And all so Solid are that they at least As much as Nature, Emptiness detest.

2.

I Long did the mighty Stagirite retain
The universal Intellectual reign,
2 Saw his own Countreys short-liv'ed

2 Saw his own Countreys short-liv'ed Leopard slain;

3 The stronger Roman-Eagle did out-fly, Oftner renewed his Age, and saw that Dy.

4 Mecha it self, in spite of Mahumet possest,
And chas'ed by a wild Deluge from the East,
His Monarchy new planted in the West.
But as in time each great imperial race
Degenerates, and gives some new one place:
So did this noble Empire wast,

Sunk by degrees from glories past, And in the School-mens hands it perisht quite at last.

Then nought but Words it grew, And those all Barb'arous too.

It perisht, and it vanisht there,
The Life and Soul breath'd out, became but empty Air.
188

3.

The Fields which answer'd well the Ancients Plow, Spent and out-worn return no Harvest now, In barren Age wild and unglorious lie,

And boast of past Fertilitie,

The poer relief of Present Povertie.

Food and Fruit we now must want Unless new Lands we plant.

We break up Tombs with Sacrilegious hands; Old Rubbish we remove;

To walk in Ruines, like vain Ghosts, we love,

And with fond Divining Wands
We search among the Dead

For Treasures Buried,

Whilst still the Liberal Earth does hold So many Virgin Mines of undiscover'ed Gold.

4

[1] The Baltique, Euxin, and the Caspian, And slender-limb'ed Mediterrean, Seem narrow Creeks to Thee, and only fit For the poor wretched Fisher-boats of Wit. Thy nobler Vessel the vast Ocean tries,

And nothing sees but Seas and Skies, Till unknown Regions it descries,

Thou great Columbus of the Golden Lands of new Philosophies.

Thy task was harder much then his,

For thy learn'd America is

Not onely found out first by Thee, And rudely left to Future Industrie,

But thy Eloquence and thy Wit, Has planted, peopled, built, and civiliz'd it.

5.

[1] I little thought before,
(Nor being my own self so poor
Could comprehend so vast a store)
That all the Wardrobe of rich Eloquence,
Could have afforded half enuff,
Of bright, of new, and lasting stuff,

To cloath the mighty Limbs of thy Gigantique Sence.

189

[2] Thy solid Reason like the shield from heaven
To the Trojan Heroe given,

Too strong to take a mark from any mortal dart, Yet shines with Gold and Gems in every part,

And Wonders on it grave'd by the learn'd hand of Art,

A shield that gives delight

Even to the enemies sight,

Then when they're sure to lose the Combat by't.

6.

Nor can the Snow which now cold Age does shed Upon thy reverend Head,

Quench or allay the noble Fires within,

But all which thou hast bin,

And all that Youth can be thou'rt yet,

So fully still dost Thou

Enjoy the Manhood, and the Bloom of Wit,

And all the Natural Heat, but not the Feaver too.
[1] So Contraries on Etna's top conspire,

Here hoary Frosts, and by them breaks out Fire. A secure peace the faithful Neighbors keep, Th'emboldned Snow next to the Flame does sleep.

And if we weigh, like Thee,

Nature, and Causes, we shall see That thus it needs must be,

To things Immortal Time can do no wrong, And that which never is to Dye, for ever must be Young.

NOTES.

1. A Ristotle; So called from the Town of Stagira, where he was born, scituated near the Bay of Strimon in Macedonia.

2. Outlasted the *Gracian Empire*, which in the Visions of *Daniel*, is represented by a *Leopard*, with four wings upon the back, and four heads, *Chap.* 7. v. 6.

3. Was received even beyond the bounds of the Roman Empire, and out-lived it.

4. For Aristotles Philosophy was in great esteem among the Arabians or Saracens, witness those many excellent Books upon him, or according to his principles, written by Averroes, Avicenna, Avempace, and divers others. In spight of Mahumet: because his Law, being adapted to the barbarous humour of those people he had first to deal withall, and aiming only at greatness of

Empire by the Sword, forbids all the studies of Learning; which (nevertheless) flourished admirably under the Saracen Monarchy, and continued so, till it was extinguish with that Empire, by the Inundation of the Turks, and other Nations. Mecha, is the Town in Arabia where Mahumet was born.

3.

- 1. Virgula Divina; or a Divining Wand is a two-forked branch of an Hazel-tree, which is used for the finding out either of Veins, or hidden Treasures of Gold or Silver; and being carryed about, bends downwards (or rather is said to do so) when it comes to the place where they lye.
- 1. All the *Navigation* of the Ancients was in these *Seas*: they seldom ventured into the *Ocean*; and when they did, did only *Littus legere*, coast about near the shore.

5.

- 1. The meaning is, that his *Notions* are so *New*, and so *Great*, that I did not think it had been possible to have found out *words* to express them clearly; as no *Wardrobe* can furnish *Cloaths* to fit a *Body* taller and bigger than ever any was before; for the *Cloaths* were made according to some *Measure* that then was.
- 2. See the excellent description of this Shield, made by Vulcan at the request of Venus, for her Son Æneas, at the end of the 8. Book of Æn.

 —Et clypei non enarrabile textum,

Whereon was graven all the Roman History; and withal, it was so strong, that in the 12. B. when Turnus strook with all his force (which was not small you may be sure in a Poetical Hero)

-----Corpore toto

Alte sublatum consurgit Turnus in ensem.

Insomuch, that it frighted all Æneas his friends.

(Exclamant Troes trepidiq; Latini)

Instead of piercing through these arms,

Perfidus ensis

Frangitur, in mediog; ardentem deserit iclu,

Ni fuga subsidio subeat.

Which is just the case of mens arguing against Solid, and that is, Divine Reason; for when their argumentation is broken, they are forced to save themselves by flight, that is, by evasions, and seeking still new ground; and this Sword did Turnus good service upon the rest of the Trojans.

Isq; diu, dum terga dabant palantia Teucri Suffecit, postquam arma Des ad Vulcania ventum est, Mortalis Mucro glacies ceu futilis ictu Dissiluit.

It broke like a piece of Ice, when it met with the Arms of Vulcan.

٠.

1. The Description of the Neighbourhood of *Fire* and *Snow* upon Ætna (but not the application of it) is imitated out of Claud. L. 1. de Raptu Pros.

Sed quamvis nimio fervens exuberet æstu, Scit nivibus servare fidem, parilérg; favillis Durescit glacies, tanti secura vaporis Arcano defensa gelu, fumoq; fideli Lambit contiguas innoxia flamma pruinas.

Where, methinks, is somewhat of that which Seneca objects to Ovid, Nescivit quad ben't cessit relinquere. When he met with a Phansie that pleased him, he could not find in his heart to quit, or ever to have done with it. Tacitus has the like expression of Mount Libanus, Pracipuum montium Libanum, mirum diclu, tantos inter ardores opacum, fiduing; nivibus. Shady among such great heats, and faithful to the Snow; which is too Poetical for the Prose even of a Romance, much more of an Historian. Sil. Italic. of Ætna. L. 14.

Summo cana jugo cohibet (mirabile dictu) Vicinam flammis glaciem, aternoq; rigore Ardentes horrent scopuli, stat vertice celsi Collis hyems, calidag; nivem tegit atra favilla.

See likewise Seneca, Epist. 70.

Destinie.

Hoc quoq; Fatale est sic ipsum expendere Fatum. Manil.

This Pageant of a Prodigie. Lo, of themselves th'enlivened Chesmen move, Lo, the unbred, ill-organ'd Pieces prove, ; As full of Art, and Industrie, ..

Of Courage and of Policie,

As we our selves who think ther's nothing Wise but We.

Here a proud Pawn I'admire That still advancing higher At top of all became Another Thing and Name.

Here I'm amaz'ed at th'actions of a Knight, That does bold wonders in the fight.

Here I the losing party blame

For those false Moves that break the Game, That to their Grave the Bag, the conquered Pieces bring, And above all, th'ill Conduct of the Mated King.

What e're these seem, what e're Philosophie And Sense or Reason tell (said I) These Things have Life, Election, Libertie;

'Tis their own Wisdom molds their State, Their Faults and Virtues make their Fate.

They do, they do (said I) but strait

Lo from my'enlightned Eyes the Mists and shadows fell. That hinder Spirits from being Visible.

And, lo, I saw two Angels plaid the Mate.

With Man, alas, no otherwise it proves,

An unseen Hand makes all their Moves.

And some are Great, and some are Small,

Some climb to good, some from good Fortune fall,

Some Wisemen, and some Fools we call,

Figures, alas, of Speech, for Desti'ny plays us all.

3∙

Me from the womb the Midwife Muse did take: She cut my Navel, washt me, and mine Head ĸ With her own Hands she Fashioned; She did a Covenant with me make, And circumcis'ed my tender Soul, and thus she spake, Thou of my Church shalt be, Hate and renounce (said she) Wealth, Honor, Pleasures, all the World for Me. Thou neither great at Court, nor in the War, Nor at th' Exchange shalt be, nor at the wrangling Bar. d Content thy self with the small Barren Praise, That neglected Verse does raise. She spake, and all my years to come Took their unlucky Doom. Their several ways of Life let others chuse, Their several pleasures let them use, But I was born for Love, and for a Muse.

4.

With Fate what boots it to contend?

Such I began, such am, and so must end.

The Star that did my Being frame,
Was but a Lambent Flame,
And some small Light it did dispence,
But neither Heat nor Influence.

No Matter, Cowley, let proud Fortune see,
That thou canst her despise no less then she does Thee.

193

Let all her gifts the portion be
Of Folly, Lust, and Flattery,
Fraud, Extortion, Calumnie,
Murder, Infidelitie,
Rebellion and Hypocrisie.
Do Thou nor grieve nor blush to be,
As all th'inspired tuneful Men,
And all thy great Forefathers were from Homer down to Ben.

NOTES.

ı.

I. This Ode is written upon an extravagant supposition of two Angels playing a Game at Chess; which if they did, the spectators would have reason as much to believe, that the pieces moved themselves, as we can have for thinking the same of Mankind, when we see them exercise so many, and so different actions. It was of old said by Plautus, Dii nos quasi Pilas homines habent. We are but Tennis Balls for the Gods to play withal, which they strike away at last, and still call for new ones: And S. Paul says, We are but the Clay in the hands of the Potter.

2. For a Pawn being the least of the pieces, if it can get up to such a degree, grows the greatest, and then has both another name, and other Motions and Powers; for it becomes a Queen, which it could never have done, if it had

not been removed, and carried to such an height.

3. Manum injicientibus fatis (says Amm. Marcellin.) hebetantur sensus hominum & obtunduntur. When the Fates lay hold on a Man, when they arrest him, he's confounded, and loses his wits. And Vell. Paters. speaking of the defeat of Quinctil. Varus. Prævalebant jam fata consiliis omntmq; animi vim perstrinxerant, quippe iid se res habet, ut qui fortunam mutaturus sii, etiam consilia corrumpat. Fatality grew too strong for Humane Counsels, and dazled the sight of his judgment, for so it also happens, that the designs and counsels are corrupted of the Man that is to perish.

2.

1. Alel γάρ εὖ πίπτουσων οἱ θεῶν κύβοι. The Dice of the Gods never fling out. Thucydid. says, with admirable shortness and weight, Δειναὶ γάρ εὐπραξίαι συγκρύγαι καὶ συσκιάσαι τὰ ἐκάστων ἀμαρτήματα. Which Sallust imitating, renders yet shorter; and beats him, as Seneca says, at his own weapon. Res secunda mirè vitis sunt obtentui. Faults are not visible through Prosperity: and therefore the old Greek Verse is not much mistaken, that says,

Θέλω τύχης σταλαγμὸν, ἢ φρενῶν πίθον. I had rather have a *Drop* of *Good Fortune*, than a whole *Tun* of *Wisdom*.

194

Brutus.

I.

The best till Nature was improved by Grace,
Till men above themselves Faith raised more
Then Reason above Beasts before.

Virtue was thy Lifes Center, and from thence
Did silently and constantly dispense
The gentle vigorous Influence
To all the wide and fair Circumference:
And all the parts upon it lean'd so easilie,
Obey'd the mighty force so willinglie
That none could discord or disorder see
In all their Contrarietie.
Each had his motion natural and free,
And the Whole no more mov'ed then the whole World could be.

2.

From thy strict rule some think that thou didst swerve

(Mistaken Honest men) in Cæsars blood;
What Mercy could the Tyrants Life deserve,
From him who kill'd Himself rather then serve?
Th'Heroick Exaltations of Good
Are so far from Understood,
We count them Vice: alas our Sight's so ill,
That things which swiftest Move seem to stand still.
-We look not upon Virtue in her height,
On her supreme Idea, brave and bright,
In the Original Light:
But as her Beams reflected pass
Through our own Nature or ill Customs Glass.
And 'tis no wonder so,
If with dejected Ey

In standing Pools we seek the sky, That Stars so high above should seem to us below.

3

Can we stand by and see
Our Mother robb'ed, and bound, and ravisht be,
Yet not to her assistance stir,
Pleas'd with the Strength and Beauty of the Ravisher?
Or shall we fear to kill him, if before

The cancell'd Name of Friend he bore? Ingrateful Brutus do they call?

Ingrateful Casar who could Rome enthrall! An act more barbarous and unnatural (In th'exact ballance of true Virtue try'de) Then his Successor Nero's Parricide!

There's none but Brutus could deserve
That all men else should wish to serve,
And Casars usurpt place to him should proffer;
None can deserve't but he who would refuse the offer.

4.

Ill Fate assum'ed a Body thee t'affright, And wrapt itself i'th' terrors of the night, I'll meet thee at Philippi, said the Spright;

I'll meet thee there, saidst Thou,
With such a voyce, and such a brow,

As put the trembling Ghost to sudden flight, It vanisht as a Tapers light

Goes out when Spirits appear in sight.

One would have thought t'had heard the morning crow, Or seen her well-appointed Star

Come marching up the Eastern Hill afar. Nor durst it in Philippi's field appear,

But unseen attaqu'ed thee there.

Had it presum'ed in any shape thee to oppose, Thou wouldst have forc'ed it back upon thy foes:

Or slain't like Cæsar, though it be A Conqu'eror and a Monarch mightier far then He.

5.

What joy can *bumane things* to us afford, When we see perish thus by odde events,

Ill men, and wretched Accidents,
The best Cause and best Man that ever drew a Sword?

196

When we see
The false Octavius, and wild Antonie,
God-like Brutus, conquer Thee?
What can we say but thine own Tragick Word,
That Virtue, which had worshipt been by thee
As the most solid Good, and greatest Deitie,
By this fatal proof became

An Idol only, and a Name, Hold noble Brutus and restrain The bold voyce of thy generous Disdain: These mighty Gulphs are yet

Too deep for all thy Judgment and thy Wit. The Time's set forth already which shall quell Stiff Reason, when it offers to Rebell.

Which these great Secrets shall unseal, And new Philosophies reveal.

A few years more, so soon hadst thou not dy'ed, Would have confounded Humane Virtues pride, And shew'd thee a God crucifi'ed.

To Dr. Scarborough.

I.

TOw long, alas! has our mad Nation been Of Epidemick War the Tragick Scene, When Slaughter all the while Seem'd like its Sea, embracing round the Isle, With Tempests, and red waves, Noise, and Affright? Albion no more, nor to be nam'ed from white! What Province, or what City did it spare? It, like a Plague, infected all the Aire. Sure the unpeopled, Land Would now untill'd, desert, and naked stand, Had Gods All-mighty hand At the same time let loose Diseases rage Their Civil Wars in Man to wage. But Thou by Heaven wert sent This Desolation to prevent, A Medi'cine and a Counter-poyson to the Age,

Scarce could the Sword dispatch more to the Grave,
Then Thou didst save;
By wondrous Art, and by successful care
The Ruines of a Civil War thou dost alone repair.

2.

The Inundations of all Liquid pain,

And Deluge Dropsie thou do'est drain.

Feavers so hot that one would say

Thou mightst as soon Hell-fires allay

(The Damn'd scarce more incurable then They)

Thou dost so temper, that we find Like Gold the Body but refin'd; No unhealthful dross behind.

The subtle Ague, that for sureness sake Takes its own times th' assault to make, And at each battery the whole Fort does shake,

When thy strong Guards, and works it spies, Trembles for it self, and flies.

The cruel Stone that restless pain
That's sometimes roll'd away in vain,

3 But still, like Sisyphus his stone, returns again, Thou break'st and meltest by learn'd Juyces force, (A greater work, though short the way appear,

Then Hannibals by Vinegar)
Oppressed Natures necessary course

It stops in vain, like Moses, Thou Strik'st but the Rock, and straight the Waters freely flow.

3.

The Indian Son of Lust, (that foul Disease
Which did on this his new-found World, but lately seise;
Yet since a Tyrannie has planted here,
As wide and Cruel as the Spaniard there)

Is so quite rooted out by Thee,
That thy Patients seem to be
Restor'ed not to Health onely, but Virginitie.
The Plague it self, that proud Imperial Ill
Which destroys Towns, and does whole Armies kill,

If thou but succour the besieged Heart, Calls all its poysons forth, and does depart, As if it fear'd no less thy Art, Then Aarons Incense, or then Phineas dart. What need there here repeated be by me The vast and barbarous Lexicon

Of Mans Infirmitie?

At thy strong charms it must be gon Though a Disease, as well as Devil, were called Leagion.

From creeping Moss to soaring Cedar thou Dost all the powers and several Portions know, Which Father-Sun, Mother-Earth below

On their green Infants here bestow. Can'st all those Magick Virtues from them draw,

That keep Disease, and Death in aw. Who whilst thy wondrous skill in Plants they see, Fear lest the Tree of Life should be found out by Thee. And Thy well-travell'd knowledge too does give

No less account of th' Empire Sensitive,

Chiefly of Man, whose Body is That active Souls Metropolis.

I As the great Artist in his Sphere of Glass Saw the whole Scene of Heav'enly Motions pass, So thou know'st all so well that's done within, As if some living Chrystal Man thou'dst seen.

Nor does this Science make thy Crown alone, But whole Apollo is thine owne.

His gentler Arts, belov'ed in vain by Mee, Are wedded and enjoy'd by Thee. Thou'rt by this noble Mixture free

From the Physitians frequent Maladie, Fantastick Incivilitie.

There are who all their Patients chagrin have, As if they took each morn worse potions then they gave. And this great race of Learning thou hast runne,

E're that of Life be half yet done.

Thou see'st thy self still fresh and strong,
And like t'enjoy thy Conquests long.

The first fam'd Aphorism thy great Master spoke,
Did he live now he would revoke,
And better things of Man report;
For thou do'est make Life long, and Art but short.

6.

Ah, learned *friend*, it grieves me, when I think
That Thou with all thy Art must dy
As certainly as I.

I And all thy noble Reparations sink
Into the sure-wrought Mine of treacherous Mortality.
Like Archimedes, hon'orably in vain,

2 Thou holdst out Towns that must at last be ta'ne, And Thou thy self their great Defender slain. Let's ev'en compound, and for the Present Live, 'Tis all the Ready Money Fate can give,

Unbend sometimes thy restless care; And let thy *Friends* so happy be T'enjoy at once their *Health* and *Thee*.

Some hours at least to thine own pleasures spare. Since the whole stock may soon exhausted be,

Bestow't not all in Charitie.

Let Nature, and let Art do what they please, When all's done, Life is an Incurable Disease.

NOTES.

1. Owis, and such kind of Diseases proceeding from moysture, and affecting one or some parts of the Body, whereas the Dropsie swells the whole. Inundation signifies a less overflowing than Deluge.

2. Find, Refind: These kind of Rhymes the French delight in, and call Rich Rhymes; but I do not allow of them in English, nor would use them at all in any other but this free kind of Poetry, and here too very sparingly, hardly at all without a third Rhyme to answer to both; as in the ninth staffe of the Nemeaan Ode, Delight, Light, Affright. In the third staffe to Mr. Hobs, Ly, Fertility, Poverty. They are very frequent in Chaucer, and our old Poets, but that is not good authority for us now. There can be no Musick with only one Note.

3. The Fable of S[isy]phus is so known, that it deserves not to be repeated. He was in his life a most famous Cozener and Robber. Ovid. Metam. 13.

Quid sanguine cretus Sisiphio, furtis ac fraude simillimus illi?

For which he was slain by Theseus, and condemned in Hell eternally to thrust a great rolling stone up an hill, which still fell down again upon him, alluding perhaps to the ill success of all his subtilties and wicked enterprizes, in which he laboured incessantly to no purpose.

Hannibal not being able to march with his Army over some Rocks in his passage on the Alpes, made fires upon them, and when the Stone was very hot, poured a great quantity of Vinegar upon it, by which it being softned and putrified, the Souldiers by that means were enabled to cut a way through it. See Livy the 1. Book of the 3. Decade. Juven.

Et montem rupit aceto.

1. Archimedes: of which Sphere see Claudians Epigram. The like Sphere of Glass one of the Kings of Persia is said to have had, and sitting in the middle of it, as upon the Earth, to have seen round about him all the Revolutions and motions of the heavenly Bodies.

For Apollo is not only the God of Physick, but of Poetry, and all kind of Florid Learning.

2. The first Aphorism in Hypocrates, Ars longa, vita brevis. Known to

all men.

For whilst we are repairing the outward seeming Breaches, Nature is undermining the very foundations of life, and draining the Radical moisture,

which is the Well that the Town lives by.

2. The great City of Syracuse (which Tully calls in his fourth against Verres, Urbem omnium pulcherrimam atq; ornatissimam) sustained a Siege of three years against Marcellus and the Roman Forces, almost only by the art and industry of the wonderful Mathematician Archimedes; but at last, by the treason of some Commanders, it was entred and taken by the Romans, and in the confusion of the Sack, Archimedes, the Honourable Defender of it so long, being found in his Study drawing Mathematical Lines for the making of some new Engines to preserve the Town, was slain by a common Souldier, who knew him not; for there had been particular order given by the Roman General to save him. See this at large in Plut. the life of Marcellus, and Livy 5. B. of the 3. Dec.

Life and Fame.

H Life, thou Nothings younger Brother!
So like, that one might take One for the other! What's Some Body, or No Body?

3 In all the Cobwebs of the Schoolmens trade,

We no such nice Distinction woven see, As 'tis To be, or Not to Be.

4 Dream of a Shadow! a Reflection made

From the false glories of the gay reflected Bow,

Is a more solid thing then Thou.

5 Vain weak-built Isthmus, which dost proudly rise
Up betwixt two Eternities;

Yet canst nor Wave nor Wind sustain, But broken and orewhelm'd, the endless Oceans meet again.

2.

And with what rare Inventions do we strive,

Our selves then to survive?

Wise, subtle Arts, and such as well befit

That Nothing Mans no Wit.

Some with vast costly Tombs would purchase it,

And by the proofs of Death pretend to Live.

Here lies the Great—False Marble, where?

Nothing but small, and sorded Dust lies there

Nothing but small, and sordid Dust lies there.
Some build enormous Mountain-Palaces,

The Fools and Architects to please:
A lasting Life in well-hew'en Stone they rear:
So he who on th' Egyptian shore,

Was slain so many hundred years before, Lives still (Oh Life most happy and most dear!

2 Oh Life that Epicures envy to hear!)
Lives in the dropping Ruines of his Ampitheater.

3.

I His Father in Law an higher place does claim

2 In the Seraphique Entity of Fame.

He since that Toy his Death,
Does fill all Mouths, and breathes in all mens Breath.
'Tis true, the two Immortal Syllables remain,

But, Oh ye learned men, explain, What Essence, what Existence this,

What Substance, what Subsistence, what Hypostasis
In Six poor Letters is?

In those alone does the Great Cæsar live,
'Tis all the Conquered World could give.

We Poets madder yet then all, With a refin'ed Phantastick Vanitie, Think we not onely Have, but Give Eternitie.

Fain would I see that Prodigal, Who his To-morrow would bestow, For all old Homers Life e're since he Dy'ed till now.

NOTES.

Because Nothing preceded it, as Privation does all Being; which perhaps is the sense of the Distinction of Days in the story of the Creation, Night signifying the Privation, and Day, the subsequent Being, from whence the Evening is placed first, Gen. 1. 5. And the Evening and the Morning were the first day.
2. The δè ris, τh δ' obris; Σκιᾶς δναρ δνθρωπος. Pindar, Quid est Aliquis, aut quid est Nemo? Somnium Umbræ Homo est.

3. The Distinctions of the Schoolmen may be likened to Cobwebs (I mean many of them, for some are better woven) either because of the too much fineness of the work which makes it slight, and able to catch only little Creatures; or because they take not the materials from Nature, but spin it out of Themselves.

The Rainbow is in it self of No Colour; those that appear are but Reflections of the Suns light received differently.

Mille trahit varios adverso Sole Colores.

As is evident by artificial Rainbows; And yet this shadow, this almost Nothing makes sometimes another Rainbow (but not so distinct or beautiful) by Reflection.

- 5. Isthmus is a neck of Land that divides a Peninsula from the Continent, and is betwirt two Seas, Γη άμφιθάλασσα. In which manner this narrow passage of Life divides the Past Time from the Future, and is at last swallowed up into Eternity.
- 1. Pompey the Great. 2. An Irony; that is, Oh Life which Epicures laugh at and contemn.

1. Casar, whose Daughter Julia was married to Pompey; an Alliance fatal to the Commonwealth; which as Tully says, ought never to have been made, or never ended.

[2.] Supernatural, Intellectual, Unintelligible Being.

The Extasie.

I.

I Leave Mortality, and things below; I have no time in Complements to wast, Farewel to'ye all in hast, For I am call'd to go.

A Whirlwind bears up my dull Feet, Th'officious Clouds beneath them meet. And (Lo!) I mount, and (Lo!)

How small the biggest Parts of Earths proud Tittle show!

2.

Where shall I find the noble Brittish Land?
Lo, I at last a Northern Spec espie,

Which in the Sea does lie,

And seems a Grain o'th' Sand!

For this will any sin, or Bleed?

Of Civil Wars is this the Meed?

And is it this, alas, which we

(Oh Irony of Words!) do call Great Britanie?

3.

I pass by th'arched Magazins, which hold
Th' eternal stores of Frost, and Rain, and Snow;

Dry, and secure I go,

Nor shake with Fear, or Cold.

Without affright or wonder

I meet Clouds charg'd with Thunder,

And Lightnings in my way

Like harmless Lambent Fiers about my Temples play.

4.

Now into'a gentle Sea of rowling Flame
I'm plung'ed, and still mount higher there,
As Flames mount up through aire.
So perfect, yet so tame,
So great, so pure, so bright a fire
Was that unfortunate desire,
My faithful Breast did cover,

Then, when I was of late a wretched Mortal Lover.

_---

5.

Through several Orbs which one fair Planet bear, Where I behold distinctly as I pass

The Hints of Galileos Glass,
I touch at last the spangled Sphere.

Here all th'extended Skie Is but one Galaxie,

'Tis all so bright and gay,
And the joynt Eyes of Night make up a perfect Day.

6.

Where am I now? Angels and God is here; An unexhausted Ocean of delight

Swallows my senses quite, And drowns all What, or How, or Where.

Not Paul, who first did thither pass, And this great Worlds Columbus was, The tyrannous pleasure could express.

Oh 'tis too much for Man! but let it ne're be less.

7

The mighty' Elijah mounted so on high,
That second Man, who leapt the Ditch where all
The rest of Mankind fall,

And went not downwards to the skie.

With much of pomp and show

(As Conquering Kings in Triumph go)
Did he to Heav'en approach,

And wondrous was his Way, and wondrous was his Coach.

8.

Twas gawdy all, and rich in every part, Of Essences of Gems, and Spirit of Gold

Was its substantial mold;

Drawn forth by Chymique Angels art. Here with Moon-beams 'twas silver'd bright, There double-gilt with the Suns light

And mystique Shapes cut round in it, Figurs that did transcend a Vulgar Angels wit.

205

9.

The Horses were of temper'd Lightning made,

Of all that in Heav'ens beauteous Pastures feed,

The noblest, sprightfulst breed,

And flaming Mains their Necks array'd.

They all were shod with Diamond,

Not such as here are found,

But such light solid ones as shine

On the Transparent Rocks o'th' Heaven Chrystalline.

10

Thus mounted the great Prophet to the skies;
Astonisht Men who oft had seen Stars fall,

Or that which so they call,

Wondred from hence to see one rise.

The soft Clouds melted him a way,

The Snow and Frosts which in it lay

A while the sacred footsteps bore,

The Wheels and Horses Hoofs hizz'd as they past them ore.

Ι.

He past by th' Moon and Planets, and did fright
All the Worlds there which at this Meteor gaz'ed,
And their Astrologers amaz'd
With th'unexampled sight.
But where he stopt will ne're be known,
Till Phænix Nature aged grown
To'a better Being do aspire,
And mount herself, like Him, to' Eternitie in Fire.

To the New Year.

I.

Reat Janus, who dost sure my Mistris view
With all thine eyes, yet think'st them all too few:
If thy Fore-face do see
No better things prepar'ed for me,
Then did thy Face behind,
If still her Breast must shut against me be

2 (For 'tis not Peace that Temples Gate does bind)
Oh let my Life, if thou so many deaths a coming find,
With thine old year its voyage take
Born down, that stream of Time which no return can make.

2.

Alas, what need I thus to pray? Th'old avaritious year
Whether I would or no, will bear
At least a part of Me away.

His well-horst Troops, the Months, and Days, and Hours, Though never any where they stay, Make in their passage all their Prey.

The Months, Days, Hours that march i'th' Rear can find Nought of Value left behind.

All the good Wine of Life our drunken youth devours; Sourceness and Lees, which to the bottom sink, Remain for latter years to Drink.

Until some one offended with the taste The Vessel breaks, and out the wretched Reliques run at last.

3

If then, young year, thou needs must come,
(For in Times fruitful womb

The Birth beyond its Time can never tarry, Nor ever can miscarry)

Choose thy Attendants well; for 'tis not Thee We fear, but 'tis thy Companie,

Let neither Loss of Friends, or Fame, or Libertie, Nor pining Sickness, nor tormenting Pain,

Nor Sadness, nor uncleanly Povertie,

Be seen among thy Train, Nor let thy Livery be

Either black Sin, or gawdy vanitie;

Nay, if thou lov'st me, gentle Year, Let not so much as Love be there:

Vain fruitless Love, I mean; for, gentle Year, Although I feare,

> There's of this Caution little need, Yet, gentle Year, take heed

How thou dost make Such a Mistake.

Such Love I mean alone

As by thy cruel *Predecessors* has been shown,

For though I'have too much cause to doubt it,

I fain would try for once if *Life* can *Live* without it.

4. V

Into the Future Times why do we pry,
And seek to Antedate our Misery?
Like Jealous men why are we longing still
To See the thing which onely seeing makes an Ill?
'Tis well the Face is vail'd; for 'twere a Sight

That would even *Happiest men* affright,

And something still they'd spy that would destroy

The past and Present Joy

The past and Present Joy In whatsoever Character; The Book of Fate is writ, 'Tis well we understand not it,

We should grow Mad with little Learning there. Upon the Brink of every Ill we did Foresee,

Undecently and foolishlie

We should stand shivering, and but slowly venter The Fatal Flood to enter,

Since willing, or unwilling we must do it,

They feel least cold and pain who plunge at once into it.

NOTES.

ı.

I. Janus was the God to whom the Year was dedicated, and therefore it began with his Festival; and the first Month was denominated from him; for which cause he was represented with two Faces, to shew that he looked both Backward upon the time past, and Forward upon the time to come; and sometimes with four Faces, to signific (perhaps, for I know other Reasons are given) the four Seasons of the year,

Annorum nitidig; sator pulcherrime Mundi, Publica quem primum vota preceso; canunt. Mart.

2. This alludes to that most notorious custom of shutting up Janus his Temple in time of an universal peace; as was thrice done from Numa to Augustus's Reign: and when any War began it was opened again with great Ceremony by the chief Magistrate; from which opening and shutting of his Temple Gates, Janus is called Clusius and Patulcius, and esteemed, Deus belli ac pacis arbiter.

208

Life.

Nascentes Morimur. Manil.

We are abus'd by Words, grosly abus'd;
From the Maternal Tomb,
To the Graves fruitful Womb,
We call here Life; but Life's a name
That nothing here can truly claim:
This wretched Inn, where we scarce stay to bait:
We call our Dwelling-place;
We call one Step a Race:
But Angels in their full enlightned state,
Angels who Live, and know what 'tis to Be,
Who speak Things, and our Words, their ill-drawn Pictures, scorn,
When we by'a foolish Figure say,
Behold an old man Dead! then they
Speak properly, and cry, Behold a man-child born.

2.

My Eyes are opened, and I see Through the Transparent Fallacie: Because we seem wisely to talk Like men of business; and for business walk From place to place, And mighty voyages we take, And mighty fourneys seem to make, I O're Sea and Land, the little Point that has no space. Because we fight, and Battels gain; Some Captives call, and say, the rest are slain. Because we heap up yellow Earth, and so, Rich, valiant, wise, and vertuous seem to grow; Because we draw a long Nobilitie 2 From Hieroglyphick proofs of Herauldrie, And impudently talk of a Posteritie, And, like Egyptian Chroniclers, 3 Who write of twenty thousand years,

209

With Maravedies make the' account,
That single Time might to a sum amount,
We grow at last by Custom to believe,
That really we Live:

Whilst all these Shadows that for Things we take, Are but the empty Dreams which in Deaths sleep we make.

3.

But these fantastique errors of our Dream,

Lead us to solid wrong;

We pray God, our Friends torments to prolong,

And wish uncharitably for them,

To be as long a Dying as Methusalem.

The ripened Soul longs from his pris'on to come,
But we would seal, and sow up, if we could, the Womb.

We seek to close and plaster up by Art

The cracks and breaches of the' extended Shell,

And in that narrow Cell

Would rudely force to dwell,

The noble vigorous Bird already wing'd to part.

NOTES.

I.

1. Lato in Timaus makes this distinction: That which Is, but is not generated; and That which is generated, but Is not. 'Or δε οὐδέποτε. This he took from Trismegistus, whose Sentence of God was written in the Egyptian Temples, 'Εγω εἰμὶ πᾶν τὸ γεγονὸς καὶ δν καὶ ἐνόμενον, I am all that Was, Is, or shall be. And he drew this from the very fountain where he calls himself, Exod. 3. 12. 'O &ν, I am that I am, or, That which is. This doctrine of Plato, that nothing truly Is but God, is approved by all the Fathers. Simplicius explains it thus, That which has more degrees of Privation, or Not-Being then of Being (which is the case of all Creatures) is not properly said to Be; and again, That which is in a perpetual Fieri or Making, never is quite Made; and therefore never properly Is. Now because this perpetual Flux of Being is not in Angels, or Separated Spirits, I allow them the Title of Being and Living, and carry not the Figure (for in truth it is no other) so far as Plato.

2. That the Gods call things by other names than we do, was the fancy of Homer.

*Ον Ζάνθον καλέουσι θεοί, άνδρες δὲ Σκάμανδρον, *Ον Βριάρευν καλέουσι θεοί, θνητοί δ' άνθρωποι Αίγαίωνα.

And the like in several other places, as also in other Authors, Athenaus, 1. 7. c. 9. Ovid Metam. & c. and this is likewise drawn from Scripture; for Isaiah (Chap. 40. v. 36.) makes it a Property of God, that he calls the Stars by their Names.

3. So Euripid.

Tls οίδεν εί τὸ ζήν μέν έστι κατθανείν Τὸ κατθανείν δε ζήν.

Who knows whether to Live, be not to Dye; and to Dye to Live?

2

1. Isa. 40. 26. Behold the Nations are as the drop of a Bucket, and are counted as the small Dust of the Ballance, &c.

2. Because Heraldry consists in the Figures of Beasts, Stars, Flowers, and

such like, as the Hieroglyphicks did of the ancient Egyptians.

3. An uncertain Number for a 'Certain. The Egyptian Kingdom, according to Manethon, had 31 Dynasties before Alexanders time, 5355 years; others content not themselves with so small a Number; for Diod. says, lib. 1. from Osyris to Alexander, they reckon above ten thousand years; or as others will have it, little less than 23 thousand. See the Egyptian Priests discourse to Solon in Plato's Timæus. But these vast accounts arose from the æquivocal term of a year among them, which sometimes they made Solar, sometimes of Four, sometimes of Three, nay, Two, or One month. Xenoph. de Tempor. Aquin. Solin. c. 7. Plin. l. 7. c. 11. Macrob. in Somn. Scipion. Sec.

4. A Spanish Coyn, one of the least that is.

The 34. Chapter of the Prophet Isaiah.

ı.

Thou drowsie World, for it concerns thee near;

Awake, I say, and listen well,

To what from God, I, his loud Prophet, tell.

Bid both the Poles suppress their stormy noise,

And bid the roaring Sea contain its voyce.

Be still thou Sea, be still thou Air and Earth,

2 Still, as old Chaos, before Motions birth,

A dreadful Host of Judgments is gone out;

In strength and number more

Then e're was rais'd by God before,

To scourge the Rebel World, and march it round about.

Digitized by Google

2.

[1] I see the Sword of God brandisht above;
And from it streams a dismal ray;
2 I see the Scabbard cast away.
How red anon with Slaughter will it prove!
How will it sweat and reek in blood!
3 How will the Scarlet-glutton be o'regorged with his food!
And devour all the mighty Feast!
Nothing soon but Bones will rest.

God does a solemn Sacrifice prepare;

But not of Oxen, nor of Rams, Not of Kids, nor of their Dams, Not of Heifers, nor of Lams.

The Altar all the Land, and all Men in't the Victims are, Since wicked Mens more guilty blood to spare, The Beasts so long have sacrificed bin, Since Men their Birth-right forfeit still by Sin, 5 'Tis fit at last Beasts their Revenge should have, And Sacrificed Men their better Brethren save.

3.

So will they fall, so will they flee;
Such will the Creatures wild distraction be,
When at the final Doom,
Nature and Time shall both be Slain,
Shall struggle with Deaths pangs in vain,
And the whole world their Funeral Pile become.
The wide-stretcht Scrowl of Heaven, which we
Immortal as the Deity think,
With all the beauteous Characters that in it
With such deep Sense by Gods own Hand were writ,
Whose Eloquence though we understand not, we admire,
Shall crackle, and the parts together shrink
Like Parchment in a fire.

Th'exhausted Sun to th'Moon no more shall lend;
But truly then headlong into the Sea descend.
The glittering Host, now in such fair array,
So proud, so well appointed, and so gay,

Like fearful Troops in some strong Ambush ta'ne,
5 Shall some fly routed, and some fall slaine,
6 Thick as ripe Fruit, or yellow Leaves in Autumn fall,
With such a violent Storm as blows down Tree and all.

4

And Thou, O cursed Land,
Which wilt not see the Præcipice where thou dost stand,
Though thou standst just upon the brink;
Thou of this poysoned Bowl the bitter Dregs shalt drink.
Thy Rivers and thy Lakes shall so

With humane blood oreflow;
That they shall fetch the slaughter'd corps away,
Which in the fields around unburied lay,
And rob the Beasts and Birds to give the Fish their prey.
The rotting corps shall so infect the aire;
Beget such Plagues, and putrid Venomes there,

That by thine own Dead shall be slain,
All thy few Living that remain.
As one who buys, Surveys a ground,

So the Destroying Angel measures it around. So careful and so strict he is,

Lest any Nook or Corner he should miss. He walks about the perishing Nation, Ruine behind him stalks and empty Desolation.

5.

Then shall the Market and the Pleading-place
Be choakt with Brambles and oregrown with grass.

The Serpents through thy Streets shall rowl,
And in thy lower rooms the Wolves shall howl,
And thy gilt Chambers lodge the Raven and the Owl,
And all the wing'd Ill-Omens of the aire,
Though no new-Ills can be fore-boded there.
The Lyon then shall to the Leopard say,

[3] Brother Leopard come away;
Behold a Land which God has giv'en us in prey!
Behold a Land from whence we see
Mankind expulst, His and Our common Enemie!

The Brother Leopard shakes himself, and does not stay.

Digitized by Google

6.

2 The glutted Vulturs shall expect in vain New Armies to be slain.

Shall find at last the business done, Leave their consumed Quarters, and be gone.

Th'unburied Ghosts shall sadly moan,
The Satyrs laugh to hear them groan.

The Evil Spirits that delight

To dance and revel in the Mask of Night,

The Moon and Stars, their sole Spectators shall affright.

And if of lost Mankind

And if of lost Mankind

Ought happen to be left behind,

If any Reliques but remain,

They in the Dens shall lurk, Beasts in the Palaces shall raign.

NOTES.

ı.

[1.] Ome near ye Nations to hear, and hearken ye people, let the Earth hear*, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it. 2. For the Indignation of the Lord is upon all ver. 1.

Nations, and his fury upon all their Armies; he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

* Terra & plenitudo ejus.

The manner of the *Prophets* writing, especially of *Isalah*, seems to me very like that of Pindar; they pass from one thing to another with almost Invisible connexions, and are full of words and expressions of the highest and boldest flights of Poetry, as may be seen in this Chapter, where there are as extraordinary Figures as can be found in any Poet whatsoever; and the connexion is so difficult, that I am forced to adde a little, and leave out a great deal to make it seem Sense to us, who are not used to that elevated way of expression. The Commentators differ, and some would have it to be a Prediction of the destruction of Judaa, as Hugo, Lyran, and others; the rest understand it as a Prophesic of the Day of Judgment. The design of it to me seems to be this, first to denounce great desolations and ruines to all Countrys, and then to do it more particularly to Judaa, as which was to suffer a greater measure of them than the rest of the world; as it has done, I think, much more than any other Land under the Sun; and to illustrate these confusions by the similitude of them to those of the last Day, though in the Text there be no Transition from the subject to the similitude; for the old fashion of writing, was like Disputing in Enthymemes, where half is lest out to be supplyed by the Hearer: ours is like Syllogisms, where all that is meant is exprest.

2. For as soon as *Motion* began, it ceased to be *Chaos*, this being all *Confusion*, but *Natural Motion* is regular: I think I have read it somewhere called delivery xdos. The Scripture says, And darkness was upon the face of

the Earth, and the spirit of God moved upon the waters. So that the first Motion, was that of the Spirit of God upon Chaos, to which succeeded the Motion in Chaos. And God said (that is, the motion of the Spirit of God, for it is a Procession of his will to an outward Effect) let there be light, and there was light (that is, the first Motion of Chaos.)

[1.] For my sword* shall be bathed in Heaven, behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to Judgment.

6. The sword of God is filled with blood, *it is made fat with

fatness, and with the blood of Lambs, and Goats, with the fat of the Kidneys of Rams; for the Lord has a Sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the Land of Idumaa. * Quoniam inebriatus est in cœlo gladius meus, & sup. populum interfectiones meæ ad judicium— * Incrassatus est adipe.

I have left out the seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth Verses; in which,

where the Prophet says Unicorns and Bulls, I take that to be a Metaphor only of Great Tyrants, and men of the mightiest power; the Horn signifying

that in Hebrew, and other Languages too; as Horace,

Addet cornua pauperi, &c. And the year of recompences for the controversie of Sion, Annus retributionis judicii Sion. This makes Vatabl. Montan. Sanches, and divers others interpret, Judicium Sionis, the Judgement which God shall exercise against the Idumaans in revenge of Sion; but I take it rather to be, This is the year when Sion shall be judged for her judgment; that is, for the condemnation and execution of her Messias, who likewise foretels the same things as Isaiah, concerning the destruction of *Jerusalem*, and even in the same manner, part of the threatnings seeming to belong particularly to *Jerusalem*, and part being only applicable to the Day of *Judgment*. Observe this remarkable conformity in the 24. of Matthew.

As not intending to put it up again, or to be ever reconciled; in which sense it was said, as I take it, to the great Duke of Guise, that he who draws his

sword against his Prince, should fling away the Scabbard.

3. For the Text says, it is made drunk with bloud, and made fat with flesh. Like the rich Glutton in the Gospel, who is described to be cloath'd with

Purple.

The Text seems to say quite contrary to this, It shall be made fat with fatness, and with the bloud of Lambs and Goats, and kidneys of Rams, &c. But the names of Beasts in that place must necessarily be understood, as put for Men; all sorts of Men. Cornel. à Lap. says, that by Lambs are signified the Common People; by Goats, the Captains and Princes; by Rams, the Magistrates. But these two last interpretations of Goats and Rams, seem very slight and forced; the meaning is, that all sorts of men shall be sacrificed to Gods justice, as Lambs, Goats, and Rams were wont to be. It may be askt, why Idumaa and Bosra (the Metropolis of it) are here particularly mentioned? Is it not with allusion to the Names? for Idumaa (or Edom) signifies Red, a Countrey that shall be red with bloodshed; and Bosra signifies a Strong fortified Place. So that in the Psalm 108. v. 10. where we read, Who will bring me into the strong City? the Hebrew is, Who will bring me into Bosra? From which word too by a Metathesis of the Letters, some derive Byrsa, the strong Castle of Carthage, which was founded by the Phanicians, and therefore it is more likely the Castle should have a Phanician (which Language is said to have been little different from the Hebrew) than a Gracian name, to wit, from Biogra, an Hide, because Dido is reported to have bought of Iarbas as much

ground as could be compast with an Oxes hide, which cut into very narrow thongs, took up the whole space where she built the Castle. Virg.

Mercatiq; solum facti de nomine Byrsam, Taurino quanto possent circumdare tergo.

Wherefore under the name of Bozra, the Prophet threatens all strong Places, and more especially of Judaa, which God will make an Edom, or red, or bloody Countrey.

5. Though Beasts were first created in time, yet because Man was first and chiefly designed, and they only in order to him, the right of Primogeniture belongs to him; and therefore all Beasts at first obeyed and feared him. We need not be angry, or ashamed to have them called our Brethren; for they are literally so, having the same Creator or Father; and the Scripture gives us a much worse kindred; I have said to Corruption, thou art my Father; and to the worm, thou art my mother and my sister, Job 17. v. 14.

3

And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, * and the heavens shall be rolled Verse 4. together as a scroll, and all their Host shall fall down as the leaf falleth from the vine, and as a falling fig from the Fig-tree. *Et complicabuntur sicut Liber cceli, &c. D. Thomas Hug. and divers others, interpret this to be an Hyperbolical expression of the calamities of those times; which shall be so great, that men shall think the world at an end, and shall be so distracted, that the heavens shall seem to be rolled together, and the stars to fall. But methinks, it is more naturally taken for a real description of the end of the world, but by way of a Similitude, to illustrate the confusions that are foretold.

1. The vulgar opinion, and that of Aristotle, and most Philosophers, has always been, that the Heavens are Immutable and Incorruptible, nay, even Immaterial; in which, though experience it self of visible Mutations in them (as the production and extinction two years after of the Newstar in Cassioped, 1572.) might sufficiently by natural reason convince them, yet some men are so given up even to the most reproduct senses of Aristotle, that not so much as the Divine Authority can draw them from it; as in this point Suares, and many others, are so far from the opinion of the Heavens being now Corruptible and Mutable, that they will allow them to be changed only Accidentally (as they call it) and not Substantially at the last Day. Of which Maldon. upon S. Matth. says well, That he had rather believe Christ who affirms it, than Aristotle who denies it.

2. The Stars may well be termed Characters or Letters, where the Heavens are called a Scroul, or Book, in which perhaps Mens fortunes, Gods Glory is certainly written; and in this sense the Psalmist speaks, The heavens shall declare his righteousness. Origen cites a Book of great authority in his days, called Narratio Joseph, in which Jacob says to his Sons, Legi in tabulis cali quacunq; contingent vobis & filiis vestris.

3. The Text is rolled up like a Scroul, or rather Book; for the ancient Books were not like ours, divided into leaves; but made of sheets, of skins, or parchment, and rolled upon a cilinder, after the fashion of our Maps. So that when they had read them, they rolled them up again, as God will the Heavens, when he has done with them. But I thought that this comparison of Parchment that shrivels up in the Fire does more represent the violence of their destruction, which is to be by burning.

4. He supplies now the Moon and Stars that shine by reflection from him, but then shall want light for himself. In those days the Sun shall be darkened,

Digitized by Google

and the Moon shall not give her light. Mat. 24. Where I take Her to have an Emphasis; even her own little Light: for I believe the Moon and Stars not

to be totally opaque and dark bodies.

Truly, is Emphatical; for according to the Fables, whensoever he sets, he descends into the Sea, but now he really does so; that is, he will be mingled with the Sea and Earth, and all other things that must then be dissolved: And the Heathens had both this opinion of the end of the world, and fell almost into the same expressions. As Lucan.

Mistis Sidera sideribus concurrent, Ignea pontum

Astra petent—

St. Matthew and Mark, And the stars of heaven shall fall; and here, Their host shall fall down &c. Sen. ad Marc. Sidera sideribus incurrent, & omni flagrante materià, uno igne, quicquid nunc ex disposito lucet, ardebit.

And one might cast up a pedantical heap of authorities to the same purpose.

5. It is, I hope, needless to admonish any tolerable Reader, that it was not negligence or ignorance of Number, that produced this Stumbling Verse, no more than the other before, And truly then headlong into the Sea descend. And

several others in my book of the like kind.

6. That of the wind is added to the Text here, but taken out of another just like it in the Revelations, Chap. 6. v. 13. And the Stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And there follows too the similitude of the Scroll.

4.

1. Verse 11. And he shall stretch out upon it the Line of confusion, and the stones of Emptiness. The Latine very differently, Et extendetur super eam mensura, ut redigatur ad nihil, & perpendiculum in desolationem. The Metaphor is, that as a Carpenter draws a Line to mark exactly the space that he is to build, so God does here, to mark that which he is to destroy.

Our Translation follows Vatabl. Extendet super eam regulam inanitatis, & lapides vacuitatis. Which stones of Emptiness may have two interpretations, either making the Stones, Termini, that is Bound-stones of Desolation, as if he should say, This is the Land of Desolation, and I have set these bounds and limits to circumscribe it. Or else he says, the Stones of Emptiness, as an effect of Desolation; for when a ground is uncultivated and abandoned, it grows stony. According to the vulgar Latine Translation it is very like another Text of Isaiah, Ch. 28. v. 17. Judgment also will I lay to the Line, and righteousness to the Plummet. Which is no more in plain language, than, I will be exact in Judgment and Righteousness. There is a much harder Text with the same Metaphor in 2 Sam. Ch. 8. Verse 2. And he smote Moab, and measured them with a Line, casting them down to the ground, even with two lines measured he to put to Death, and with one full Line to keep alive; And so the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts, Which some interpret, that he put two parts of them to the Sword, and saved the third, who became his servants. And that he did this, not by a just account, or polling of them (for the number was too great) but by measuring out the Land into three parts, and destroying two of them, 2 King, 21. 13. I will stretch over Jerusalem the Line of Samaria, and the Plummet of the House of Ahab, and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping and turning it upside down. The Latine, Pondus downs Achab: and instead of a dish, uses a more noble Metaphor of a Table-book. Delebo Jerusalem sicut deleri solent Tabula, & delens vertam, & ducam crebrius stilum super faciem ejus.

5.

1. Verse 11. The Cormorant and the Bittern shall possess it, the Owl and the Raven shall dwell in it. V. [13.] And thorns shall come up in her Palaces, and Brambles in the Fortresses thereof; and it shall be an habitation for Dragons,

and a Court for Owls.

Et possidebunt illam Onocrotalus & Ericius, Ibis & Corvus habitabunt in eâ, V. 13. Et orientur in domibus ejus spinæ & urticæ, & paliurus in munitionibus ejus, & erit cubile Draconum & pascua Struthionum. The Cormorant is called Onocrotalus, from "Ovos an Ass, and κρόταλος, Noise: because it makes a noise like the braying of an Ass. I know not whether we are in the right, who translate it a Bittern, or the Latin, which calls it Ericius, an Hedge-Hog. Ericius among the Classick Authors, signifies an Instrument of War, made with iron Pikes, like Palissadoes sticking out of it. Some think a Percullis, from the similitude of which, Echinus was in the time of corrupted Latine, called Ericius. Ibis is a Bird like a Stork most known in Egypt, and worshipt there, because it kills multitudes of Serpents, which would else infest the Countrey. We erroneously translate it Ovol, for mention of Ovols is made afterwards. I do not use the same names of Beasts and Birds exactly which the Prophet does: nor is that material; for the meaning only is, that the Land shall be possest by Beasts instead of Men.

2. Of Birds from which the Ancients took Auguries: Some were called Oscines, from whose voyces they drew their Divinations, and other Prapets, from their manner of flight, Crows, Swallows, Kites, Owls, and such like, were counted inauspicious Birds; and others (as Vultures) in some cases portended

good, and in others evil.

3. Though the Lyon might call any Beast Brother, yet it may more properly the Leopard; for the Leopard is begot of a Lyoness, and a he-Panther, which is called Pardus.

6.

Verse 14. The wild beasts of the Desart shall also meet with the wild beasts of the Islands, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the Shrich-Owl shall the also rest there, and find for her self a place of rest. V. 15. There shall the great Owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow; There shall the Vultures also be gathered every one with her Mate. V. 14. Et occurrent Dæmonia Onocentauris, & Pilosus clamabit alter ad alterum; Ibi cubavit Lamia, & invenit sibi requiem. V. 15. Ibi habuit foveam Ericius, & enutrivit catulos, & circumfodit, & fovit in umbra ejus; illuc congregati sunt

Milvi, alter ad alterum.

Here is a great difference between the two Translations; and it appears, methinks, that none perfectly understood the Hebrew, neither in this nor many other places. From whence they give the fabulous Greek names, as those of Satyrs, Lamia, Onocentaurs, Unicorns, Dragons, Orion, Pleiades, and the like, to several Hebrew words, whose true signification was lost; which is no wonder, for even in the Greek and Latin we have much ado to translate all the names of Birds, Beasts, Fishes, and Herbs, &c. and I am afraid we are often mistaken in them. So the Septuag. in Job 42. v. 14. translate the name of Jobs third Daughter, The Horn of Amalthaa, alluding to a Gracian fable born long after Jobs time. Képas Aµahôelas, which the Latin Cornu stibii the Horn of Antimony, perhaps because Antimony is accounted by some the Mother of Metals. We (I know not why) name her Kerenhappuch, not according to the signification, but the word of the Hebrew. It seems by the Greek, that Jobs three Daughters names signified Sweetness; Light, or Beauty;

Plenty, or Fruitfulness. So in the 15 of Judith it is translated; Nec filit Titan percusserunt eum: when the meaning is, They were not the Sons of Grants that slew him, but, &c. Not great strong men, but a weak unman.

Gyants that slew him, but, &.c. Not great strong men, but a weak woman.

2. The Latin says Milvi: which Translation is best I know not, nor does it import. The Vultures from their devouring of dead Bodies, were called τάφοι Εμψυχοι, Living Tombs. They are said to assemble themselves together by a natural Divinatory Instinc? in the places where any great slaughters are to be made; which Tradition arises, because they use to follow Armies; not as fore-seeing the day of Battel, but because even in the marches of Armies there are always a great many men, horses, and other beasts, that fall here and there by the way. Yob has the like description of the Eagle, Ch. 39. v. 30. And where the slam are, there is the.

3. The English mentions only Satyrs, the Latin besides that (for Pilosi, are the same) Damonia, and Lamia, Hobgoblings. The Hebrew is said to signifie Noclurum spectrum, An appearance of something in the Night. From whence the Chald. Transl. it, An Owl, the English a Skrich-Owl. Whether there be any such creatures in Nature as Satyrs, &c. I will not determine. S. Antony seeking S. Paul the Hermite is reported by Athanasius to have met with a Monster half Man, and Beast, which he drove away with the sign of the Cross; and S. Hierom in the Life of the Hermite, says that such a kind of Monster was in his time brought to Alexandria. Pliny testifies, that he himself saw an Hippocentaur, the body of which was preserved in honey, and brought to Claud. Casar; but I am sorry he does not describe the form of it, Lib. 7. Cap. 3.

The Plagues of Egypt.

L.

Is this thy Brav'ery Man, is this thy Pride?

Rebel to God, and Slave to all beside!

Captiv'ed by everything! and onely Free

To fly from thine own Libertie!

All Creatures the Creator said Were Thine; No Creature but might since, say, Man is Mine! In black Egyptian Slavery we lie;

And sweat and toil in the vile Drudgerie

Of Tyrant Sin;

To which we Trophees raise, and wear out all our Breath, In building up the Monuments of Death;
We, the choice Race, to God and Angels Kin!
In vain the Prophets and Apostles come
To call us home,

A STATE OF THE STA

Home to the promis'ed Canaan above,
Which does with nourishing Milk, and pleasant Honey flow;
And ev'en i'th'way to which we should be fed
With Angels tasteful Bread:

But, we, alas, the Flesh-pots love, We love the very Leeks and sordid roots below.

2.

In vain we Judgments feel, and Wonders see; In vain did God to descend hither dain, He was his own Ambassador in vain, Our Moses and our Guid himself to be.

We will not let our selves to go,
And with worse hardned hearts do our own Pharaohs grow;
Ah, lest at last we perish so!

Think, stubborn Man, think of th' Egyptian Prince, (Hard of Belief and Will, but not so hard as Thou)
Think with what dreadful proofs God did convince
The feeble arguments that humane pow'er could show;
Think what Plagues attend on Thee,

Who Moses God dost now refuse, more oft then Moses He.

3.

If from some God you come (said the proud King)
With half a smile and half a Frown;

2 (But what God can to Egypt be unknown?)

3 What Sign, what Powers, what Credence do you bring? Behold his Seal, behold his Hand,

Cryes Moses, and casts down th' Almighty Wand.

Th'Almighty Wand scarce toucht the Earth, When with an undiscerned birth Th'Almighty Wand a Serpent grew

And his long half in painted folds behind him drew.

Upwards his threatning Tail he threw;

Upwards he cast his threatning Head,

He gap'ed and hist aloud;
With flaming Eyes survey'd the trembling croud,
And like a Basilisk almost lookt the Assembly dead;
5 Swift fled th' Amazed King, the Guards before him fled.

220

Jannes and Jambres stopt their flight, And with proud words allay'd th'affright. The God of Slaves (said they) how can he be More powerful then their Masters Deitie? And down they cast their Rods,

2 And mutter'ed secret sounds that charm the servile Gods.

The evil Spirits their charms obey,

And in a subtle cloud they snatch the Rods away,

3 And Serpents in their place the airy Juglers lay.

Serpents in Egypts monstrous land, Were ready still at hand,

And all at the Old Serpents first command.

And they too gap'ed, and they too hist,

& IIN-Aria And they their threatning Tails did twist,\

But strait on both the Hebrew-Serpent flew; Broke both their active Backs, and both it slew,

> And both almost at once devour'ed, So much was over-power'ed

By Gods miraculous Creation

His Servants Natures slightly-wrought, and feeble Generation.

On the fame'd bank the Prophets stood, Toucht with their Rod, and wounded all the Flood; Flood now no more, but a long Vein of putrid Blood.

The helpless Fish were found In their strange Current drownd,

The Herbs and Trees washt by the mortal Tide

About it blusht and dyed.

Th'amazed Crocodiles made haste to ground; From their vast trunks the dropping gore they spied, Thought it their Own, and dreadfully aloud they cried.

> Nor all thy Priests, nor Thou Oh King, couldst ever show

From whence thy wandring Nile begins his course; Of this new Nile thou seest the sacred Sourse;

> And as thy Land that does oreflow, Take heed lest this do so.

3 What Plague more just could on thy Waters fall?

Digitized by Google

The Hebrew Infants Murder stains them all.

The kind, instructing Punishment enjoy;

Whom the Red River cannot Mend, the Red-sea shall Destroy.

6.

The River yet gave one Instruction more,

1 And from the rotting Fish and unconcocted Gore,

Which was but Water just before,

A loathsome Host was quickly made,

That scale'd the Banks, & with loud noise did all the Country invade.

As Nilus when he quits his sacred Bed

2 (But like a Friend he visits all the Land
With welcome presents in his hand)
So did this Living Tide the Fields orespread.

In vain th'alarmed Countrey tries To kill their noisome Enemies,

From th'unexhausted Sourse still new Recruits arise. Nor does the Earth these greedy Troops suffice,

The Towns and Houses they possess,
The Temples and the Palaces,
Nor Pharaoh, nor his Gods they fear;
Both their importune croakings hear.

Unsatiate yet they mount up higher,
Where never Sun-born Frog durst to aspire;
And in the silken Beds their slimy Members place;
A Luxurie unknown before to all the Watry Race.

7.

The Water thus her Wonders did produce; But both were to no use.

As yet the Sorcerers mimick power serv'ed for excuse. Try what the Earth will do (said God) and, Lo!

They stroke the *Earth* a fertile blow.

And all the Dust did strait to stir begin; One would have thought some sudden Wind t'had bin; But, Lo, 'twas nimble Life was got within!

And all the little Springs did move,

1 And every Dust did an arm'ed Vermine prove,
Of an unknown and new-created kind,

Such as the Magick-Gods could neither make nor find.

Digitized by Google

The wretched shameful Foe allow'ed no rest Either to Man or Beast.

Not Phar[as]b from th'unquiet Plague could be,
With all his change of Rayments free;
The Devils themselves confest
This was Gods Hand; and 'twas but just

This was Gods Hand; and 'twas but just To punish thus mans pride, to punish Dust with Dust.

8.

Lo the third Element does his Plagues prepare, And swarming Clouds of Insects fill the Air. With sullen noise they take their flight,

And march in Bodies infinite; In vain 'tis Day above, 'tis still beneath them Night.

I Of harmful Flies the Nations numberless, Compos'ed this mighty Armies spacious boast; Of different Manners, different Languages; And different Habits too they wore,

And different Arms they bore.

And some, like Scythians, liv'ed on Blood,
And some on Green, and some on Flowry Food,

2 And Accaron, the Airy Prince, led on this various Host. Houses secure not Men, the populous ill

Did all the Houses fill. The Country, all around,

3 Did with the cryes of tortured Cattel sound; About the fields enrag'ed they flew, And wisht the Plague that was t'ensue.

9.

The mingled Malice of their Flame)
A skilful Angel did th'Ingredients take,
And with just hands the sad Composure make,
And over all the Land did the full viol shake.
Thirst, Giddiness, Faintness, and putrid Heats,
And pining Pains, and Shivering Sweats,
On all the Cattle, all the Beasts did fall;
With deform'ed Death the Countrey's covered all.

The labouring Ox drops down before the Plow: The crowned Victims to the Altar led Sink, and prevent the lifted blow.

The generous Horse from the full Manger turns his Head; Does his Lov'ed Floods and Pastures scorn, Hates the shrill Trumpet and the Horn,

Nor can his lifeless Nostril please,

With the once-ravishing smell of all his dappled Mistresses. The starving Sheep refuse to feed, They bleat their innocent Souls out into air; The faithful Dogs lie gasping by them there; Th'astonisht Shepherd weeps, and breaks his tuneful Reed.

Thus did the Beasts for Mans Rebellion dy, God did on Man a Gentler Medicine try, And a Disease for Physick did apply. Warm ashes from the Furnace Moses took; The Sorcerers did with wonder on him look;

And smil'ed at th'unaccustom'ed Spell Which no Egyptian Rituals tell.

He flings the pregnant Ashes through the Air, And speaks a mighty Pray'er,

Both which the Ministring Winds around all Egypt bear.

As gentle western Blasts with downy wings

Hatching the tender Springs

To the unborn Buds with vital whispers say, Ye living Buds why do ye stay?

The passionate Buds break through the Bark their way: So wheresoere this tainted Wind but blew,

Swelling Pains and Ulcers grew;

It from the body call'ed all sleeping Poysons out, And to them added new;

2 A noysome Spring of Sores, as thick as Leaves did sprout.

II.

Heaven it self is angry next; Wo to Man, when Heav'en is vext. With sullen brow it frown'd, And murmur'ed first in an imperfect sound.

Digitized by Google

Till Moses lifting up his hand, Waves the expected Signal of his Wand, And all the full-charg'ed clouds in ranged Squadrons move, And fill the spacious *Plains* above. Through which the rowling Thunder first does play, And opens wide the Tempests noisy way. And straight a stony shower Of monstrous Hail does downwards pour, Such as nere Winter yet brought forth From all her stormy Magazins of the North. It all the Beasts and Men abroad did slay, I O're the defaced corps, like Monuments, lay, The houses and strong-body'ed Trees it broke, Nor askt aid from the Thunders stroke. The Thunder but for Terror through it flew, The Hail alone the work could do. The dismal Lightnings all around, Some flying through the Air, some running on the ground, Some swimming o're the waters face,

Fill'd with bright Horror every place.

One would have thought their dreadful Day to have seen,
The very Hail, and Rain it self had kindled been.

12.

I The Infant Corn, which yet did scarce appear,
Escap'ed this general Massacer
Of every thing that grew,
And the well-stored Egyptian year
Began to cloath her Fields and Trees anew.

When, Lo! a scorching wind from the burnt Countrys blew,
And endless Legions with it drew

Of greedy Locusts, who where e're
With sounding wings they flew,
Left all the Earth depopulate and bare,
As if Winter it self had marcht by there.
What e're the Sun and Nile
Gave with large Bounty to the thankful soil,
The wretched Pillagers bore away,

Digitized by Google

And the whole Summer was their Prey,

Till Moses with a prayer
Breath'd forth a violent Western wind,
Which all these living clouds did headlong bear
(No Stragglers left behind)

4 Into the purple Sea, and there bestow
On the luxurious Fish a Feast they ne're did know.
With untaught joy, Pharaoh the News does hear,
And little thinks their Fate attends on Him, and His so near.

13.

What blindness or what Darkness did there e're
Like this undocil King's appear?
What e're but that which now does represent
And paint the Crime out in the Punishment?
I From the deep, baleful Caves of Hell below,
Where the old Mother Night does grow,
Substantial Night, that does disclaime,
Privation's empty Name,

Through secret conduits monstrous shapes arose, Such as the Suns whole force could not oppose,

They with a Solid Cloud

All Heavens Eclypsed Face did shrowd. Seem'd with large Wings spred o're the Sea and Earth To brood up a new Chaos his deformed birth.

And every Lamp, and every Fire

Did at the dreadful sight wink and expire,

To th' Empyrean Sourse all streams of Light seem'd to retire.

The living Men were in their standing-houses buried;

But the long Night no slumber knows,

But the long Night no slumber knows, But the short Death finds no repose.

[3] Ten thousand terrors through the darkness fled, And Ghosts complain'd, and Spirits murmured. And Fancies multiplying sight View'd all the Scenes Invisible of Night.

14.

Of Gods dreadful anger these
Were but the first light Skirmishes;
The Shock and bloody battel now begins,
The plenteous Harvest of full-ripened Sins.

226

It was the time, when the still Moon
Was mounted softly to her Noon,
And dewy sleep, which from Nights secret springs arose,
Gently as Nile the land oreflows.

When (Lo!) from the high Countreys of refined Day,
The Golden Heaven without allay,

Whose dross in the Creation purg'ed away, Made up the Suns adulterate ray,

3 Michael, the warlike Prince, does downwards fly Swift as the journeys of the Sight, Swift as the race of Light,

And with his Winged Will cuts through the yielding sky. He past throw many a Star, and as he past, Shone (like a star in them) more brightly there,

Then they did in their Sphere.

On a tall Pyramids pointed Head he stopt at last,
And a mild look of sacred Pity cast

Down on the sinful Land where he was sent,

T'inflict the tardy punishment.

Ah! yet (said He) yet stubborn King repent;

Whilst thus unarm'ed I stand,

Ere the keen Sword of God fill my commanded Hand; Suffer but yet Thy self, and Thine to live;

Who would, alas! believe
That it for Man (said He)
So hard to be Forgiven should be,
And yet for God so easie to Forgive!

15.

He spoke, and downwards flew,

And ore his shining Form a well-cut cloud he threw
Made of the blackest Fleece of Night,

And close-wrought to keep in the powerful Light,

Yet wrought so fine it hindred not his Flight.

But through the Key-holes and the chinks of dores,

And through the narrow'est Walks of crooked Pores,

He past more swift and free,

Then in wide air the wanton Swallows flee,

1 He took a pointed Pestilence in his hand, The Spirits of thousand mortal poysons made The strongly temper'd Blade, The sharpest Sword that e're was laid Up in the Magazins of God to scourge a wicked Land. Through Egypts wicked Land his march he took. 2 And as he marcht the sacred First-born strook

Of every womb; none did he spare;

2 None from the meanest Beast to Cenchres purple Heire.

The swift approach of endless Night, Breaks ope the wounded Sleepers rowling Eyes; They'awake the rest with dying cries, And Darkness doubles the affright. The mixed sounds of scatter'd Deaths they hear, And lose their parted Souls 'twixt Grief and Fear. Louder then all the shrieking Womens voice Pierces this Chaos of confused noise.

> As brighter Lightning cuts a way Clear, and distinguish through the Day.

I With less complaints the Zoan Temples sound, When the adored Heifer's drownd, And no true markt Successor to be found. Whilst Health, and Strength, and Gladness does possess

> The festal Hebrew Cottages; The blest Destroyer comes not there To interrupt the sacred cheare

3 That new begins their well-reformed Year. Upon their doors he read and understood, Gods Protection writ in Blood;

Well was he skild i'th' Character Divine: And though he past by it in haste, He bow'd and worshipt as he past, The mighty Mysterie through its humble Signe.

17.

The Sword strikes now too deep and near, Longer with it's edge to play; No Diligence or Cost they spare To haste the Hebrews now away,

Pharaoh himself chides their delay: So kinde and bountiful is Fear! But, oh, the Bounty which to Fear we ow, Is but like Fire struck out of stone. So hardly got, and quickly gone, That it scarce out-lives the Blow. Sorrow and fear soon quit the Tyrants brest; Rage and Revenge their place possest With a vast Host of Chariots and of Horse, And all his powerful Kingdoms ready force The travelling Nation he pursues; Ten times orecome, he still th'unequal war renewes. Fill'd with proud hopes, At least (said he) Th' Egyptian Gods from Syrian Magick free Will now revenge Themselves and Me; Behold what passless Rocks on either hand Like Prison walls about them stand! Whilst the Sea bounds their Flight before, And in our injur'ed justice they must find A far worse stop then Rocks and Seas behind. Which shall with crimson gore 1 New paint the Waters Name, and double dye the shore.

18.

He spoke; and all his Host
Approv'ed with shouts th'unhappy boast,
A bidden wind bore his vain words away,
And drown'd them in the neighb'ring Sea.
No means t'escape the faithless Travellers spie,
And with degenerous fear to die,
Curse their new-gotten Libertie.
But the great Guid well knew he led them right,
And saw a Path hid yet from humane sight.
He strikes the raging waves, the waves on either side
Unloose their close Embraces, and divide;
And backwards press, as in some solemn show
The crowding People do

(Though inter before no cross was seen)

(Though just before no space was seen) To let the admired Triumph pass between.

The wondring Army saw on either hand
The no less wondring Waves, like Rocks of Crystal stand.
They marcht betwixt, and boldly trod

The secret paths of God.

And here and there all scatter'd in their way

The Seas old spoils, and gaping Fishes lay

Deserted on the sandy plain,

The Sun did with astonishment behold The inmost Chambers of the opened Main, For whatsoere of old

By his own Priests the Poets has been said, He never sunk till then into the Oceans Bed.

19.

Led chearfully by a bright Captain Flame,
To th'other shore at Morning Dawn they came,
And saw behind th'unguided Foe
March disorderly and slow.

The Prophet straight from th'Idumæan strand Shakes his Imperious Wand.

The upper waves, that highest crowded lie, The beckning Wand espie.

Straight their first right-hand files begin to move,

And with a murmuring wind Give the word March to all behind.

The left-hand Squadrons no less ready prove, But with a joyful louder noise

Answer their distant fellows voice,

And haste to meet them make, As several *Troops* do all at once a common *Signal* take.

What tongue th'amazement and th'affright can tell

Which on the Chamian Army fell, When on both sides they saw the roaring Main Broke loose from his Invisible Chain?

They saw the monstrous Death and watry War Come rowling down loud Ruine from afar.

In vain some backward, and some forwards fly
With helpless haste; in vain they cry

To their Cælestial Beasts for aid; In vain their guilty King they'upbraid,

Digitized by Google

2

In vain on Moses he, and Moses God does call, With a Repentance true too late; They're compast round with a devouring Fate That draws, like a strong Net, the mighty Sea upon them All.

NOTES.

T Ike that of Virgil,

Subridens mistå Mezentius irå. And Mesentius was like Pharaoh in his contempt of the Deity, Contemptorg; Deam Mesentius. Exod. 5. 2. And (Pharaoh) answered, Who is the Lord, that I should hear his voice, and let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

probably *Pharaoh* would have known the name of any God but the true one, *Jehovah*. 2. For no Nation under the Sun worshipt so many Gods as Egypt; so that

That Pharaoh askt a sign, appears by Exod. 7. 9. And when Pharaoh

shall say to you, Shew me a sign, &c.

Almighty, as it was the Instrument of the Almighty in doing wonders; for which it is called the Rod of the Lord, as well as of Moses and Aaron; and in this sense Fortune is rightly called by Virgil Omnipotens.

5. We may well suppose that the King and his Guards fled for fear at the sight, since Moses himself did so at first, Exod. 4. 2. And it was turned into a

Serpent, so that Moses fled from it.

- So the Apostle calls the chief of Pharaohs Magicians, 2 Tim. 3. 8. but S. Hieron. translates their names Johannes and Mambres; and they say there is a Tradition in the Talmud, that Juhani and Mamre, chief of Pharaohs Magicians, said to Moses, Thou bringest straw into Apraim, which was where abundance of Corn grew; as if they should have said, to bring your Magical Arts hither, is to as much purpose, as to bring water to Nilus. Jannes was famous even among Heathen Authors. Plin. lib. 3. c. 1. Est & alia Magices factio, à Mose, & Janne & Jotape Judais pendens. And Numenius the Pythagorean names him in Euseb. l. 9. Praparat. Evang. They here are called by several names, in several Translations, by the Septuag. Фариако, Venefici, Poisoners, and Emaolool, Incantatores, Inchanters; by Sulpitius Severus, Chaldaans, that is, Astrologers; by others, Sapientes & Malefici, Wisemen (that is, Men esteemed so among the Egyptians) Philosophers and Witches.
- 2. Fecerunt etiam ipsi per incantationes Ægyptiacas & arcana quædam similiter. Their Gods may well be called Servile, for in all Enchantments we find them threatned by the Conjurers, and forced whether they will or no, by the power of Spells, to do what they are commanded. Tiresias in the 4 Theb. because they did not obey him at first word, speaks to them like a Schoolmaster, with a rod in his hand,

–Et nobis sævire facultas. —An Scythicis quoties armata venenis

Colchis aget trepido pallebunt Tartara motu, Nostri cura minor? &c.

And Lucan says of Erichtho,

Omne nefas superi primă jam voce precantis Concedunt, carming; timent audire secundum. And the Witches used alwaies some obscure murmurings in their charms. So of Erichtho.

Tum vox Lethaos cunctis pollentior herbis
Excantare Deos, confundit murmura primum

Dissona, & humana multum discordia Lingua.
3. There are four opinions concerning this action of the Magicians; the first, that their Rods appeared Serpents by an Illusion of the sight. This was Josephus his opinion; for he says, Bakrnplau ol δράκοντες έδόκουν; and Tertullian, Hierom, Gregory Nyssen, are cited for it too. Sedulius in lib. 4. Carm.

——Sed imagine falsa

Visibus humanis magicas tribuere figuras.

This I like not, by no means; for if the appearance of the Serpents was an Illusion, so was the devouring of them too by Moses his Serpent. Therefore the second opinion to salve this difficulty, says, that the Devil for the Magicians, did really on the sudden make up some bodies that looked like true Serpents, but were not so, and those bodies were truly devoured by Moses his true Serpent. But it does not fully answer the objection; and besides by this Deccipt, they might as well have imitated the other miracles. The third is Thom. Aquinas, and Cajetans, and Delrios, and divers others, That they were true Serpents, not Created in an instant by the Devil (for that is granted by all to exceed his power) but Generated in a moment of Time by application of all things required to the generation of Serpents, which is Spontaneous sometimes. The fourth is of Pererius, Abulensis, and many more, that the Devil snatcht away the Rods, and had true Serpents there in readiness to put in their place, and this agrees better with the swiftness of the action, for which, and some other reasons, I follow it.

5.

1. The Bank of Nilus, which is incomparably the most famous River in the world, whether we consider the greatness and length of it (for it runs about 900 German miles) or the things that it produces, or the miraculous flowing and ebbing of it. It is therefore called absolutely in the Scripture, Mackal Misraim, The River of Egypt. From whence the word Nile is not unnaturally derived Nahal, Naal, Neel, Neil; as Bahal, Baal, Beel, Bel, Bŷlos: and Pompon. Mela reports, l. 5. c. 10. That the fountain of Nilus is called Nachul by the Ethiopians. Now whereas God says to Moses, Go to Pharaoh in the morning, when he shall go forth to the Water: I believe, as the Persians worshipt every morning the rising Sun, so the Egyptians did Nile; and that this going forth of the King to the River, was a constant act of Devotion, Theodoret. μέγα ἐφρόνουν ἐπὶ τῷ ποταμῷ καὶ τὸν θεὸν τοῦτον ἐνόμιζον. Nay I doubt whether Osyris (their great Deity) be not worshipped for Nilus. Seld. de Diis Syris.

2. The Fountain of Nilus is now known to be in the mountains called Luna montes, and one of the Titles of Prester John is, King of Goyome, where Nile begins; but the Ancients were totally ignorant of it, insomuch that this was reckoned among the famous proprieties of Nilus, that it concealed its

Spring, Fontium qui celat origines; of which see Lucan in the 10. Book; where, among other things, he says most admirably of Nilus,

-Ubicung; videris,

Quæreris, & nulli contingit gloria genti Ut Nilo sit læta suo.

Theodoret upon Exodus, says thus of this change of Nilus, μεταβληθείε els το αίμα της γεγενημένης κατηγορεί παιδοκτονίας. Being changed into Blood, it accused the Egyptians of the Infants Murder; and the Book of Wisdom in Chap. 11. makes the same observation.

Computruit fluvius; and before the Septuag. ὑποζώσει ὁ ποταμὸς where the vulgar Edition says, Computrescent aque; that is, fervebit, vel effervescet fluvius, relating perhaps to Blood, which when it corrupts, Boils and burns as it were in the Veins: when the water had been corrupted in this manner, it is no wonder if it produced a great number of Frogs; but the wonder consists in that the number was so infinite, in that it was so suddenly produced upon the action of Aaron, and that contrary to their nature, they came to molest the Egyptians in their very houses. The like judgment with this we find in profane Histories, and to be attributed to the same hand of God, though the Rod was Invisible. Athenaus in his 8. Book, Ch. 2. reports, that in Paonia and Dardanium (now called Bulgary) there rained down so many Frogs from Heaven (that is, perhaps they were suddenly produced after great showers) that they filled all the publick ways, and even private houses, that their domestical furniture was covered with them, that they found them in the very Pots where they boiled their meat; and that what with the trouble of the Living, and the smell of the Dead ones, they were forced at last to forsake their Country. And Pliny reports in his 8. B. Ch. 29. That a whole City in Gallia hath been driven away by Frogs, and another in Afrique by Locusts; and many examples of this kind might be collected.

2. Sen. l. 4. Quast. Natur. c. 11 Nilus brings both Water and Earth too to the thirsty and sandy soil; for flowing thick and troubled, he leaves all his Lees, as it were, in the clefts of the parched ground, and covers the dry places with the fatness which he brought with him, so that he does good to the Country two ways, both by overflowing and by manuring it. So that Herod. calls it Βργατικόν, The Husbandman. Tibul. Te propter nullos Tellus tua postulat imbres, Arida nec pluvio supplicat herba Jovi; for which reason Lucan

says, that Egypt hath no need of Jupiter, -Nihil indiga mercis

Aut Jovis, in solo tanta est fiducia Nilo.

And one in Athenaus bolder, yet calls Nilus excellently well, Αίγύπτιε Ζεθ Neiλe. O Nilus thou Egyptian Jupiter: nay, it was termed by the Egyptians themselves, Δυτίμιμος τοῦ ούρανοῦ. The River that emulates and contends with Heaven.

1. What kind of Creature this was, no man can tell certainly. The Sept. translate it both here, and in the Psalm 105. Explace. And so Philo. and the vulgar edition retains the word, Sciniphes, Ciniphes, or Kniphes, seem to come from the word, willow, which signifies to Prick, and they were a kind of Gnat: and Pliny renders them Culices muliones, and sometimes simply Culices; as likewise Columella. Dioscorid. cap. 112. terms them, Ongla κωνωποειδή. And Hesych. Κνίψ ζώον πτηνόν, δμοιον κώνωπι. So Isidor. 1. 12.

Origin. and Ores. 7, 8. and so Origen. Yet Junius and Tremel. and the French and the English, and divers other Translations, render it by Lice, and Lice too might have wings; for Diod. Sicul. 1. 3. c. 3. speaking of the Acridophagi, or eaters of Locusts, says, that when they grow old, their bodies breed a kind of winged Lice, by which they are devoured. It seems to me most probable, that it was some new kind of Creature, called analogically by an old known name, which is Pererius his conjecture, and is approved by Rivet: And this I take to be the reason why the Magicians could not counterfeit this miracle, as it was easie for them to do those of the Serpents, the Blood, and the Frogs, which were things to be had every where. This I think may pass for a more probable cause than the pleasant fancy of the Hebrews, who say, that the Devils power is bounded to the producing of no Creature less than a grain of Barley, or than S. Augustines allegorical reason, and too poetical even for Poetry, who affirms, that the Magicians failed in the third Plague, to shew the defect of humane Philosophy, when it comes to the mystery of the Trimity; but such pitiful allusions do more hurt than good in Divinity.

8.

1. A grievous Swarm of Flies—So our English Translation; St. Hier. Omne genus muscarum. All sorts of Flies. The Septuag. Kυνόμυιαν, Canima Musca, a particular kind of Fly, called a Dog-Fly, from his bitting. If it be not to be read Κυνόμυιαν, which may signific Aquila's, Πάμμυιαν. Some translate this place, A mixture of Beasts. The French, une mestle de bestes. Jun. and Tremel. Colluviem: and it should seem that Josephus understood it of several sorts of wild Beasts that infested the Country. For he says, θηρίων παντοίων και πολυτρόπων: and Pagninus, Omne genus ferarum; which is not very probable, for the punishments yet were rather troublesome than mortal, and even this punishment of infinite numbers of small Tormentors, is so great a one, that God calls them his Army, Joel, 2. 25. nay, his Great Army, The Locust, the Canker-worm, and the Caterpillar, and the Palmer-worm, my great Army, which I sent among you.

2. The God of Flies, Belzebub, a Deity worshipped at Accaron, Jupiter, άπόμυιος, either from bringing or driving away of Swarms of Flies, Plin. lib. 10. c. 28. Those of Cyrene worship the God Achor, great multitudes of Flics causing there a Pestilence, which presently dy upon the sacrificing to this God; where Achor, I conceive to be the same with Accaron, most of the Sea-Coasts of Afrique, being ancient Colonies of the Phanicians. Clemens reports, that in Acar at the Temple of Actian Apollo, they sacrificed an Ox to Flies: And Elian, l. 11. de Animal. c. 8. 600001 Boor rais uvias. Both, as I suppose, meaning that they sacrificed the Ox, not to the flies themselves, but to Apollo or Jupiter, απομυίω, Pausan. l. 5. 'Ηλείους θύειν τῷ 'Απομυίω Διλ, έξελαύνοντι της 'Ηλείας 'Ολυμπίας τὰς μυίας. The Eleans sacrifice to Jupiter (the Driver away of flies) for the driving away of Flies, from the Country of Elea. The Romans called this God not Jupiter, but Hercules Apomyius, though we read not of the killing of Flies among his Labours, Plin. 1. 29. c. 6. No living creature has less of understanding, or is less docile (than Flies) which makes it the more wonderful, that at the Olympique Games, upon the sacrificing of an Ox to the God whom they call Myiodes, whole clouds of them fly out of the Territory. And among the Trachinians, we read of Hercules, Kopwwwlew, the Driver away of Gnats, with the Erythraans of Hercules 'Inoutoros, the killer of Worms, that hurt the Vines, and many more Deities of the like honourable imployment are to be found among the ancients.

Many sorts of Flies molest the Cattle, none so as the Asilus or Oestrum (the Gad-Fly) Virg. Georg. 3.

Oestrum Graci vertêre vocantes,

Asper, acerba sonans, quo tota exterrita silvis

Diffugiunt armenta-

Wisht the Plague that was to ensue; that is, not in the sense that Claudian speaks of Pluto's Horses,

Crastina venturæ exspectantes gaudia prædæ.

For how (as Scaliger says) could they know it, but simply, Wisht for death.

1. (i.) Poisoning. The conjunction of which produce Poisons (i.) Infectious diseases, according to the received opinion of Astrologers. Virgil says, By the sick, or Diseased Heaven; that is, which causes diseases, but Heaven is there perhaps taken for the Air,

Hic quondam Morbo cali miseranda coorta est Tempestas, totoq; Autumni incanduit æstu, &c.

Where see his most incomparable description of a Pestilence.

1. No Books or Writings of the Rites of Magick amongst the Egyptians.

2. It is called by Moses, Chap. 9, 10. Ulcus inflationum Germinans in homine, &c. Sprouting out with blains, &c. which Jun. and Tremel. Erumpens multis pustulis. This in Deuteronomy is one of the curses with which the disobedience to God is threatned, Chap. 18. 27. The Lord shall smile thee with the botch of Egypt, &-c. From hence, I believe, came the calumny, that Trog. Pompeius, Diod. Siculus, Tacitus, and other Heathens cast upon the Hebrews, to wit, that they were expelled out of Egypt for being scabbed and leprous, which mistake was easie, instead of being dismist for having brought those diseases upon the Egyptians.

II.

1. Not each one like a Monument, for that Metaphor would be too big; but many of them together, like a Monument, and the most ancient Monuments. we know, were heaps of stones, not great Tomb-stones.

12.

1. (i.) The Wheat and Rye. See Chap. 9. v. 32.
2. Ch. 10. v. 13. Our Translation has East-wind: And the Lord brought an East-wind upon the Land all that day, and all the night, &c. The vulgar has ventum urentem. The Septuagint a South-wind. And Eugub. says, There is no doubt but it was a South-wind; which opinion I follow (though the Jews unanimously will have it to be an East-wind) because the Southern parts of Afrique were most infested with Locusts, where they are in some places the chief food of the inhabitants: so that from thence they might easily be fetcht; for I cannot agree with some, who imagine, that the hot wind blowing all day and night produced them.

3. Wonderful are the things which Authors report of these kind of Armies of Locusts, and of the order and regularity of their marches. Aldrovandus and Fincelius (as I find them cited) say thus, That in the year 852. they were seen to fly over twenty miles in Germany in a day, in manner of a formed Army, divided into several squadrons, and having their quarters apart when they rested. That the Captains, with some few, marcht a days journey before

the rest, to chuse the most opportune places for their Camp. That they never removed till Sun-rising, and just then went away in as much order as an Army of men could do. That at last having done great mischief wheresoever they past; after prayers made to God, they were driven by a violent wind into the Belgick Ocean, and there drown'd, but being cast again by the Sea upon the ahore, caused a great Pestilence in the Country. Some adde, that they covered an hundred and forty Acres at a time. St. Hier. upon Joel, speaks thus, When the Armies of Locusts came lately into these parts, and filled all the air, they flew in so great order, that slates in a pavement cannot be laid more regularly, neither did they ever stir one inch out of their ranks and files. There are reckoned thirty several sorts of Locusts, some in India (if we dare believe Pliny) three foot long. The same Author adds, of Locusts (Lib. II. cap. 29.) That they pass in troops over great Seas, enduring hunger for many days together in the search of forreign food. They are believed to be brought by the anger of the Gods; for they are seen sometimes very great, and make such a noise with their wings in flying, that they might be taken for Birds. They overcast the Sun, whilst people stand gasing with terrour, lest they should fall upon their lands—out of Afrique chiefly they infest Italy, and the people are forced to have recourse to the Sybils Books, to enquire for a remedy. In the Country of Cyrene, there is a Law to make war against them thrice a year, first by breaking their eggs, then by killing the young ones, and lastly, the old ones, &c.

4. The Red-Sea, which, methinks, I may better be allowed to call Purple,

than Homer and Virgil to term any Sea so;

Bls άλα πορφυρέη».

Virg. In Mare purpureum violentior influit amnis.

Pliny says, Purpuram irati maris faciem referre. And Theophr. Πορφυρούται η θάλασσα, δταν τὰ κύματα μετεωριζόμενα σκιασθή.

13

1. Chap. v. 21. Even darkness that may be felt. The Vulgar, Tam dense (tenebra) ut palpari queant. Whether this darkness was really in the air, or only in their eyes, which might be blinded for the time: Or whether a suspension of Light from the act of Illumination in that Country: or whether it were by some black, thick, and damp vapour which possest all the air, it is impossible to determine. I fancy that the darkness of Hell below, which is called Utter Darkness, arose and overshadowed the Land; and I am authorized by the Wisdom of Solom. Chap. 17. v. 14. where he calls it a night that came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable Hell; and therefore was the more proper to be (as he says after) An Image of that darkness which should afterwards receive them.

2. That all Fires and Lights went out, is to be plainly collected from the Text; for else how could it be truly said, that they could not see one another? and is confirmed by the Wisdom of Solom. Chap. 17. 5. No power of the fire

might give them light.

3. See the above-cited, Chap. 17.

14.

1. Midnight, called also by the Latines Meridies Noctis.

2. It is very much disputed what that Light was that was created the first day. It seems to me to be the most probable opinion, that it was the Empyraan heaven, out of which the Sun, Moon, and Stars were made the fourth day: and therefore before I say, that all Light seemed to be returned to the Empyraan or highest heaven from whence it came at first.

Digitized by Google

3. Some think that God inflicted this Plague upon the Egyptians immediately himself, because he says, Chap. 11. v. 4. About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt. And to the same effect, Chap. 12. 12. but it is an ordinary manner of speech to attribute that to God, which is done by one of his Angels; and that this was an Angel, appears out of Chap. 12. 23. The Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the Destroyer to come into your houses to smite you. From which place, and Psalm 78. v. 49 where it is said (of the Egyptians) He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil Angels among them; Some collect, that God used here the ministry of an Evil or Evil Angels; but I cannot believe, that God and the Magicians had the same Agents, and that Text of the Psalm is perhaps ill translated. Jun. and Tremel. understand by it Moses and Aaron, as Nuntios Malorum; and if we interpret it (as others) of Angels, it were better rendred in English, Destroying or Punishing Angels, Inflicters of Evil upon them. I attribute this infliction to the Archangel Michael: first, because it was he (by name) who fought with the Dragon, and smote him and his Angels, Revel. 12. 7. Secondly, because in Daniel too he is mentioned as an Angel of War, Chap. 10. v. 13. And lastly, because the very name is said to signifie Percussio Dei. The Smiting of God. The Wisdom of Solomon, Chap. 18. v. 14, 15, 16. gives a little hint of the fancy of this Stanza: For whilst all things were in quiet silence, and that the night was in the midst of her swift course, Thine Almighty Word, leapt down from heaven out of thy royal Throne, as a fierce man of war into the midst of a Land of destruction: And brought thine unfeigned command as a sharp sword, and standing up, filled all things with death, &c.

15.

1. That this Plague was a Pestilence is the opinion of Josephus, and most

Interpreters.

2. The Law of consecrating all first-borns to God, seems Exod. the 13. to be grounded upon this slaughter of the Egyptian First-born. But that was rather the addition of a new cause why the Hebrews should exactly observe it, than that it was the whole reason of it; for even by natural right, the First-born, and First-Fruits of all things are Sacred to God; and therefore anciently, not only among the Jews, but also other Nations, the Priesthood belonged to the Eldest Sons.

3. The Name of that *Pharaoh* who was drowned in the *Red-Sea*. There is great confusion in the succession of the *Egyptian Kings*, and divers named by some *Chronologers*, that are quite omitted by others; as *Amenophis*, whom *Mercator*, and some others, will have to be the King drowned in the Red-Sea; but that it was *Cenchres*, is the most probable, and most received

opinion.

10

1. That Zoan, or Twoan, was the place where Moses did his miracles, and consequently the City where Pharaoh Cenchres lived, we have the Authority of Psalm. 78. 12. It was likewise called Tanis (by the Gracians) and from it that mouth of the Nile near which it stood, Ostium Taniticum. So that they are mistaken, who make Noph, or Moph, that is, Memphis, the place where Pharaoh kept his Court, for that was built afterwards, and lies more Southward.

2. The Adored Heifer. Apis, and Scrapis, and Osyris (who was Misraim) I conceive to have been the same Deity among the Egyptians, known by other Nations by the names of Mithra, Baal, Tamus, Adonis, &c. and signifying

the Sun; the great lamentations for the disappearing or loss of Osyris, Tamus, and Adonis, and rejoycing for their return, signifying nothing but the Elongation by Winter, and re-approach of the Sun by Summer. The Egyptians under Apis, or Osyris, did likewise worship Nilus; and their 'Aparoupo's and Exprose signified the overflowing of Nilus, and return of it to the Channel. Now owing all their sustenance to the Sun and Nilus, for that reason they figured both under the shape of an Ox; and not, I believe, as Vossius, and some other learned men imagine, to represent Foreph, who fed them in the time of the Famine: Besides, the Images of this Ox (like that which Acres made for the Children of Israel, in the imitation of the Egyptian Idolatry) they kept a living one, and worshipped it with great reverence, and made infinite lamentations at the death of it, till another was found with the like marks, and then they thought that the old one was only returned from the bottom of Nilus, whither they fancied it to retreat at the death or disappearing,

-Quo se gurgite Nili Condat adoratus trepidis pastoribus Apis. Stat.

The Marks were these. It was to be a black Bull, with a white streak along the back, a white mark like an Half-moon on his right shoulder, two hairs only growing on his tail, with a square blaze in his forehead, and a bunch, called Cantharus, under his tongue: By what art the Priests made these marks, is hard to guess. It is indifferently named Ox, Calf, or Heifer, both by the Hebrews, Greeks, and Latines. So that which Exodus terms a Calf, Psalm. 106. renders an Ox.

- See Chap. 12. 2. From this time the Hebrews had two computations of the beginning of the year; the one Common, the other Sacred: The Common began in Tisri, which answers to our September, at the Autumnal Æquinoctial; and all civil matters were regulated according to this, which was the old account of the year. The Sacred, to which all Festivals, and all Religious matters had relation, began at the Vernal Æquinoclial, and was instituted in commemoration of this deliverance.
- 1. Give a new occasion for it to be called the Red-Sea. Concerning the name of which, the opinions are very different; that which seems to me most probable is, that it is denominated from Idumaa, and that from Edom, or Esau, that signifies Red; and the King Erithra, or Erythrus, from whence the Greecians derive it was Esau, and Erythraa his Country, Idumaa, both signifying the same thing in Hebrew and in Greek; but because that opinion of the Redness of the shore in some places, has bin most received, and is confirmed even to this day by some Travellers, and sounds most poetically, I allude to it here, whether it be true or not.

[19.] 1. Plutarch de Is. & Osyr. testifies, that Xnula was an ancient name of Egypt, and that it was called so long after by the most skilful of the Egyptian Priests; that is, the Country of Cham: As also, the Scripture terms it, Psalm. 105. Et Jacob peregrinus fuit in terra Cham. From whose son it was afterwards named Misraim, and by the Arabians Mesre to this day.

2. Beasts that were deified by the Egyptians, who chose at first the figures of Beasts for the Symbols or Hieroglyphical signs of their Gods, perhaps no otherwise than as the Poets make them of Constellations, but in time the

worship came even to be terminated in them.

FINIS.

Davideis,

Α

SACRED POEM

OF THE

TROUBLES

OF

DAVID.

In FOUR BOOKS.

VIRG. GEORG. 2.

Me verò primùm dulces ante omnia Musæ, Quarum sacra fero ingenti percussus amore, Accipiant, Cæliq; vias ac Sidera monstrent.

LONDON:

Printed for Henry Herringman, at the Sign of the Blew Anchor in the Lower Walk of the New Exchange. 1668.

THE

CONTENTS.

He Proposition. The Invocation. The entrance into the History from a new agreement betwixt Saul and David. A Description of Hell. The Devils Speech. Envys reply to him. Her appearing to Saul in the shape of Benjamin, her Speech and Sauls to himself after she was vanisht. A Description of Heaven. Gods Speech: he sends an Angel to David, the Angels Message to him. David sent for to play before Saul. A Digression concerning Musick. Davids Psalm. Saul attempts to kill him. His escape to his own house, from whence being pursued by the Kings Guard, by the artifice of his Wife Michol he escapes, and flies to Naioh, the Prophets Colledge at Ramah. Sauls speech, and rage at his escape. A long Digression describing the Prophets Colledge, and their manner of life there, and the ordinary subjects of their Poetry. Sauls Guards pursue David thither, and prophesie. Saul among the Prophets. He is compared to Balaam, whose Song concludes the Book.

DAVIDEIS.

The first Book.

Ising the Man who Judahs Scepter bore
In that right hand which held the Crook before;
Who from best Poet, best of Kings did grow;
The two chief gifts Heav'n could on Man bestow.
Much danger first, much toil did he sustain,
Whilst Saul and Hell crost his strong fate in vain.
Nor did his Crown less painful work afford;
Less exercise his Patience, or his Sword;
So long her Conque'ror Fortunes spight pursu'd;
Till with unwearied Virtue he subdu'd
All homebred Malice, and all forreign boasts;
Their strength was Armies, his the Lard of Hosts.

Thou, who didst Davids royal stem adorn, And gav'st him birth from whom thy self was't born. Who didst in Triumph at Deaths Court appear, And slew'st him with thy Nails, thy Cross and Spear, Whilst Hells black Tyrant trembled to behold, The glorious light he forfeited of old, Who Heav'ns glad burden now, and justest pride, Sit'st high enthron'd next thy great Fathers side, (Where hallowed Flames help to adorn that Head Which once the blushing Thorns environed, Till crimson drops of precious blood hung down Like Rubies to enrich thine humble Crown.) Ev'en Thou my breast with such blest rage inspire, As mov'd the tuneful strings of Davids Lyre, Guid my bold steps with thine old trav'elling Flame, 3 In these untrodden paths to Sacred Fame;

242

Digitized by Google

Jc

Lo, with pure hands thy heav'enly Fires to take,
My well-chang'd Muse I a chast Vestal make!
From earths vain joys, and loves soft witchcraft free,
I consecrate my Magdalene to Thee!
Lo, this great work, a Temple to thy praise,
On polisht Pillars of strong Verse I raise!
A Temple, where if Thou vouchsafe to dwell,
It Solomons, and Herods shall excel.

Too long the Muses-Land have Heathen bin; Their Gods too long were Dev'ils, and Vertues Sin; But Thou, Eternal Word, hast call'd forth Me

5 Th' Apostle, to convert that World to Thee; T' unbind the charms that in slight Fables lie, And teach that Truth is truest Poesie.

The malice now of jealous Saul grew less, O'recome by constant Virtue, and Success;

6 He grew at last more weary to command
New dangers, than young David to withstand
Or Conquer them; he fear'd his mastring Fate,
And envy'd him a Kings unpowerful Hate.
Well did he know how Palms by 'oppression speed,

7 Victorious, and the Victors sacred Meed!

The Burden lifts them bigher. Well did he know, How a tame stream does wild and dangerous grow By unjust force; he now with wanton play, Kisses the smiling Banks, and glides away, But his known Channel stopt, begins to roare,

8 And swell with rage, and buffet the dull shore. His mutinous waters hurry to the War, And Troops of Waves come rolling from afar. Then scorns he such weak stops to his free source, And overruns the neighboring fields with violent course.

This knew the Tyrant, and this useful thought His wounded mind to health and temper brought. He old kind vows to David did renew, Swore constancy, and meant his oath for true. A general joy at this glad news appear'd, For David all men lov'd, and Saul they fear'd. Angels and Men did Peace, and David love, But Hell did neither Him, nor That approve;

From mans agreement fierce Alarms they take; And Quiet here, does there new Business make. Beneath the silent chambers of the earth, Where the Suns fruitful beams give metals birth, Where he the growth of fatal Gold does see, Gold which above more Influence has than He. 9 Beneath the dens where unfletcht Tempests lye, And infant Winds their tender Voyces try, Beneath the mighty Oceans wealthy Caves, 10 Beneath th' eternal Fountain of all Waves. Where their vast Court the Mother-waters keep, And undisturb'd by Moons in silence sleep, There is a place deep, wondrous deep below, Which genuine Night and Horrour does o'reflow; 11 No bound controls th' unwearied space, but Hell Endless as those dire pains that in it dwell. Here no dear glimpse of the Suns lovely face, Strikes through the Solid darkness of the place; No dawning Morn does her kind reds display; One slight weak beam would here be thought the Day. No gentle stars with their fair Gems of Light Offend the tyr'anous and unquestion'd Night. Here Lucifer the mighty Captive reigns; Proud, 'midst his Woes, and Tyrant in his Chains. Once General of a guilded Host of Sprights, Like Hesper, leading forth the spangled Nights. But down like Lightning, which him struck, he came; And roar'd at his first plunge into the Flame. Myriads of Spirits fell wounded round him there; With dropping Lights thick shone the singed Air. Since when the dismal Solace of their wo. Has only been weak Mankind to undo; Themselves at first against themselves they 'excite,

(Their dearest Conquest, and most proud delight) And if those Mines of secret Treason fail, With open force mans Vertue they assail;

Unable to corrupt, seek to destroy; And where their Poysons miss, the Sword employ. Thus sought the Tyrant Fiend young Davids fall; And 'gainst him arm'd the pow'erful rage of Saul.

He saw the beauties of his shape and face, His female sweetness, and his manly grace, He saw the nobler wonders of his Mind, Great Gifts, which for Great Works he knew design'd. He saw (t' ashame the strength of Man and Hell) How by's young hands their Gathite Champion fell. He saw the reverend Prophet boldly shed

1 Sam. 16.

1 Sam. 17.

1 Sam. 16, 13. Gen. 49. 10.

12 The Royal Drops round his Enlarged Head.

13 And well he knew what Legacy did place, The sacred Scepter in blest Judahs race, From which th' Eternal Shilo was to spring; A Knowledge which new Hells to Hell did bring! And though no less he knew himself too weak The smallest Link of strong-wrought Fate to break; Yet would he rage, and struggle with the Chain; Lov'd to Rebel though sure that 'twas in vain. And now it broke his form'd design, to find The gentle change of Sauls recovering Mind. He trusted much in Saul, and rag'ed, and griev'd (The great Deceiver) to be Himself Deceiv'd. Thrice did he knock his Iron teeth, thrice howl, And into frowns his wrathful forehead rowl. His eyes dart forth red flames which scare the Night, And with worse Fires the trembling Ghosts affright. A Troop of gastly Fiends compass him round, And greedily catch at his lips fear'd sound.

Are we such Nothings then (said He) Our will Crost by a Shepherds Boy? and you yet still Play with your idle Serpents here? dares none Attempt what becomes Furies? are ye grown Benum'd with Fear, or Vertues sprightless cold, You, who were once (I'm sure) so brave and bold? Oh my ill-chang'd condition! oh my fate!

14 Did I lose Heav'en for this?

With that, with his long tail he lasht his breast,
And horribly spoke out in Looks the rest.

The quaking Pow'ers of Night stood in amaze,
And at each other first could only gaze.

A dreadful Silence fill'd the hollow place, Doubling the native terrour of Hells face;

Rivers of flaming Brimstone, which before So loudly rag'd, crept softly by the shore; No hiss of *Snakes*, no clanck of *Chains* was known, The *Souls* amidst their *Tortures* durst not groan.

Envy at last crawls forth from that dire throng, Of all the direful'st; her black locks hung long, Attir'd with curling Serpents; her pale skin Was almost dropt from the sharp bones within, And at her breast stuck Vipers which did prey Upon her panting heart, both night and day Sucking black bloud from thence, which to repair Both night and day they left fresh poysons there. Her garments were deep stain'd in humane gore, And torn by her own hands, in which she bore A knotted whip, and bowl, that to the brim Did with green gall, and juice of wormwood swim. With which when she was drunk, she furious grew And lasht herself; thus from th' accursed crew, Envy, the worst of Fiends, herself presents, Envy, good only when she herself torments.

Spend not, great King, thy precious rage (said she) Upon so poor a cause; shall Mighty We The glory of our wrath to him afford? Are We not Furies still? and you our Lord? At thy dread anger the fixt World shall shake, And frighted Nature her own Laws forsake. Do Thou but threat, loud storms shall make reply, And Thunder eccho't to the trembling Sky, Whilst raging Seas swell to so bold an height, As shall the Fires proud Element affright. Th' old drudging Sun from his long-beaten way, Shall at thy Voice start, and misguide the day. The jocond Orbs shall break their measur'd pace, And stubborn Poles change their allotted place. Heav'ens guilded Troops shall flutter here and there, Leaving their boasting Songs tun'd to a Sphere;

15 Nay their God too—for fear he did, when We Took noble Arms against his Tyrannie, So noble Arms, and in a Cause so great, That Triumphs they deserve for their Defeat.

There was a Day! oh might I see't again
Though he had fiercer Flames to thrust us in!
And can such pow'rs be by a Child withstood?
Will Slings, alas, or Pebles do him good?
What th' untam'd Lyon, whet with hunger too,
And Gyants could not, that my Word shall do:
I'll soon dissolve this Peace; were Sauls new Love
(But Saul we know) great as my Hate shall prove,
Before their Sun twice be gone about,
I, and my faithful Snakes would drive it out.
By Me Cain offer'd up his Brothers gore,

A Sacrifice far worse than that before;
I saw him fling the stone, as if he meant,
At once his Murder and his Monument,
And laught to see (for 'twas a goodly show)
The Earth by her first Tiller fatned so.
I drove proud Pharaoh to the parted Sea;
He, and his Host drank up cold death by Me;
By Me rebellious Arms fierce Corah took,
And Moses (curse upon that Name!) forsook;

Ib. v. 2. Exod. 14. 23.

Gen. 4. 8.

Num. 16. 1. Ib. 31.

Through the cleft Earth; Ours was his Fun'eral Flame.

By Me—but I lose time, methinks, and should Perform new acts whilst I relate the old;

David's the next our fury must enjoy;

'Tis not thy God himself shall save thee, Boy;

No, if he do, may the whole World have Peace;

May all ill Actions, all ill Fortune cease,

And banisht from this potent Court below,

May I a ragged, contemn'd Vertue grow.

She spoke; all star'ed at first, and made a pause; But strait the general murmur of applause Ran through Deaths Courts; she frown'd still, and begun To envy at the praise herself had won.

18 Great Belzebub starts from his burning Throne
To' embrace the Fiend, but she now furious grown
To act her part; thrice bow'd, and thence she fled;
The Snakes all hist, the Fiends all murmured.

It was the time when silent night began T'enchain with sleep the busie spirits of Man;

And Saul himself, though in his troubled breast
The weight of Empire lay, took gentle rest:
So did not Envy; but with haste arose;
And as through Israels stately Towns she goes,
She frowns and shakes her head; shine on (says she)
Ruines e're long shall your sole Mon'uments be.
The silver Moon with terrour paler grew,
And neighbring Hermon sweated flowry dew;
Swift Jordan started, and straight backward fled,
Hiding among thick reeds his aged head;
19 Lo, at her entrance Sauls strong Palace shook;
And nimbly there the reverend shape she took

Of Father Benjamin; so long her beard, So large her limbs, so grave her looks appear'd. 20 Just like his statue which bestrid Sauls gate, And seem'd to guard the race it did create. In this known form she approacht the Tyrants side;

And thus her words the sacred Form bely'd.

Arise, lost King of Israel; can'st thou lie Dead in this sleep, and yet thy Last so nigh? If King thou be est, if Jesses race as yit Sit not on Israels Throne! and shall he sit? Did ye for this from fruitful Egypt fly? From the mild Brickhils nobler slavery? For this did Seas your pow'erful Rod obey? Did Wonders guid, and feed you on your way? Could ye not there great Pharaohs bondage beare, You who can serve a Boy, and Minstrel here? Forbid it God, if thou be'st just; this shame Cast not on Sauls, on mine, and Israels Name. Why was I else from Canaans Famine lead? Happy, thrice happy had I there been dead E're my full Loyns discharg'ed this num'erous race, This luckless Tribe, ev'en Crown'd to their Disgrace! Ah Saul, thy Servants Vassal must thou live? Place to his Harp must thy dread Scepter give? What wants he now but that? can'st thou forget (If thou be'st man thou can'st not) how they met The Youth with Songs? Alas, poor Monarch! you Your thousand onely, he ten thousand slew!

Ge

Him Isra'el loves, him neighbring Countreys fear; You but the Name, and empty Title bear; And yet the Traytor lives, lives in thy Court; The Court that must be his; where he shall sport Himself with all thy Concubines, thy Gold, Thy costly robes, thy Crown; Wert thou not told This by proud Samuel, when at Gilgal he With bold false threats from God affronted Thee? The dotard ly'd; God said it not I know; Not Baal or Moloch would have us'd thee so: Was not the choice his own? did not thy worth Exact the royal Lot, and call it forth? Hast thou not since (my best and greatest Sonne) To Him, and to his per'ishing Nation done Such lasting ben'efits as may justly claime A Scepter as eternal as thy Fame? Poor Prince, whom Madmen, Priests, and Boys invade! By thine own Flesh thy ingrateful Son betray'd! Unnat'ural Fool, who can thus cheated be By Friendships Name against a Crown and Thee! Betray not too thy self; take courage, call 21 Thy enchanted Vertues forth, and be Whole Saul. Lo, this great cause makes thy dead Fathers rise, Breaks the firm Seals of their clos'd Tombs and Eyes. Nor can their jealous Ashes, whilst this Boy Survives, the Priv'iledge of their Graves enjoy. Rise quickly Saul, and take that Rebels breath Which troubles thus thy Life, and ev'en our Death. Kill him, and thou'rt secure; 'tis only He That's boldly interpos'd 'twixt God and Thee, As Earths low Globe robs the High Moon of Light; When this Eclypse is past, thy Fate's all bright. Trust me, dear Son, and credit what I tell; I 'have seen thy royal Stars, and know them well. Hence Fears and dull Delays! Is not thy Breast (Yes, Saul it is) with noble thoughts possest? May they beget like Asts. With that she takes One of her worst, her best beloved Snakes, Softly, dear Worm, soft and unseen (said she) Into his bosom steal, and in it be

1. Sam. 13.

1. Sam. 19.

My Vice-Roy. At that word she took her flight, And her loose shape dissolv'd into the Night.

The infected King leapt from his bed amaz'd, Scarce knew himself at first, but round him gaz'd, And started back at piec'd up shapes, which fear And his distracted Fancy painted there.

Terror froze up his hair, and on his face Show'rs of cold sweat roll'd trembling down apace. Then knocking with his angry hands his breast, Earth with his feet; He crys, Oh 'tis confest;

22 I' have been a pious fool, a Woman-King; Wrong'd by a Seer, a Boy, every thing.

23 Eight hundred years of Death is not so deep, So unconcern'd as my Lethargick sleep. My Patience ev'en a Sacriledge becomes, Disturbs the Dead, and opes their sacred Tombs. Ah Benjamin, kind Father! who for me This cursed World endur'st again to see! All thou hast said, great Vision, is so true, That all which thou command'st, and more I'll do: Kill him? yes mighty Ghost the wretch shall dy, Though every Star in Heav'en should it deny; Nor mock th' assault of our just wrath again, Had he ten times his fam'd ten thousand slain. Should that bold popular Madman, whose design Is to revenge his own disgrace by Mine, Should my ingrateful Son oppose th' intent, Should mine own heart grow scrup'ulous and relent. Curse me just Heaven (by which this truth I swear) If I that Seer, my Son, or Self do spare. No gentle Ghost, return to thy still home; Thither this day mine, and thy Foe shall come. If that curst object longer vex my sight, It must have learnt to appear as Thou to night.

Whilst thus his wrath with threats the Tyrant fed, The threatned youth slept fearless on his bed; Sleep on, rest quiet as thy Conscience take, For though Thou sleep'st thy self, thy God's awake.

24 Above the subtle foldings of the Sky, Above the well-set Orbs soft Harmony,

Above those petty Lamps that guild the Night; There is a place o'reflown with hallowed Light; Where Heaven, as if it left it self behind, Is stretcht out far, nor its own bounds can find: Here peaceful Flames swell up the sacred place,

- 25 Nor can the glory contain it self in th' endless space. For there no twilight of the Suns dull ray, Glimmers upon the pure and native day.

 No pale-fac'd Moon does in stoln beams appear, Or with dim Taper scatters darkness there.

 On no smooth Sphear the restless seasons slide, No circling Motion doth swift Time divide;

 Nothing is there To come, and nothing Past,
- 26 But an Eternal Now does always last. There sits th' Almighty, First of all, and End; Whom nothing but Himself can comprehend. Who with his Word commanded All to Be. And All obey'd him, for that Word was He. Only he spoke, and every thing that Is From out the womb of fertile Nothing ris. Oh who shall tell, who shall describe thy throne, Thou Great Three-One? There Thou thy self do'st in full presence show, Not absent from these meaner Worlds below; No, if thou wert, the Elements League would cease, And all thy Creatures break thy Natures peace. The Sun would stop his course, or gallop back, The Stars drop out, the Poles themselves would crack: Earths strong foundations would be torn in twain, And this vast work all ravel out again To its first Nothing; For his spirit contains
- 27 The well-knit Mass, from him each Creature gains Being and Motion, which he still bestows;
 From him th' effect of our weak Action flows.
- 28 Round him vast Armies of swift Angels stand, Which seven triumphant Generals command, They sing loud anthems of his endless praise, And with fixt eyes drink in immortal rayes.
- 29 Of these he call'd out one; all Heav'en did shake, And silence kept whilst its Creator spake.

Are we forgotten then so soon? can He Look on his Crown, and not remember Me That gave it? can he think we did not hear (Fond Man!) his threats? and have we made the Ear To be accounted deaf? No, Saul, we heard; And it will cost thee dear; the ills thou'st fear'd, Practis'd, or thought on, I'll all double send; Have we not spoke it, and dares Man contend! Alas, poor dust! didst thou but know the day When thou must lie in blood at Gilboa, Thou, and thy Sons, thou wouldst not threaten still, Thy trembling Tongue would stop against thy will. Then shall thine Head fixt in curst Temples be, And all their foolish Gods shall laugh at Thee. That hand which now on Davids Life would prey, Shall then turn just, and its own Master slay; He whom thou bat'est, on thy lov'ed Throne shall sit, And expiate the disgrace thou do'st to it. Hast then; tell David what his King has sworn, Tell him whose blood must paint this rising Morn. Yet bid him go securely when he sends; 30 'Tis Saul that is his Foe, and we his Friends. The Man who has his God no aid can lack, And we who bid him Go, will bring him back. He spoke; the *Heavens* seem'd decently to bow,

And we who bid him Go, will bring him back.

He spoke; the Heavens seem'd decently to bow
With all their bright Inhabitants; and now
The jocond Sphaeres began again to play,
Again each Spirit sung Halleluia.

Only that Angel was strait gon; Ev'en so (But not so swift) the morning Glories flow At once from the bright Sun, and strike the ground; So winged Lightning the soft air does wound. Slow Time admires, and knows not what to call The Motion, having no Account so small. So flew this Angel, till to Davids bed He came, and thus his sacred Message said,

Awake, young Man, hear what thy King has sworn; He swore thy blood should paint this rising Morn. Yet to him go securely when he sends; 'Tis Saul that is your Foe, and God your Friends.

The Man who has his God, no aid can lack; And he who bids thee Go, will bring thee back.

Up leapt Jessides, and did round him stare;
But could see nought; for nought was left but air,
Whilst this great Vision labours in his thought,
Lo, the short Prophesie t'effect is brought.
In treacherous hast he's sent for to the King,
And with him bid his charmful Lyre to bring.
The King, they say, lies raging in a Fit,
Which does no cure but sacred tunes admit;
32 And true it was, soft musich did appease
Th'obscure fantastick rage of Sauls disease.

1 Sam. 18.

1 Sam. 16. 23.

Tell me, oh Muse (for Thou, or none canst tell The mystick pow'ers that in blest Numbers dwell, Thou their great Nature know'st, nor is it fit This noblest Gem of thine own Crown t' omit) Tell me from whence these heav'nly charms arise; Teach the dull world t'admire what they despise,

As first a various unform'd Hint we find
Rise in some god-like Poets fertile Mind,
Till all the parts and words their places take,
And with just marches verse and musick make;

34 Such was Gods Poem, this Worlds new Essay;
So wild and rude in its first draught it lay;
Th' ungovern'd parts no Correspondence knew,
An artless war from thwarting Motions grew;
Till they to Number and fixt Rules were brought
By the eternal Minds Poetique Thought.

35 Water and Air he for the Tenor chose, Earth made the Base, the Treble Flame arose,

To th' active Moon a quick brisk stroke he gave,
To Saturns string a touch more soft and grave.
The motions Strait, and Round, and Swift, and Slow,
And Short, and Long, were mixt and woven so,
Did in such artful Figures smoothly fall,
As made this decent measur'd Dance of All.
And this is Musick; Sounds that charm our ears,
Are but one Dressing that rich Science wears.
Though no man hear't, though no man it reherse,
Yet will there still be Musick in my Verse.

1w at 19. 9.

253

In this Great World so much of it we see: 37 The Lesser, Man, is all o're Harmonie. Storehouse of all Proportions! single Quire! Which first Gods Breath did tunefully inspire! From hence blest Musicks heav'enly charms arise. From sympathy which Them and Man allies. Thus they our souls, thus they our Bodies win, Not by their Force, but Party that's within.

38 Thus the strange Cure on our spilt Blood apply'd, Sympathy to the distant Wound does guid.

39 Thus when two Brethren strings are set alike, To move them both, but one of them we strike, Thus Davids Lyre did Sauls wild rage controul. 40 And tun'd the harsh disorders of his Soul.

When Israel was from bondage led, 4 I Led by th' Almighty's hand From out a forreign land, The great Sea beheld, and fled. As men pursu'd, when that fear past they find, Stop on some higher ground to look behind, So whilst through wondrous ways The sacred Army went, The Waves afar stood up to gaze, And their own Rocks did represent. Solid as Waters are above the Firmament.

Old Fordans waters to their spring Start back with sudden fright; The spring amaz'd at sight, Asks what News from Sea they bring. The Mountains shook; and to the Mountains side, The little Hills leapt round themselves to hide; As young affrighted Lambs When they ought dreadful spy, Run trembling to their helpless Dams; The mighty Sea and River by, Were glad for their excuse to see the Hills to fly.

What ail'd the mighty Sea to flee;

Or why did Jordans tyde
Back to his Fountain glide?
Jordans Tyde, what ailed Thee?

Why leapt the Hills? why did the Mountains shake?

What ail'd them their fixt Natures to forsake?

Fly where thou wilt, O Sea!

And Jordans Current cease; Fordan there is no need of thee.

For at Gods word, when e're he please,

The Rocks shall weep new Waters forth instead of these, Exod. 17. 6. Num., 20. 11

Thus sung the great Musician to his Lyre; And Sauls black rage grew softly to retire; But Envys Serpent still with him remain'd,

42 And the wise Charmers healthful voice disdain'd.

Th' unthankful King cur'd truly of his fit, Seems to lie drown'd and buryed still in it. From his past madness draws this wicked use,

To sin disguis'd, and murder with excuse:

For whilst the fearless youth his cure pursues,

And the soft Medicine with kind art renews:

The barb'arous Patient casts at him his spear, (The usual Scepter that rough hand did bear)

Casts it with violent strength, but into th'roome

An Arm more strong and sure then his was come; An Angel whose unseen and easie might

Put by the weapon, and misled it right.

How vain Mans pow'er is! unless God command,

The weapon disobeys his Masters hand! Happy was now the error of the blow;

At Gilboa it will not serve him so.

One would have thought, Sauls sudden rage t'have seen,

He had himself by David wounded been.

He scorn'd to leave what he did ill begin,

And thought his *Honor* now engaged ith Sin. A bloody Troop of his own Guards he sends

(Slaves to his Will, and falsly call'ed his Friends)

To mend his error by a surer blow,

So Saul ordain'ed, but God ordain'ed not so.

Home flies the Prince and to his trembling Wife

Ps. 58. 5.

1 Sam. 18.

255

Relates the new-past hazard of his life,

Which she with decent passion hears him tell; For not her own fair Eyes she lov'ed so well. 43 Upon their Palace top beneath a row Of Lemon Trees, which there did proudly grow, And with bright stores of golden fruit repay The Light they drank from the Suns neighb'ring ray. (A small, but artful Paradise) they walk'd; And hand in hand sad gentle things they talk'd. Here Michol first an armed Troop espies (So faithful and so quick are loving Eyes) Which marcht, and often glister'd through a wood, That on right hand of her fair Palace stood; She saw them; and cry'd out; They're come to kill My dearest Lord; Sauls spear pursues thee still. Behold his wicked Guards; Haste quickly, fly, For heavens sake haste; My dear Lord, do not dy. Ah cruel Father, whose ill-natur'ed rage Neither thy Worth, nor Marriage can asswage! Will he part those he joyn'd so late before? Were the two-hundred Foreskins worth no more?

Best of all women, he replies—and this Scarce spoke, she stops his answer with a Kiss; Throw not away (said she) thy precious breath, Thou stay'st too long within the reach of death. Timely he'obeys her wise advice, and streit

'Tis not my Use to send thee hence so fast.

He shall not part us; (Then she wept between) At yonder Window thou mayst scape unseen; This hand shall let thee down; stay not, but hast;

44 To unjust Force she'opposes just deceit.

She meets the Murd'erers with a vertuous Ly,
And good dissembling Tears; May he not dy
In quiet then? (said she) will they not give
That freedom who so fear lest he should Live?

Even fate does with your cruelty conspire,
And spares your guilt, yet does what you desire.

Must he not live? for that ye need not sin;
My much-wrong'd Husband speechless lies within,
And has too little left of vital breath

To know his Murderers, or to feel his Death. One bour will do your work-Here her well-govern'd Tears dropt down apace; Beauty and Sorrow mingled in one face Has such resistless charms that they believe, And an unwilling aptness find to grieve At what they came for; A pale Statues head In linnen wrapt appear'd on Davids bed; Two servants mournful stand and silent by, And on the table med'cinal reliques ly; In the close room a well-plac'ed Tapers light, Adds a becoming horror to the sight. And for th' Impression God prepar'ed their Sence; They saw, believ'd all this, and parted thence. How vain attempts Sauls unblest anger tryes, By his own hands deceiv'd, and servants Eyes!

It cannot be (said he) no, can it? shall Our great ten thousand Slayer idly fall? The silly rout thinks God protects him still; But God, alas, guards not the bad from ill. Oh may he guard him! may his members be In as full strength, and well-set harmonie As the fresh body of the first made Man E're Sin, or Sins just meed, Disease began. He will be else too small for our vast Hate: And we must share in our revenge with fate. No; let us have him Whole; we else may seem To'have snatcht away but some few days from him, And cut that Thread which would have dropt in two; Will our great anger learn to stoop so low? I know it cannot, will not; him we prize Of our just wrath the solemn Sacrifice, 45 That must not blemisht be; let him remain Secure, and grow up to our stroke again. Twill be some pleasure then to take his breath, When he shall strive, and wrestle with his death;

Some foolish piety perhaps, or He That has been still mine bonors Enemie,

Digitized by Google

257

Go, let him live—And yet—shall I then stay So long? good and great actions hate delay.

Samuel may change or cross my just intent, And I this Formal Pity soon repent. Besides Fate gives him me, and whispers this, That he can fly no more, if we should miss; Miss? can we miss again; go bring him strait, Though gasping out his Soul; if the wisht date Of his accursed life be almost past, Some Foy 'twill be to see him breath his last. The Troop return'd, of their short Virtue' asham'ed, Sauls courage prais'd, and their own weakness blam'ed, But when the pious fraud they understood, Scarce the respect due to Sauls sacred blood. Due to the sacred beauty in it reign'ed, From Michols murder their wild rage restrain'ed, She'alleag'ed the holiest chains that bind a wife, Duty and Love; she alleag'ed that her own Life, Had she refus'ed that safety to her Lord, Would have incurr'd just danger from his sword. Now was Sauls wrath full grown; he takes no rest; A violent Flame rolls in his troubled brest, And in fierce Lightning from his Eye do's break; Not his own fav'orites, and best friends dare speak, Or look on him; but mute and trembling all, Fear where this Cloud will burst, and Thunder fall. So when the pride and terrour of the Wood, A Lyon prickt with rage and want of food, Espies out from afar some well-fed beast, And brustles up preparing for his feast; If that by swiftness scape his gaping jaws; His bloody eyes he hurls round, his sharp paws Tear up the ground; then runs he wild about, Lashing his angry tail, and roaring out. Beasts creep into their dens, and tremble there; Trees, though no wind stirring, shake with feare; Silence and horror fill the place around. Eccho it self dares scarce repeat the sound.

46 Midst a large Wood that joyns fair Ramabs Town (The neighbourhood fair Rama's chief renown)

47 A College stands, where at great Prophets feet
The Prophets Sons with silent dili'gence meet,

By Samuel built, and mod'erately endow'ed,
Yet more to' his lib'ral Tongue then Hands they ow'ed:
There himself taught, and his blest voice to heare,
Teachers themselves lay proud beneath him there.
The House was a large Square; but plain and low;
Wise Natures use Art strove not to outgo.
An inward Square by well-rang'd Trees was made;
And midst the friendly cover of their shade,
A pure, well-tasted, wholsome Fountain rose;
Which no vain cost of Marble did enclose;
Nor through carv'd shapes did the forc'ed waters pass,
Shapes gazing on themselves i'th' liquid glass.
Yet the chaste stream that 'mong loose peebles fell
For Cleanuse. Thinst Palining para'd as well

48 For Cleanness, Thirst, Religion serv'd as well.

49 The Schollars, Doctors and Companions here, Lodg'ed all apart in neat small chambers were: Well-furnisht-Chambers, for in each there stood,

More is but clog where use does bound delight;
And those are rich whose Wealth's proportion'ed right
To their Lifes Form; more goods would but becom
A Burden to them, and contract their room.
A second Court more sacred stood behind,
Built fairer, and to nobler use design'd:
The Halls and Schools one side of it possest;
The Library and Synagogue the rest.
Tables of plain-cut Firre adorn'ed the Hall;

51 And with beasts skins the beds were cov'red all.

The reverend Doctors take their seats on high, Th' Elect Companions in their bosoms ly. The Schollars far below upon the ground, On fresh-strew'd rushes place themselves around. With more respect the wise and ancient lay; But eat not choicer Herbs or Bread then they, Nor purer Waters drank, their constant feast; But by great days, and Sacrifice encreast. The Schools built round and higher, at the end With their fair circle did this side extend; To which their Synagogue on th'other side, And to the Hall their Library replide.

The midst tow'ards their large Gardens open lay,
To'admit the joys of Spring and early day.
I'th' Library a few choice Authors stood;
Yet 'twas well stor'ed, for that small store was good;
Writing, Mans Spir'itual Physick was not then
It self, as now, grown a Disease of Men.
Learning (young Virgin) but few Suitors knew;
The common Prostitute she lately grew,
And with her spurious brood loads now the Press;
Laborious effects of Idleness!
Here all the various forms one might behold

Here all the various forms one might behold How Letters sav'd themselves from Death of old;

53 Some painfully engrav'ed in thin wrought plates,
Some cut in wood, some lightlier trac'ed on slates;
54 Some drawn on fair Palm leaves with short live'd to

54 Some drawn on fair Palm leaves, with short-live'd toyl, Had not their friend the Cedar lent his Oyl.

55 Some wrought in Silks, some writ in tender barks; Some the sharp Stile in waxen Tables marks;

56 Some in beasts skins, and some in Biblos reed;
Both new rude arts, with age and growth did need.
The Schools were painted well with useful skill;
Stars, Maps, and Stories the learn'd wall did fill.
Wise wholesome Proverbs mixt around the roome,

57 Some writ, and in Egyptian Figures some.

Here all the noblest Wits of men inspired,
From earths slight joys, and worthless toils retired,
Whom Samuels Fame and Bounty thither lead,
Each day by turns their solid knowledge read.

The course and power of Stars great Nathan thought, And home to man those distant Wonders brought, How toward both Poles the Suns fixt journey bends, And how the Year his crooked walk attends. By what just steps the wandring Lights advance, And what eternal measures guid their dance. Himself a Prophet; but his Lectures shew'ed How little of that Art to them he ow'ed. Mahol th'inferior worlds fantastick face, Though all the turns of Matters Maze did trace, Great Natures well-set Clock in pieces took; On all the Springs and smallest Wheels did look

Of Life and Motion; and with equal art Made up again the Whole of ev'ry Part. The Prophet Gad in learned Dust designes Th'immortal solid rules of fanci'ed Lines. Of Numbers too th' unnumbred wealth he showes. And with them far their endless journey goes. 59 Numbers which still encrease more high and wide From One, the root of their turn'd Pyramide. Of Men, and Ages past Seraiah read; Embalm'd in long-liv'd History the Dead. Show'd the steep falls, and slow ascent of States; What Wisdom and what Follies make their Fates. Samuel himself did Gods rich Law display; Taught doubting men with Judgment to obay. And oft his ravisht Soul with sudden flight Soar'd above present Times, and humane sight. These Arts but welcome strangers might appear, Musick and Verse seem'd born and bred up here; Scarce the blest *Heav'en* that rings with *Angels* voyce, Does more with constant Harmony rejoyce. The sacred Muse does here each brest inspire; Heman, and sweet-mouth'd Asaph rule their Quire: Both charming Poets, and all strains they plaid, By artful Breath, or nimble Fingers made. The Synagogue was drest with care and cost, (The onely place where that they'esteem'd not lost) The glittering roof with gold did daze the view, 60 The sides refresh't with silks of sacred blew. Here thrice each day they read their perfect Law, Thrice pray'ers from willing Heav'en a blessing draw; Thrice in glad Hymns swell'd with the Great Ones praise, 61 The plyant Voice on her sev'en steps they raise, Whilst all th' enlivened Instruments around To the just feet with various concord sound; Such things were Muses then, contemn'd low earth; Decently proud, and mindful of their birth. 'Twas God himself that here tun'ed every Toung; And gratefully of him alone they sung. 62 They sung how God spoke out the worlds vast ball;

From Nothing, and from No where call'd forth All.

No Nature yet, or place for't to possess, But an unbottom'ed Gulf of Emptiness. Full of Himself, th' Almighty sat, his own 63 Palace, and without Solitude Alone. But he was Goodness whole, and all things will'd; Which ere they were, his active word fulfill'd; And their astonisht heads o'th' sudden rear'ed: An unshap'ed kind of Something first appear'ed, Confessing its new Being, and undrest As if it stept in hast before the rest. Yet buried in this *Matters* darksome womb, Lay the rich Seeds of ev'ery thing to com. From hence the chearful Flame leapt up so high: Close at its heels the nimble Air did fly; Dull Earth with his own weight did downwards pierce To the fixt Navel of the Universe, And was quite lost in waters: till God said To the proud Sea, shrink in your ins'olent head, See how the gaping Earth has made you place; That durst not murmure, but shrunk in apace. Since when his bounds are set, at which in vain He foams, and rages, and turns back again. With richer stuff he bad Heav'ens fabrick shine, And from him a quick spring of Light divine Swell'd up the Sun, from whence his cher'ishing flame Fills the whole world, like Him from whom it came. He smooth'd the rough-cast Moons imperfect mold, And comb'ed her beamy locks with sacred gold; Be thou (said he) Queen of the mournful night, And as he spoke, she' arose clad o're in Light, With thousand stars attending on her train; With her they rise, with her they set again. Then Herbs peep'ed forth, new Trees admiring stood, And smelling Flow'ers painted the infant wood. Then flocks of Birds through the glad ayr did flee, Joyful, and safe before Mans Luxurie, Teaching their Maker in their untaught lays: Nay the mute Fish witness no less his praise. For those he made, and cloath'd with silver scales; From Minoes to those living Islands, Whales.

Beasts too were his command: what could he more? Yes, Man he could, the bond of all before; In him he all things with strange order hurl'd; In him, that full Abridgment of the World.

This, and much more of Gods great works they told; His mercies, and some judgments too of old: How when all earth was deeply stain'd in sin; With an impetuous noyse the waves came rushing in. Where birds e're while dwelt, and securely sung; There Fish (an unknown Net) entangled hung. The face of shi[pw]rackt Nature naked lay; The Sun peep'd forth, and beheld nought but Sea. This men forgot, and burnt in lust again: Till show'rs, strange as their Sin, of fiery rain, And scalding brimstone, dropt on Sodoms head; Alive they felt those Flames they fry in Dead. No better end rash Pharaohs pride befel When wind and Sea wag'ed war for Israel. In his gilt chariots amaz'ed fishes sat, And grew with corps of wretched Princes fat. The waves and rocks half-eaten bodies stain; Nor was it since call'd the Red-sea in vain. Much too they told of faithful Abrams fame, 64 To whose blest passage they owe still their Name: Of Moses much, and the great seed of Nun; What wonders they perform'd, what lands they won. How many Kings they slew or Captive brought; They held the Swords, but God and Angels fought.

Thus gain'd they the wise spending of their days; And their whole Life was their dear Makers praise. No minutes rest, no swiftest thought they sold To that beloved Plague of Mankind, Gold.

Gold for which all mankind with greater pains Labour towards Hell, then those who dig its veins. Their wealth was the Contempt of it; which more They valu'd then rich fools the shining Ore. The Silk-worm's pretious death they scorn'd to wear, And Tyrian Dy appear'd but sordid there.

Honor, which since the price of Souls became, Seem'd to these great ones a low idle Name.

Instead of Down, hard beds they chose to have, Such as might bid them not forget their Grave. Their Board dispeopled no full Element, Free Natures bounty thriftily they spent And spar'ed the Stock: nor could their bodies say We owe this Crudeness t'Excess vesterday. Thus Souls live cleanly, and no soiling fear, But entertain their welcome Maker there. The Senses perform nimbly what they're bid, And honestly, nor are by Reason chid. And when the Down of sleep does softly fall, 65 Their Dreams are heavenly then, and mystical. With hasty wings Time present they outfly, And tread the doubtful Maze of Destiny. There walk and sport among the years to come; And with quick Eye pierce ev'ery Causes womb. Thus these wise Saints enjoy'd their Little All; Free from the spight of much-mistaken Saul: For if mans Life we in just ballance weigh, David deserv'd his Envy less then They. Of this retreat the hunted Prince makes choice, Adds to their Quire his nobler Lyre and Voyce. But long unknown even here he could not lye; So bright his Lustre, so quick Envies Eye! Th'offended Troop, whom he escap'ed before, Pursue him here, and fear mistakes no more; Belov'ed revenge fresh rage to them affords; Some part of him all promise to their Swords.

They came, but a new spirit their hearts possest, Scatt'ring a sacred calm through every brest:
The furrows of their brow, so rough erewhile, Sink down into the dimples of a Smile.
Their cooler veins swell with a peaceful tide, And the chaste streams with even current glide. A sudden day breaks gently through their eyes, And Morning-blushes in their cheeks arise.
The thoughts of war, of blood, and murther cease; In peaceful tunes they adore the God of Peace.
New Messengers twice more the Tyrant sent, And was twice more mockt with the same event.

Digitized by Google

lb.

His heightned rage no longer brooks delay; It sends him there himself; but on the way His foolish Anger a wise Fury grew, And Blessings from his mouth unbidden flew. His Kingly robes he laid at Naioth down, Began to understand and scorn his Crown; Employ'd his mounting thoughts on nobler things; And felt more solid joys then Empire brings. Embrac'ed his wondring Son, and on his head The balm of all past wounds, kind Tears he shed.

So cov'etous Balam with a fond intent Of cursing the blest Seed, to Moab went. But as he went his fatal tongue to sell; His Ass taught him to speak, God to speak well.

How comely are thy Tents, oh Israel!

(Thus he began) what conquests they foretel!

Less fair are Orchards in their autumn pride,
Adorn'd with Trees on some fair Rivers side.

Less fair are Valleys their green mantles spread!

Or Mountains with tall Cedars on their head!

'Twas God himself (thy God who must not fear?)

Brought thee from Bondage to be Master here.

Slaughter shall wear out these; new Weapons get;
And Death in triumph on thy darts shall sit.

When Judahs Lyon starts up to his prey,
The Beasts shall hang their ears, and creep away.

When he lies down, the Woods shall silence keep,
And dreadful Tygers tremble at his sleep.

Thy Cursers, Jacob, shall twice cursed be;
And he shall bless himself that blesses Thee.

Ib. v. 23.

Num. 92.

Ib. v. 28. Num. 24. 5.

NOTES

UPON THE

FIRST BOOK

I. The custom of beginning all Poems, with a Proposition of the whole work, and an Invocation of some God for his assistance to go through with it, is so solemnly and religiously observed by all the ancient Poets, that though I could have found out a better way, I should not (I think) have ventured upon it. But there can be, I believe, none better; and that part, of the Invocation, if it became a Heathen, is no less Necessary for a Christian Poet. A Jove principium, Musa; and it follows then very naturally, Jovis omnia plana. The whole work may reasonably hope to be filled with a Divine Spirit, when it begins with a Prayer to be so. The Grecians built has Partal with less state, and made but one part of these Two; in which, and almost all things else, I prefer the judgment of the Latins; though generally they abused the Prayer, by converting it from the Deity, to the worst of Men, their Princes: as Lucan addresses it to Nero, and Statius to Domitian; though stating therein (but not equalling) Virgil, who in his Georgicks chuses Augustus for the Object of his Invocation, a God little superior to the other two.

2. I call it Judah's, rather than Israel's Scepter (though in the notion of distinct Kingdoms, Israel was very much the greater) First, because David himself was of that Tribe. Secondly, because he was first made King of Judah, and this Poem was designed no farther than to bring him to his Inauguration at Hebron. Thirdly, because the Monarchy of Judah lasted longer, not only in his Race, but out-lasted all the several Races of the Kings of Israel. And lastly, and chiefly, because our Saviour descended from him in that Tribe, which makes it infinitely more considerable than all the rest.

3. I hope this kind of boast (which I have been taught by almost all the old *Poets*) will not seem immodest; for though some in other Languages have attempted the writing a *Divine Poem*; yet none, that I know of, has in

English: So Virgil says in the 3. of his Georgicks,

Sed me Parnassi deserta per ardua dulcis Raptat amor, juvat ire jugis, quà nulla priorum Castaliam molli divertitur orbita clivo.

Because none in Latin had written of that subject. So Horace, Libera, per vacuum posui vestigia princeps, Non aliena meo pressi pede.—

And before them both Lucretius.

Avia Pieridum peragro loca, nullius antè Trita solo, juvat integros accedere fontes Alq; haurire——

266

And so Nemesianus,

–Ducitg; per avia, quà sola nunquam

Trita rotis-

Though there he does wrong to Gratius, who treated of the same argument And so Oppian, 1. Ven. "Ερρεο, και τραχείαν επιστείβωμεν άταρπον before him.

Την μερόπων οθπω τις έης επάτησεν αοιδαίς.

My own allusion here is to the passage of the Israelites through the Wilderness,

in which they were guided by a Pillar of Flame.

- 4. Though there have been three Temples at Yerusalem, the first built by Solomon, the second by Zorobabel, and the third by Herod (for it appears by Josephus that Herod pluckt down the old Temple, and built a new one) yet I mention only the first and last, which were very much superiour to that of Zorobabel in riches and magnificence, though that was forty six years a building, whereas Herods was but eight, and Solomons seven; of all three the last was the most stately; and in that, and not Zorobabels Temple, was fulfilled the prophesie of Hagai, that the glory of the last House should be greater than of the first.
- 5. To be made an Apostle for the conversion of Foetry to University, as S. Paul was for the conversion of the Gentiles; which was done not only by To be made an Apostle for the conversion of Poetry to Christianity, as the Word, as Christ was the Eternal Word of his Father; but by his becoming a Particular Word or Call to him. This is more fully explained in the Latin Translation.
- 6. It was the same case with Hercules; and therefore I am not afraid to apply to this subject that which Seneca makes Juno speak of him in Hercul. Fur.

Superat, & crescit malis, Iraq; nostra fruitur, in laudes suas

Mea vertit odia, dum nimis sæva impero. Patrem probavi; gloria feci locum.

And a little after,

Minorg; labor est Herculi jussa exegui,

Quam miki jubere-

In the publique Games of Greece, Palm was made the sign and reward of Victory, because it is the nature of that Tree to resist, overcome, and thrive the better for all pressures,

–Palmaq; nobilis

Terrarum dominos evehit ad Deos. Hor. Od. 1.

From whence Palma is taken frequently by the Poets, and Orators too, for the Victory it self. And the Greek Grammarians say, that rikar (to overcome) is derived from the same sense, παρά τοῦ μη είκειν, ά non cedendo.

8. Shore is properly spoken of the Sea, and Banks of Rivers: and the same difference is between Littus and Ripa; but yet Littus is frequently taken among the best Latin Authors for Ripa, as I do here Shore for Bank; Virgil

Littora quæ dulces auras diffunditis agris,

Speaking of Mintius.

 That the Matter of winds is an Exhalation arising out of the concavities of the Earth, is the opinion of Aristotle, and almost all Philosophers since him, except some few who follow *Hippocratis* his doctrine, who defined the wind to be *Air in Motion*, or flux. In those concavities, when the *Exhalations* (which Seneca calls Subterranean Clouds) overcharge the place, the moist ones turn into water, and the dry ones into Winds; and these are the secret Treasuries, out of which God is in the Scripture said to bring them. This was also meant

by the Poets, who feigned that they were kept by Æolus, imprisoned in deep caves.

> -Hic vasto Rex Æolus antro Luctantes ventos tempestatesq; sonoras Imperio premit, ac vinclis & carcere frænat.

Upon which methinks, Seneca is too critical, when he says, Non intellexit, nec id quod clausum est, esse adhuc ventum, nec id quod ventus est, posse claudi; nam quod in clauso est, quiescit, & aeris statio est, omnis in fugit ventus est: For though it get not yet out, it is wind as soon as it stirs within, and attempts to do so. However, my Epithete of unfletcht Tempests might pass with him; for as soon as the wings are grown, it either flies away, or in case of extream resistance (if it be very strong) causes an Earthquake. Juvenal Sat. 5. expresses very well the South wind, in one of these dens.

-Dum se continet Auster,

Dum sedet. & siccat madidas in carcere pennas.

To give a probable reason of the perpetual supply of waters to Fountains and Rivers, it is necessary to establish an Abyss or deep gulph of waters, into which the Sea discharges it self, as Rivers do into the Sea; all which maintain a perpetual Circulation of water, like that of Blood in mans body: For to refer the original of all Fountains to condensation, and afterwards dissolution of vapors under the earth, is one of the most unphilosophical opinions in all Aristotle. And this Abyss of waters is very agreeable to the Scriptures. Jacob blesses Joseph with the Blessings of the Heavens above, and with the Blessings of the Deep beneath; that is, with the dew and rain of Heaven, and with the fountains and rivers that arise from the Deep; and Esdras conformably to this, asks, What habitations are in the heart of the Sea, and what veins in the root of the Abyss? So at the end of the Delage, Moses says, that God stopt the windows of Heaven, and the fountains of the Abyss.

And undisturb'd by Moons in silence sleep. For I suppose the Moon to be the principal, if not sole cause of the Ebbing and Flowing of the Sea, but to

have no effect upon the waters that are beneath the Sea it self.

This must be taken in a Poetical sense; for else, making Hell to be in the Center of the Earth, it is far from infinitely large, or deep; yet, on my conscience, where e're it be, it is not so strait, as that Crowding and sweating should be one of the Torments of it, as is pleasantly fancied by Bellarmin. Lessius in his Book de Morib. Divinis, as if he had been there to survey it, determines the Diameter to be just a Dutch mile. But Ribera, upon (and out of the Apocalypse) allows Pluto a little more elbow-room, and extends it to 1600 furlongs, that is 200 Italian miles. Virgil (as good a Divine for this matter as either of them) says it is twice as deep as the distance betwixt Heaven and Earth:

Bis patet in præceps tantum tenditq; sub umbras Quantus ad æthereum cæli suspectus Olympum.

Hesiod is more moderate:

Τόσσον ένερθ' ύπο γης όσον ούρανός έστ' άπο γαίης.

Statius puts it very low, but is not so punctual in the distance: He finds out an Hell beneath the vulgar one,

Indespecta tenet vobis qui Tartara, quorum

Vos estis superi-

Which sure Æschylus meant too by what he calls Τάρταρος νέρθεν dtδου, the Scripture terms it Utter Darkness, Σκότος εξώτερον, & Ζόφον σκότους.

12. There are two opinions concerning Samuels annointing of David: one, (which is Josephus's) that he did it privately, and that it was kept as a secret. 268

from Devids Father and Brethren; the other, that it was done before them, which I rather follow; and therefore we use the word Boldly: nay, I believe, that most of the people, and *Jonathan*, and *Saul* himself knew it, for so it seems by Sauls great jealousie of his being appointed to succeed him; and Jonathan avows his knowledge of it to David himself; and therefore makes a Covenant with him, that he should use his family kindly when he came to be King. Anointing did properly belong to the Inauguration of High Priests; and was applyed to Kings (and likewise even to Prophets) as they were a kind of extraordinary High Priests, and did often exercise the duties of their Function. which makes me believe that Saul was so severely reproved and punished; not so much for offering Sacrifice (as an usurpation of the Priests Office) as for his infidelity in not staying longer for Samuel, as he was appointed by Samuel; that is, by God himself. But there is a Tradition out of the Rabbins, that the manner of anointing Priests and Kings was different; as, that the Oyl was poured in a Cross (decussatim, like the figure of Ten X) upon the Priests heads, and Round in fashion of a Crown upon their Kings; which I follow here, because it sounds more poetically (The royal drops round his enlarged head) not that I have any faith in the authority of those Authors.

The Prophesie of Jacob at his death concerning all his Sons, Gen. 49.

The Scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor the Lawgiver from between his feet, till Shilo come, and to him shall belong the assembling of Nations. All Interpreters agree, that by Shilo is meant the Messias; but almost all translate it differently. The Septuagint, Donec veniant, tà duokeluera αύτῶ, qua reposita sunt ei. Tertullian, and some other Fathers, Donec veniat cui repositum est. The vulgar Edition, Qui mittendus est; some of the Rabbies, Filius ejus; others, Filius mulieris; others, Rex Messias; others, Sospitator, or Tranquillator; ours, and the French Translation retain the word Shilo,

which I choose to follow.

Though none of the English Poets, nor indeed of the ancient Latin, 1 have imitated Virgil in leaving sometimes half-verses (where the sense seems to invite a man to that liberty) yet his authority alone is sufficient, especially in a thing that looks so naturally and gracefully: and I am far from their opinion, who think that Virgil himself intended to have filled up those broken Hemestiques: There are some places in him, which I dare almost swear have been made up since his death by the putid officiousness of some Grammarians; as that of Dido,

–Moriamur inultæ? Sed moriamur, ait.-

Here I am confident Virgil broke off; and indeed what could be more proper for the passion she was then in, then to conclude abruptly with that resolution? nothing could there be well added; but if there were a necessity of it, yet that which follows, is of all things that could have been thought on, the most improper, and the most false,

Sic, sic juvat ire sub umbras;

Which is contrary to her sense; for to have dyed revenged, would have been

Sic, sic juvat ire sub umbras.

Shall we dye (says she) unrevenged? That's all that can make death unpleasant to us: but however it is necessary to dye. I remember, when I made once this exception to a friend of mine, he could not tell how to answer it, but by correcting the Print, and putting a note of Interrogation after the first Sic.

Sic? sic juvat ire sub umbras:

Which does indeed a little mend the sense; but then the expression (to make an Interregation of Sic alone) is lame, and not like the Latin of Virgil, or of

that age: But of this enough. Though the Ancients did not (as I said) imitate Virgil in the use of these broken verses; yet that they approved it, appears by Ovid, who (as Seneca reports in the 16. Controversic) upon these two verses of Varro.

Desierant latrare canes, urbesq; silebant, Omnia noctis erant placida composta quiete,

Said they would have been much better, if the latter part of the second verse had been left out; and that it had ended,

Omnia noctis erant-

Which it is pity that *Ovid* saw not in some of his own verses, as most remarkably in that,

Omnia pontes erant, detrant quoq; littora ponto, All things was Sea, nor had the Sea a Shore.

Where he might have ended excellently with Omnia pontus erat—

But the addition is superfluous, even to ridiculousness.

15. An Aposiopæsis, like Virgils

Quos ego-Sed motos præstat componere fluctus.

This would ill befit the mouth of any thing but a Fury; but it were improper for a Devil to make a whole speech without some lies in it; such are those precedent exaltations of the Devils power, which are most of them false, but not All, for that were too much even for a Fury; nor are her boasts more false, than her threatnings vain, where she says afterwards, 'Tis not thy Gul himself—yet Seneca ventures to make a man say as much in Her. Far.

Amplectere aras, nullus eripiet Deus Te mihi-

16. Cain was the first and greatest example of Envy in this world; who slew his Brother, because his Sacrifice was more acceptable to God than his own; at which the Scripture says, He was sorely angred, and his constance cast down. It is hard to guess what it was in Cains Sacrifice that displeased God; the Septuagint make it to be a defect in the Quality, or Quantity of the Offering, οὐκ, ἐὰν ὀρθῶς προσενέγκης, ὀρθῶς δὲ μὴ δυέλης, ἡμαρτες; If thou has offered right, but not rightly divided, hast thou not sinned? but this Translation, neither the Vulgar Edition, nor ours, nor almost any follows. We must therefore be content to be ignorant of the cause, since it hath pleased God not to declare it; neither is it declared in what manner he slew his Brother: And therefore I had the Liberty to chuse that which I thought most probable; which is, that he knockt him on the head with some great stone, which was one of the first ordinary and most natural weapons of Anger. That this stone was big enough to be the Monument or Tombstone of Abel, is not so Hyperbolical, as what Virgil says in the same kind of Turnus,

——Saxum circumspicit ingens,
Saxum antiquum ingens, campo qui forte jacebat
Limes agro positus, litem ut discerneret agris,
Vix illud lecti bis sex cervice subirent,
Qualia nunc hominum producit corpora tellus,

Ille manu raptum trepida torquebat in hostem:

Which he takes from Homer, but addes to the Hyperbole,

"Ο δ' ου δύο άνδρε φέροιεν, Οίοι νῦν βροτοί είσιν, ὁ δέ μιν ρέα πάλλε δὲ οίος. Il. 21.

Ovid is no less bold, Metamorph. 12.

Codice qui misso quem vix juga bina moverent Juncta, Phololeniden à summo vertice fregit.

17. Though the Jews used to bury, and not to Burn the Dead, yet it is very probable that some Nations, even so anciently, practised Burning of them, and that is enough to make it allowable for the Fury here to allude to that custom: which if we believe Statius, was received even among the Gracians before the Theban War.

18. Belzebub. That one evil Spirit presided over the others, was not only the received opinion of the Ancients, both Jews and Gentiles; but appears out of the Scriptures, where he is called, Prince of this world, John 12. 31. Prince of this age, Corinth. 11. 6. Prince of the power of the Air, Ephes. 11. 2. Prince of Devils, Mat. 12. 24. by the express name of Belubub; which is the reason why I use it here. Porphyrius says his name is Serapis, Μήποτε οὖτοί είσω ὧν ἄρχει ὁ Ζάραπις, δὲ τούτων Σύμβολον ὁ τρικάρηνος κύων, τοῦτ' ἐστω ὁ ἐν τοῖς τρισί στοιχείοις, δάστι, γῆ, ἀρι πονηρὸς δαίμων. According to which Statius calls him Triplicis mundi summum; but names him not: for he addes, Quem scire nefastum est. This is the Spirit to whom the two verses, cited by the same Porphyry address themselves.

Δαίμον άλιτρονόων ψυχών διάδημα λελόγχως Ήερίων ὑπένερθε μυχών, χθονίων τ' έφύπερθεν.

O thou Spirit that hast the command of guilty souls, beneath the vaults of the Air, and above those of the Earth; which I should rather read x torior r'

υπένερθε; And beneath the Vaults of the Earth too.

Now for the name of Belzebub, it signifies the Lord of Flies; which some think to be a name of scorn given by the Jews to this great Jupiter of the Syrians, whom they called Beekodung, id est, Ala objavious, because the Sacrifices in his Temple were infested with multitudes of Flies, which by a peculiar priviledge, notwithstanding the daily great number of Sacrifices, never came (for such is the Tradition) into the Temple at Jerusalem. But others believe it was no mock-name, but a Surname of Baal, as he was worshipt at Ekron, either from bringing or driving away swarms of Flies, with which the Eastern Countrys were often molested; and their reason is, because Ahasiah in the time of his sickness (when it is likely he would not railly with the God from whom he hoped for relief) sends to him under the name of Belzebub.

19. That even insensible things are affected with horrour at the presence of Devils, is a frequent exaggeration of stories of that kind; and could not well

be omitted at the appearance of Poetical Spirits,

Tartaream intendit vocem, quà protinus omne Contremuit nemus, & sylva intonuere profunda, Audiit & Trivia longè lacus, &c.......Virg. Æneid. 7.

And Seneca nearer to my purpose in Thyestes: Sensit introitus tuos Domus, & nefando tola contaclu horruit—Jam tuum masta pedem Terra gravantur, Cernis ut fontes liquor Introrsus aclus linquat, ut regio vacent, &c. And after, Imo mugit è fundo solum, Tonat dies serenus ac totis domus ut fracta tectis crepuit, & moti Lares vertere vultum. When Statius makes the Gost of Laius to come to Eleocles to encourage him to the war with his Brother, I cannot understand why he makes him assume the shape of Tiresias, Longavi vatis ofacos Induitur vultus, vocéma; & vellera, since at his going away he discovers him to be Laius,

—Ramos, ac vellera fronti Diripuit confessus avum—

Neither do I more approve in this point of Virgils method, who in the 7. Eneid, brings Alecto to Turnus at first in the shape of a Priestess,

Fit Calybe Junonis anus;---

But at her leaving of him, makes her take upon her, her own figure of a Fury,

and so speak to him; which might have been done, methinks, as well at first, or indeed better not done at all; for no person is so improper to perswade man to any undertaking, as the *Devil* without a disguise: which is the reason why I make him here both come in, and go out too in the likeness of *Benjamis*, who as the first and chief of *Sauls* Progenitors, might the most probably seem concern'd for his welfare, and the easiliest be believed and obeyed.

20. I fancy here that the statue of Benjamin stood in manner of a Column over Sauls Gate; for which perhaps I shall have some Criticks fall severely upon me; it being the common opinion, that the use of all statues, nay, even pictures, or other representations of things to the sight, was forbidden the Year. I know very well, that in latter ages, when they were most rigid in observing of the Letter of the Law (which they began to be about the time when they should have left it) even the civil use of Images was not allowed, as now among the Mahumetans. But I believe that at first it was otherwise: And first, the words of the Decalogue forbid the making of Images, not absolutely, but with relation to the end of bowing down, or worshipping them; and if the Commandment had implyed more, it would bind us Christians as well as the Jews, for it is a Moral one. Secondly, we have several examples in the Bible, which shew that statues were in use among the Hebrews, nay, appointed by God to be so, as those of the Cherubins, and divers other Figures, for the ornament of the Tabernacle and Temple; as that likewise of the Brazen Serpent, and the Lyons upon Solomons Throne, and the statue of David, placed by Michol in his Bed, to deceive the Souldiers who came to murder him; of which more particularly Vasques says, that such Images only were unlawful, as were Erecle aut constituta modo accommodato adorationi, made, erected, or constituted in a Manner proper for Adoration; which Modus accommodatus adorationis, he defines to be, when the Image is made or erected Per se, for its own sake, and not as an Appendix or addition for the ornament of some other thing; as for example, Statues are Idols, when Temples are made for them; when they are only made for Temples, they are but Civil Ornaments.

21. Enchanted Vertues. That is, whose operation is stopt, as it were, by some Enchantment. Like that Fascination called by the French, Novement

d'esguillette, which hinders the natural faculty of Generation.
22. So Homer, 'Αχαίδες, οὐκ Ετ' 'Αχαιοί.

And Virg. O verè Phrygia, neq; enim Phryges!

23. The number of years from *Binjamin* to *Sauls* reign; not exactly: but this is the next *whole number*, and *Poetry* will not admit of *broken one*: and indeed, though it were in prose, in so passionate a speech it were not natural to

be punctual.

24. In this, and some like places, I would not have the Reader judge of my opinion by what I say; no more than before in divers expressions about Hell, the Devil, and Envy. It is enough that the Doctrine of the Ords, and the Musick made by their motion had been received very anciently, and probably came from the Eastern parts; for Pythagoras (who first brought this into Greece) learnt there most of his Philosophy. And to speak according to common opinion, though it be false, is so far from being a fault in Poetry, that it is the custom even of the Scripture to do so; and that no only in the Poetical pieces of it; as where it attributes the members and passions of mankind to Devils, Angels, and God himself; where it calls the Sun and Mom the two Great Lights, whereas the latter is in truth one of the smallest; but is spoken of, as it seems, not as it Is, and in too many other places to be collected here. Seneca upon Virgils Verse,

Tarda venit seris factura nepotibus umbram,

Says in his 86. Epistle, That the Tree will easily grow up to give shade to the Planter: but that Virgil did not look upon, what might be spoken most Truly, but what most gracefully; and aimed more at Delighting his Readers, than at instructing Husbandmen: Infinite are the examples of this kind among the Poets; one there is, that all have from their Master Homer; 'tis in the description of a Tempest (a common place that they all ambitiously labour in) where they make all the four winds blow at once, to be sure to have enough to swell up their Verse,

Und Eurúsg; Notúsg; ruunt, creberg; procellis Africus—— And Statius, Qualiter hinc gelidus Boreas, hinc nubifer Eurus.

And so all the rest. Of this kind I take those Verses to be of Statius to Sleep in his fifth Sylva, which are much commended, even by Scaliger himself,

——Jacet omne pecus, volucresq; feræque, Et simulant fessos curvata cacumina somnos.

Hitherto there is no scruple; for he says only, The bowing Mountains seem to nod. He addes,

Nec trucibus fluviis idem sonus, occidit horror Æquoris, & terris maria inclinata quiescunt;

Which is false, but so well said, that it were ill changed for the Truth.

25. I am sorry that it is necessary to admonish the most part of Readers, that it is not by negligence that this verse is so loose, long, and as it were, Vast; it is to paint in the number the nature of the thing which it describes, which I would have observed in divers other places of this *Poem*, that else will pass for very careless verses: as before, And over-runs the neighb'ring fields with violent course. In the second Book, Down a precipice deep, down he casts them all—and, And fell adown his shoulders with loose care. In the 3. Brass was his Helmet, his Boots Brass, and ore his breast a thick Plate of strong Brass he wore. In the 4. Like some fair Pine ore-looking all th'ignobler Wood; and, Some from the Rocks cast themselves down headlong; and many more: but it is enough to instance in a few. The thing is, that the disposition of words and numbers should be such, as that out of the order and sound of them, the things themselves may be represented. This the Greeks were not so accurate as to bind themselves to; neither have our English Poets observed it, for ought I can The Latins (qui Musas colunt severiores) sometimes did it, and their Prince, Virgil, always. In whom the examples are innumerable, and taken notice of by all judicious men, so that it is superfluous to collect them.

26. Elernity is defined by Boet. Lib. 5. de Consolat. Interminabilis vitae tota simul & perfecta possessio. The whole and perfect possession, ever all at once, of a Being without beginning or ending. Which Definition is followed by Tho. Aquin. and all the Schoolmen; who therefore call Elernity Nunc stans, a standing Now, to distinguish it from that Now, which is a difference of time,

and is alwaies in Fluxu.

C.

27. Seneca, methinks, in his 58. Epist. expresses this more divinely than any of the Divines: Manent enim cuntla, non quia aterna sunt, sed quia defendantur curâ regentis, Immortalia tutore non egent, hac conservat Artifex, fragilitatem materia vi sua vincens. And the Schoolmen all agree (except, I think, Durandus) that an immediate concourse of God is required as well now for the Conservation, as at first it was necessary for the Creation of the world, and that the nature of things is not left to it self to produce any action, without a concurrent act of God; which when he was pleased to omit, or suspend, the fire could not burn the three young men in the red-hot furnace.

28. The Book of Tobias speaks of Seven Angels superior to all the rest;

Digitized by Google

273

and this has been constantly believed according to the Letter, by the ancient Jews and Christians. Clem. Alexand. Stromat. 6. Enta toos the meritary divaque Exotrus approprious appelous. The Seven that have the greatest power, the First-born Angels, Tob. 12. 15. I am Raphael, one of the Seven hely Angels, which present the Prayers of the Saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the Holy one; and this Daniel may very well be thought to mean, when he says, Chap. 10. 13. Lo Michael, one of the chief Princes came to help me. That some Angels were under the command of others, may be collected out of Zechar. 2. 3. where one Angel commands another; Run, speak to this young man, 5-c. and out of Rev. 12. 7. where Michael and his Angels, Gought with the Dragon and his Angels. The number of just seven supream Angels, Grotius conceived to be drawn from the seven chief Princes of the Persian Empire; but I doubt whether the seven there were so ancient as this Tradition. Three names of these seven the Scripture affords, Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael; but for the other four, Oriphiel, Zachariel, Samael, and Anael, let the Authours of them answer, as likewise for their presiding over the Seven Planets.

The Verses attributed to Orpheus have an expression very like this of the

Angels.

Τώδε θρόνω πυρόεντι παρεστάσιν πολύμοχθοι "Αγγελοι, οίσι μέμηλε βρότοις ώς πάντα τελείται.

So Gabriel is called Luke 1. 19. δ παρεστηκώς ενώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. He that stands before the face of God. And Daniel had his vision interpreted by one, τῶν ἐστηκότων, of the standers before God.

29. The *Poets* are so civil to Jupiter, as to say no less when he either Spoke, or so much as Nodded. Hom.

---Μέγαν δ' έλέλιξεν "Ολυμπον.

Virgil. Annuit, & totum nutu tremefecit Olympum.

Stat. ——Placido quatiens tamen omnia vultu.
30. Friends in the plural, as an intimation of the Trinity; for which

cause he uses sometimes We, and sometimes I, and Me.

31. I do not like *Homers* repeating of long Messages just in the same words: but here I thought it necessary, the Message coming from *God*, from whose words no creature ought to vary, and being delivered by an *Angel*, who was capable of doing it punctually. To have made him say a long, eloquent, or figurative speech, like that before of *Envy* to *Saul*, would have pleased perhaps some *Readers*, but would have been a crime against ro npéron, that is, *Decency*.

That Timotheus by Musick enflamed and appeased Alexander to what 32. degrees he pleased, that a Musician in Denmark by the same art enraged King Ericius, even to the striking of all his friends about him; that Pythagoras taught by the same means a woman to stop the fury of a young man, who came to set her House on fire; that his Scholar Empedocles hindred another from murdering his Father, when the Sword was drawn for that purpose; that the fierceness of Achilles his nature was allayed by playing on the Harp (for which cause Homer gives him nothing else out of the spoils of Ection) that Damon by it reduced wild and drunken Youths; and Asclepiades, even seditious multitudes to Temper and Reason; that the Corybantes and effeminate Priests of Cybele, could be animated by it to cut their own flesh (with many more examples of the like kind) is well known to all men conversant among Authors. Neither is it so wonderful, that sudden passions should be raised or supprest (for which cause Pindar says to his Harp, Tor alxuarar repaired offerries. Thou quenchest the raging Thunder.) But that it should cure settled Diseases in the Body, we should hardly believe, if we had not both Humane and Divine

Testimony for it. Plin. Lib. 28. cap. 1. Dixit Homerus profluvium sanguinis vulnerato femine Ulyssem inhibuisse carmine, Theophrastus Ischiadicos sanari, Cato prodidit luxatis membris carmen auxiliari. Mar. Varro Podagris; Where Carmen is to be understood as joined with musical notes. For the cure of the Sciatick, Theophrastus commends the Phrygian Musick upon the Pipe, and A. Gell. for giving ease to it, Ut memoria proditum est, as it is (says he) reported. Apollon. in his Book de Miris speaks thus. It is worthy admiration, that which Theophrastus writes in his Treatise of Enthysiasm, that Musick cures many passions and diseases, both of the Mind and Body, Kabamep hermoθυμίας, φόβους, δὲ τὰς ἐπὶ μακρόν, γιγνομένας τῆς Διανοίας ἐκστάσεις. Ιᾶται γὰρ φησίν ἡ καταύλησις δὲ Ἰσχιάδα δὲ Ἐπιληψίαν. And the same Author witnesses, that many in his time, especially the Thebans, used the Pipe for the cure of several sicknesses, which Galen calls καταυλεῦν τοῦ τόπου, Superloco affecto tibili canere; or, Loca dolentia decantare. So Zenocrates is said to have cured Mad men, Terpander and Arion divers other Maladies. But if it were not for this example of David, we should hardly be convinced of this Physick, unless it be in the particular cure of the Tarantism, the experiments of which are too notorious to be denyed or eluded, and afford a probable argument that other Diseases might naturally be expelled so too, but that we have either lost, or not found out yet the Art. For the explication of the reason of these cures. the Magicians fly to their Colcodea; the Platoniques, to their Anima Mundi; the Rabbies to Fables and Prodigies not worth the repeating. Buptista Porta in his Natural Magick, seems to attribute it to the Magical Power of the Instrument, rather than of the Musick; for he says, that Madness is to be cured by the harmony of a Pipe made of Hellebore, because the Juice of that Plant is held good for that purpose; and the Sciatique by a Musical Instrument made of Poplar, because of the virtue of the Oyl of that Tree to mitigate those kind of pains. But these, and many Sympathetical experiments are so false, that I wonder at the negligence or impudence of the Relators. Picus Mirand. says, That Musick moves the Spirits to act upon the Soul, as Medicines do to operate upon the Body, and that it cures the body by the Soul, as Physick does the Soul by the Body. I conceive the true natural reason to be, that in the same manner as Musical sounds move the outward air, so that does the Inward, and that the Spirits, and they the Humours (which are the seat of Diseases) by Condensation, Rarefaction, Dissipation, or Expulsion of Vapours, and by Vertue of that Sympathy of Proportion, which I express afterwards in Verse. For the producing of the effect desired, Athan. Kercherus requires four conditions: 1. Harmony. 2. Number and Proportion. 3. Efficacious and pathetical words joined with the Harmony (which (by the way) were fully and distinctly understood in the Musick of the Ancients). And 4. An adapting of all these to the Constitution, Disposition, and Inclinations of the Patient. Of which, and all things on this subject, he is well worth the diligent reading, Liber de Arte magna Consoni & Dissoni.

33. Scaliger in his Hypercrit. blames Claudian for his excursion concerning the burning of Ælna, and for enquiring the cause of it in his own person. If he had brought in, says he, any other person making the relation, I should endure it. I think he is too Hypercritical upon so short a Digression; however, I chuse here upon this new occasion, by the by to make a new short Invocation of the Muse, and that which follows, As first a various unformied, is to be understood as from the person of the Muse: For this second Invocation upon a particular matter, I have the authority of Homer and Virgil; which nevertheless I should have omitted, had the digression been upon any subject

but Musick. Hom. Il. 2.

"Εσπετε νύν μοι Μούσαι 'Ολύμπια δώματ' έχουσαι. Υμείς γάρ θεαί έστε, πάρεστέ τε, ίστε τε πάντα. Ήμεις δε κλέος οίον ακούομεν, ούδε τι ίδμεν.

And Virgil twice in the same Book (A. 7.)

Nunc age qui Reges, Erato-Tu Vatem tu Diva mone, &c.-

And a little after,

Pandite nunc Helicona Dea, cantúso; ciete-Et meministis enim Diva, & memorare potestis, Ad nos vix tenuis fama perlabitur auras.

34. I have seen an excellent saying of S. Augustines, cited to this purpose, Ordinem sæculorum tanquam pulcherrimum Carmen ex quibusdam quasi antithetis honestavit Deus---sicut contraria contrariis opposita sermonis pulchritudinem reddunt, ità quadam non verborum sed rerum eloquentia contrariorum oppositione saculi pulchritudo componitur. And the Scripture witnesses, that the World was made in Number, Weight, and Measure; which are all qualities of a good Poem. This order and proportion of things is the true Musick of the world, and not that which Pythagoras, Plato, Tully, Macrob. and many of the Fathers imagined, to arise audibly from the circumvolution of This is their musical and loud voice, of which David speaks, the Heavens. Psalm 19. The Heavens declare the glory of the Lord - There is no Speech nor Language where their voice is not heard. Their sound is gone out through all the Earth, and their words to the end of the world-Or as our Translation nearer the Hebrew (they say) renders it, Their Line is gone out, Lines, vel amussis corum: To shew the exactness of their proportion.

35. Even this distinction of sounds in the art of Musick, is thought by some to have been invented from the consideration of the elementary qualities: In imitation of which, Orpheus is said to have formed an Harp with four strings, and set them to different Tunes: The first to Hypate, to answer to the Fire. The second to Parkypate, for the Water. The third to Paranete, for

the Air. And the fourth to Nete, for the Earth.

36. Because the Moon is but 28 days, and Saturn above 20 years in

finishing his course.

37. There is so much to be said of this subject, that the best way is to say nothing of it. See at large Kercherus in his 10. Book de Arte Consons & Dissoni.

38. The Weapon-Salve.

39. The common Experiment of Sympathy in two Unisons, which is most easily perceived by laying a straw upon one of the strings, which will presently move upon touching the other.

40. Here may seem to want connexion between this verse and the Psalm. It is an Elleipsis, or leaving something to be understood by the Reader; to wit, That David sung to his Harp, before Saul, the ensuing Psalm. Of this kind is that in Virgil,

Jungimus hospitio dextras, & tella subimus. Templa Dei saxo venerabar structa vetusto. Da propriam Thymbræe domum, &c.-

Where is understood Et venerans dixi, or some such words, which methinks, are more gracefully omitted, than they could have been supplyed by any care. Though Scaliger be of another mind in the 4. Book of Poesie, where he says, that there are some places in Virgil, where the sense is discontinued and interrupted by the leaving out of some verses, through the overmuch severity of his judgment (morosissimo judicio) with an intent of putting in better in their

place; and he instances in these, where for my part I should be sorry that *Virgil* himself had filled up the gap. The like *Elleipsis* is in his 5. Book, upon the death of *Palinurus*,

Mulla gemens casuq; animum percussus amici, O nimium calo & pelago confise sereno, Nudus in ignota Palinure jacebis arena.

And such is that in Statius, 2 Theb.

— Ni tu Tritonia Virgo
Consilio dignata virum. — Sate gente superbi
Oeneos, absentes cui dudum vincere Thebas
Annumus—

And why do I instance in these, since the examples are so frequent in all Poets?

41. For this liberty of inserting an Ode into an Heroick Poem, I have no authority or example; and therefore like men who venture upon a new coast, I must run the hazard of it. We must sometimes be bold to innovate,

Nec minimum meruere decus vestigia Graca Ausi deserere—Hor.

42. Psal. 58. 5. They are like the deaf Adder, that stoppeth her ear, which will not hearken to the voice of the Charmer, charm he never so wisely. So Jerem. 8. 17. Behold I will send Serpents, Cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed: Serpentes Regulos quibus non est Incantatio: which Texts are ill produced by the Mazick-mongers for a proof of the power of Charms: For the first is plainly against them, Adder being there taken for Serpent in general, not for one Species of Serpents, which alone had a quality of resisting Incantations: And the other is no more than if the Prophet should have said, Though you practise Mazick Arts, like other Nations; and think like them, that you can charm the very Serpents, yet you shall find with all your Mazick, no remedy against those which I shall send among you; for nothing in all the whole humane, or diabolical Illusion of Mazick was so much boasted of as the power of Spells upon Serpents, they being the creatures most antipathetical and terrible to humane nature.

Frigidus in pratis cantando rumpitur anguis. Virg. Vipereas rumpo verbis & carmine fauces. Ovid. Inq; pruinoso coluber distenditur arvo, Viperei coeunt abrupto corpore nodi, Humanoq; cadit Serpens afflata veneno. Lucan.

43. Nothing is more notorious (for it was accounted one of the wonders of the World) then the κήποι or παράδεισοι κρεμαστόι, rendred by the Latines, Horius pensilis at Babylon, which was planted on the top of prodigious buildings, made for that purpose, fifty Cubits high, foursquare, and each side containing four Acres of ground. It was planted with all sorts of Trees, even the greatest, and adorned with many Banquetting-Houses. The particular description see in Diodor. Sicul. 1.11. and out of him in Qu. Curt. 1.5. It was built, they say, by a Syrian King (to wit, Nabuchodonosar, for so Josephus, 1. to. and Suidas expresly say) in favour of a Persian Wife of his, who as Q. Curt. speaks, Desiderio memorum sylvarumq; in campestribus locis virum computit natura genium amanitate hujus operis imitari. And D. Chrysostome mentions another of the like kind at Susa, in his Sermon of Riches, Oύδ' &ν γίνοιτο ποτέ ἄνθρωποι εὐδαίμονει ἀνόητοι δὲ ἄφρονει, οὐδ' &ν τὸν ἐν Σούσωι παράδεισον οἰκοδομήσωσιν, δι ἢν, ών φασί, μετέωροι ἄπας. These were miracles of their kind; but the use of Gardens made upon the top of Palaces, was very frequent among the ancients, Seneca, Trag. AA. 3. Thyest.

Nulla culminibus meis Imposita nutat sylva, Sen. Epist. 122.

Non vivunt contra naturam qui pomaria in summis turribus serunt? quorum

silvæ in teclis domorum ac fastigiis nutant, inde ortis radicibus quò improbè cacumina epissent. Plin. In tecta olim Roma scandebant silva; Which luxury. as all others, came out of Asia into Europe; and that it was in familiar use among the Hebrews, even in Davids time, several Texts of Scripture make me conjecture, 2 Sam. 26. 22. They spread for Absalom a Tent upon the Top of the House, and Absalom went unto his Fathers Concubines in the sight of all Israel, 2 Sam. 11. 2. And it came to pass in an evening, that David arese from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the Kings house; and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself. And I Sam. o. 25. Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the House. And again, verse 26.

44. I Sam. 19. 13. And Michol took an image, and put it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his Bolster, and covered it with a cloath. An Image, the Hebrew is Theraphim, a word much disputed of, and hardly ever used in a good sense but here. The Images that Rachel stole from Laban, are so called; which there the Septuagint translate by Είδωλον, in other places by Θεραφείν, or Θεραφίν, sometimes by γλυπτον, here by κενοτάφιον, the most improperly of all, Herse, or the representations of the Dead, laid upon Herses. The Latin uses Simulachrum, or Statua, and Aquila, μορφώματα. The fancy of Josephus is extraordinarily Rabbinical. He says, that Michol put between the cloathes the Liver of a she-Goat, newly cut out, and shewed the palpitation of it under the coverlet to the Souldiers saying that it was David, and that he had not slept all night: How come such men as he to have such odd dreams? Ribera upon Hosea says thus, What Statue was it that she placed in the bed? Certainly no Idol, for those were not to be found in the house of David; nor any Astronomical Image, made for the reception of celestial influences, which R. Abraham believes, for those were not allowable among the Jews; but she made some figure like a man, out of several cloaths, which she stuffed with other things, like Scar-crows, or those figures presented to wild Bulls in the Theaters, or those that are placed upon great mens Herses. And she put the skin of a she-Goat about his head, to represent his red hair; which last is most ridiculous, and all before only improbable: For what time had she to make up such a Puppet? I do therefore believe, that she had a statue of David in the house, and laid that in the bed, pretending that he was speechless; & even this deceit I am forced to help, with all the circumstances I could imagine, especially with that most material one, And for th'impression God prepared their sense. And now concerning the Civil use of Images among the Jews, I have declared my opinion before, which whether it be true or no, is not of importance in *Poetry*, as long as it hath any appearance of probability.

It was a necessary condition required in all Sacrifices, that they should be without Blemish. See Levit. 1. and this was observed too among the

Heathen.

46. Rama, or Ramatha, and Naioth, were not several Towns, but Naioth was a place in, or close by Rama, where there were wont to be solemn Re-

ligious meetings.

Adricom. 47. The Description of the Prophets Colledge at Naioth, looks at first sight, as if I had taken the pattern of it from ours at the Universities; but the truth is, ours (as many other Christian customs) were formed after the example of the Fews. They were not properly called Prophets, or foretellers of future things, but Religious persons, who separated themselves from the business of the world, to employ their time in the contemplation and praise of God; their manner of praising him was by singing of Hymns, and playing upon Musical Instruments: for which cause in 1 Sam. 10. 5. they carried with them a Psaltery, Tabret, Pipe, and Harp; These it is probable were instituted by Samuel; for the 19, and 20. they saw the company of Prophets prophesying (that is, saw

them together in Divine Service) and Samuel standing, as appointed over them, Stantem super eos; which the Chaldee interprets Stantem docentem eos, Preaching to them. These are the first Religious Orders heard of in Antiquity, for whom David afterward composed Psalms. They are called by the Chaldee Scribes, because they laboured in reading, writing, learning and teaching the Scriptures; and they are called Filii Prophetarum, as 2 King. 2.3. The Sons of the Prophets that were at Bethel; and v. 5. the Sons of the Prophets that were at Fericho: out of which may be collected, that Colledges of them were founded in several Towns. They are thus named (Sons of the Prophets) either because they were taught by Samuel, Elias, Elisha, or some of the great and properly called Prophets, or in the sense that the Greeks term Physitians, 'Iarpow raidas, The Sons of the Physitians; and the Hebreus Men, the Sons of Men; but I rather believe the former, and that none but the young Scholars or Students are meant by this appellation. To this alludes S. Matth. 11. 19. Wisdom is justified of her Children. And the Masters were called Fathers, as Elisha to Elijah, 2 King. 2. 12. My Father, my Father, &c.

48. For the several Sprinklings and Purifications by water, commanded in the Law of *Moses*, and so often mentioned in the Books of *Exod. Levit. Numb.* and *Deuteron*. the omission of which, in some cases was punished with no less

than death, Exod. 30. 20.

49. I have learned much of my Masters, or Rabbies, more of my Companions, most of my Scholars, was the speech of an ancient Rabbi; from whence we may collect this distinction, of Scholars, Companions, and Rabbies, or Doctors. The chief Doctors sate in the Synagogues, or Schools, in high chairs (perhaps like Pulpits) the Companions upon Benches below them, and the Scholars on the ground at the feet of their Teachers, from whence S. Paul is said to be brought up at the feet of Gamaliel; and Mary sate at Jesus his feet, and heard his word, Luke 10. 39. After the Scholars had made good progress in learning, they were Elected and made, by imposition of hands, Companions to the Rabbies, like our Fellows of Colledges to the Masters, which makes me call them Th' Elect Companions.

50. The Furniture of the Prophet Elisha's chamber, 2 Kings 4. 10.

51. It was the ancient custom to cover the Seats and Table-Beds with Beasts skins: So Eumaus places Ulysses, Odyss. 14.
'Εστόρισεν δ' έπὶ δέρμα Ιονθάδου άγριος αίγος.

Collocavit super pellem villosa silvestris capra.

So Euander Æneas, 8 Æneid.

Pracipuumq; toro & villosi pelle Leonis Accipit Æneam-

Ovid. Qui poterat pelles addere, dives erat.

52. There is a great dispute among the Learned, concerning the antiquity of this custom of Lying down at meat; and most of the Critiques are against me, who make it here so ancient. That the Romans at first used sitting at table, is affirmed by Pliny; that the Gracians did so too, appears by Athenaus, 1. 7. c. 15. That in our Saviours time (long before which the Romans and Gracians had changed sitting into lying) the Jews lay down is plain from the several words used in the New Testament upon this occasion, as drawturew, Luke 22. draweisbau, Matth. 26. κατακάσθαι, Luke 14. drawalthywa, Matth. 14. so John is said to lean on Jesus bosom, Joh. 13. 23. that is, lay next to him at the Feast; and alluding to this custom, Christ is said to be in the bosom of his Father, and the Saints in the bosom of Abraham. Some think the Jews took this fashion from the Romans after they were subdued by them, but that is a mistake; for the Romans rather took it from the Eastern people: even in the Prophets time we have testimony of this custom, Ezek. 23.

41. Thou satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, Amos 2, 8. They lay themselves upon cloathes laid to pledge by every Altar; that is, they used garments laid to pledge instead of Beds, when at the Altars they eat things sacrificed to Idols. What was the fashion in Samuels time, is not certain; it is probable enough for my turn, that Discubation was then in practice, and long before; for the plucking off their shoes when they went to Table, seems to imply it, that being done to preserve the Beds clean. And why had the Jews a strict particular command to have their shoes on their feet at the eating of the Passover, but because they were wont to have their shoes off at other meals?

There is no matter capable of receiving the marks of Letters, that The truelve hath not been made use of by the Ancients for that purpose. Tables of the Roman Laws were ingraven in Brass; so was the League made with the Latines, Liv. Dec. j. Lib. 2. and Talus among the Cretans was feigned to be a Man made of Brass by Vulcan (of whom they report many ridiculous stories) because he carried about in that Country the Laws graven in brass, and put them severely in execution. Pausan. in Boetic. makes mention of the whole Book of Hesiods Εργων και ημερών, written in Lead; which kind of plates, Sueton. in Nerone calls Chartam plumbeam, Leaden paper. This fashion was in use before Jobs time; for he says, Job 19. 23. 24. Oh that my words were graven with an Iron pen and Lead in the Rock for ever. Rock, that is, the Leaden plates should be placed upon Rocks or Pillars. They likewise anciently engraved the very pillars themselves; as those two famous ones of Enock. one of which was extant even in Josephus his days. And lamblicus avows, that he took the principles of his mystical Philosophy from the Pillars of Mercurie. Plin. 1. 7. 56. reports, that the Babylonians and Assyrians write their Laws in Coclis lateribus, that is, Pillars of Brick. Moses his in Stone. Horace,

Non incisa notis marmora publicis.

But of this kind of writing, I was not to make mention in a private Library.

They used also of old Plates or Leaves of Ivory; from whence they were termed Libri Elephantini; not as some conceive, from their bigness.

Nigra libi niveum littera pingat ebur.

As for Wood and States, we may easily believe, that they and all other capable materials were written upon. Of thin shavings of wood the Longobards at their first coming into Italy, made Leaves to write on: some of which Pancirollus had seen and read in his time.

54. See Plin. l. 13. 11. From whence Letters are called Phanican, not from the Country, but from \$\phi\text{ord}\text{v}\text{d}\$, a Palm-tree. But Guiland. de Papyro, thinks that Phanica in Pliny is not the same with \$\phi\text{ord}\text{d}\$, and has a long discourse to prove that Palm Leaves were not in use for writing, and that we should read Malvarum instead of Palmarum, which is a bold correction upon very slight grounds. It is true, they did anciently write too upon Mallows, as appears by Isidor. and the Epigram of Cinna cited by him:

Hac tibi Arateis multùm invigilata lucernis Carmina queis ignes novimus athereos, Lavis in aridulo Malva descripta libello Prusiach vexi munera naviculd.

But this was a raritie; for Mallows are too soft to be proper for that use. At Athens the names of those who were expelled the Senate, were written in some kind of Leaf, from whence this sentence was called Ἐκφυλλοφόρησει, as the names of those banisht by the people were in Shells; but at Syracuse, it was in Olive Leaves, and called Πεταλισμοί ἀπὸ τοῦ πετάλου έλαίαs. And in this manner wrote Virgils Sybilla,

Foliis tantum ne carmina manda.

230.

Pliny testifies that the Books of Numa continued so long a time under ground unperished, by having been rubbed over with the Oyl of Cedar. Horace, de Ar. Po.

----Speramus carmina fingi

Posse linenda Cedro, aut lævi servanda Cupresso?

Ovid .- Nec Cedro charta notetur; and,

----Cedro digna locutus;

Who speaks things worthy to be preserved always by Cedar Oyl; which was likewise used in the Embalming of dead Bodies.

55. Of Linen Books Livy makes often mention: They were called Libri Linta, and were Publique Records; by others termed too Lintea Mappa, and Casbasina volumina, Silken Volumns, Claud. de B. Get.

—Quid carmina poscat

Fatidico custos Romani carbasus ævi.

And Sym. 1. 4. Epist. Monitus Cumanos lintea texta sumpserunt. And Pliny

says, the Parthians used to have Letters woven in their cloaths.

55. Tender Barks. The thin kind of skin between the outward Bark and the body of the Tree. The paper used to this day in China and some part of the Indies, seems to be made of the same kind of stuff. The name of Liber, a Book, comes from hence.

Some the sharp style, &c. These waxen Table-books were very ancient, though I am not sure there were any of them in the Library at Naioth. Iliad. 6. Pratus sent a Letter in such Table-books by Bellerophon. The Style or Pen with which they wrote, was at first made of Iron, but afterwards that was forbid at Rome, and they used styles of Bone; it was made sharp at one end to cut the Letters, and flat at the other to deface them; from whence stylum vertere.

56. Pliny says, that Paper (so called from the Name of the Reed of which it was made) or Charta (termed so of a Town of that name in the Marshes of Egypt) was not found out till after the building of Alexandria; and Parchment, not till Eumenes his time, from whose Royal City of Pergamus it was denominated Pergamena. In both which he is deceived; for Herod. in Terps. says, that the Ionians still call Paper-skins, because formerly when they wanted Paper, they were forced to make use of skins instead of it. See Melch. Guiland. de Pap. upon this argument. And the Dipthera of the Grecians were nothing else but the skins of beasts; that wherein Jupiter is feigned to keep his Memorials of all things was made of the she-Goat that gave him milk. And many are of opinion, that the famous Golden-Fleece was nothing but a Book written in a Sheep-Skin. Diod. Sicul. l. 2. affirms that the Persian Annals were written in the like Books; and many more Authorities, if needful, might be produced: however, I call Parchment and the Paper of Egypt new Arts here, because they were later than the other.

57. Hieroglyphicks. The use of which it is very likely the Jews had from Egypt where they had lived so long, Lucan 1. 3.

Nondum flumineas Memphis contexere Biblos Noverat, & saxis tantum volucresq; feræq;

Sculptaq; servabant magicas animalia linguas.

58. Nathan and Gad were famous Prophets in Davids time; and therefore it is probable they might have lived with Samuel in his Colledge, for their particular Professorships, the one of Astronomy, the other of Mathematicks, that is a voluntary gift of mine to them, and I suppose the places were very lawfully at my disposing. Seraia was afterwards Scribe or Secretary to David, called I Kings 42. Sisha, and I Chron. 18. 16. Shausha. Makol the Reader of

Natural Philosophy, is mentioned, I Kings 4. 31. Heman and Asaph are often

spoken of in the Scripture, 1 Kings 4. 1 Chron. 15. 17, 19. and 16. 5. and 37. 41,

42. and 25.

59. A Pyramide is a figure broad beneath, and smaller and sharper by degrees upward, till it end in a point, like our Spire-Steeples. It is so called from Ilūp, Fire, because Flame ascends in that Figure. Number is here called a Turn'd Pyramide, because the bottom of it is the point One (which is the beginning of Number, not properly Number, as a Point is of Magnitude) from whence it goes up still larger and larger, just contrary to the nature of Pyramidical Ascension.

60. Sacred Blew. Because of the use of it in the Curtains of the Tabernacle, the Curtain for the Door, the Vail, the Priests Ephod, Breast-Plate, and
briefly all sacred Ornaments. The reason of chusing Blew, I suppose to have
been in the Tabernacle, to represent the seat of God, that is, the Heavens, of
which the Tabernacle was an Emblem, Numb. 15. 38. The Jews are commanded to make that lace or ribband of Blew, wherewith their fringes are
bound to their cloaths; and they have now left off the very wearing of
Fringes; because, they say, the art is lost of dying that kind of Blew, which
was the perfectest sky-colour. Caruleus is derived by some, Quasi caluleus.

61. Virg. 1.6. Æn.

Obloquitur numeris Septem discrimina vocum.

From which Pancirollus conjectures that, as we have now six notes in Musick, Ut. Re. Mi. Fa. So. La. (invented by a Monk from the Hymn to S. John, beginning every line with those syllables) so the ancients had seven; according to which Apollo too instituted the Lyre with seven strings; and Pindar calls it 'Burdrowov, his Interpreter, 'Burdurov, and the Argives forbad under a penalty,

the use of more strings.

62. Porphyrius affirmed, as he is cited by Eusebius, 3. Prapar. Evang. that the Egyptians (that is, the Thebans in Egypt) believed but one God, whom they called Κνήφ (whom Plutarch also names de Is. & Osyr. & Strabo, 1. 17. Cruphis) and that the image of that God was made with an Egg coming out of his mouth, to shew that he Spoke out the world, that is, made it with his word; for an Egg with the Egyptians was the symbol of the world. So was it too in the mystical Ceremonies of Bacchus, instituted by Orpheus, as Plut. Sympos. 1. 11. Quast. 3. and Macrob. 1. 7. c. 16. whence Proclus says upon Timens, To Oppinor wor nat row Illarwos Or, to be the same things. Voss. de Idol.

63. Theophil. 1. 2. adversus Gent. Θεός ου χωρείται, άλλ³ αυτός έστι τόπος των όλων, God is in no place, but is the Place of all things; and Philo, Adτός έαυτώ τόπος, και αυτός έαυτου πλήρης. Which is the same with the ex-

pression here.

64. Gen. 14. 13. And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, & c. which Text hath raised a great controversie among the Learned, about the derivation of the name of the Hebrews: The general opinion received of old was, that it came from Eber; which is not improbable, and defended by many learned men, particularly of late by Rivet upon Gen. 11. The other, which is more followed by the late Critiques, as Arpennius, Grotius, and our Selden, is, that the name came from Abrahams passage over Euphratic into Canaan (as the name of Welch is said to signifie no more than strangers, which they were called by the people amongst whom they came, and ever after retained it) which opinion is chiefly grounded upon the Septuagint Translation in this Text, who render Abram the Hebrew, τῷ περάτη, The Passenger; and Aquila, Περαίτη.

65. For even these Sons of the Prophets that were Students in Colledges did sometimes likewise foretel future things, as to Elisha the taking up of Elisah.

2 King. 2. 3, &c.

THE CONTENTS.

The Friendship betwixt Jonathan and David; and upon that occasion a digression concerning the nature of Love. A discourse between Jonathan and David, upon which the latter absents himself from Court, and the former goes thither, to inform himself of Sauls resolution. The Feast of the New-Moon, the manner of the Celebration of it; and therein a Digression of the History of Abraham. Sauls Speech upon Davids absence from the Feast, and his anger against Jonathan. Davids resolution to fly away; he parts with Jonathan, and falls asleep under a Tree. A Description of Phansie; an Angel makes up a Vision in Davids head; the Vision it self, which is, A Prophesie of all the succession of his Race till Christs time, with their most remarkable actions. At his awaking, Gabriel assumes an humane shape, and confirms to him the truth of his Vision.

DAVIDEIS.

The second Book.

Dut now the early birds began to call The morning forth; up rose the Sun and Saul; Both, as men thought, rose fresh from sweet repose; But both, alas, from restless labours rose. For in Sauls breast, Envy, the toilsome Sin, Had all that night active and ty'rannous bin, She'expell'd all forms of Kindness, Vertue, Grace; Of the past day no footstep left or trace. The new-blown sparks of his old rage appear, Nor could his Love dwell longer with his fear. So near a storm wise David would not stay, Nor trust the glittering of a faithless Day. He saw the Sun call in his beams apace, And angry Clouds march up into their place. The Sea it self smooths his rough brow awhile, Flattering the greedy Merchant with a smile; But he, whose ship-wrackt Barque it drank before, Sees the deceit, and knows it would have more. Such is the Sea, and such was Saul. But Jonathan, his Son, and Only Good, Was gentle as fair Jordans useful Flood. Whose innocent stream as it in silence goes, I Fresh Honours, and a sudden spring bestows On both his banks to every flower and tree; The manner How lies hid, th'effect we see. But more than all, more than Himself he lov'ed The man whose worth his Fathers Hatred mov'ed. For when the noble youth at Dammin stood

Digitized by Google

Adorn'd with sweat, and painted gay with Blood, Jonathan pierce'd him through with greedy Eye And understood the future Majestie

Then destin'ed in the glories of his look;
He saw, and strait was with amazement strook,
To see the strength, the feature, and the grace
Of his young limbs; he saw his comely face
Where Love and Rev'erence so well mingled were;

1 Sam. 18. 1.

Where Love and Rev'erence so well mingled were 2 And Head, already crown'd with golden haire. He saw what Mildness his bold Sp'irit did tame, Gentler then Light, yet powerful as a Flame. He saw his Valour by their Safety prov'ed; He saw all this, and as he saw, he Lov'ed.

What art thou, Love, thou great mysterious thing? From what hid stock does thy strange Nature spring? Tis thou that mov'est the world through every part And holdst the vast frame close, that nothing start From the due Place and Office first ordain'd.

3 By Thee were all things Made, and are sustain'd.

Sometimes we see thee fully, and can say
From hence thou took'est thy Rise, and went'st that way;
But oftner the short beams of Reasons Eye,
See onely, There thou art, nor How, nor Why.
How is the Loadstone, Natures subtle pride,
By the rude Iron woo'd, and made a Bride?
How was the Weapon wounded? what hid Flame
The strong and conqu'ering Metal overcame?

4 Love (this Worlds Grace) exalts his Natural state; He feels thee, Love, and feels no more his Weight.

Ye learned Heads, whom Ivy garlands grace,
Why does that twining plant the Oak embrace?
The Oak for courtship most of all unfit,
And rough as are the Winds that fight with it?
How does the absent Pole the Needle move?
How does his Cold and Ice beget hot Love?
Which are the Wings of Lightness to ascend?
Or why does Weight to th' Centre downwards bend?
Thus Creatures void of Life obey thy Laws,
And seldom We, they never know the Cause.
In thy large state, Life gives the next degree,

285

6 Where Sense, and Good Apparent places thee; But thy chief Palace is Mans Heart alone, Here are thy Triumphs, and full glories shown, 7 Handsome Desires, and Rest about thee flee, Union, Inharence, Zeal, and Extasie.
Thousand with Joys cluster around thine head, O're which a gall-less Dove her wings does spread, A gentle Lamb, purer and whiter farre Then Consciences of thine own Martyrs are, Lies at thy feet; and thy right hand does hold The mystick Scepter of a Cross of Gold. Thus do'est thou sit (like Men e're sin had fram'ed A guilty blush) Naked, but not Asham'ed. What cause then did the fab'ulous Ancients find. When first their superstition made thee blind? 'Twas They, alas, 'twas They who could not see, When they mistook that Monster, Lust, for Thee. Thou art a bright, but not consuming Flame; Such in th'amazed Bush to Moses came: When that secure its new-crown'd head did rear. And chid the trembling Branches needless fear. Thy Darts of healthful Gold, and downwards fall Soft as the Feathers that they're fletcht withal. Such, and no other, were those secret Darts, Which sweetly toucht this noblest pair of Hearts. Still to one end they both so justly drew, As courteous Doves together yok'd would do. No weight of Birth did on one side prevaile, Two Twins less even lie in Natures Scale. They mingled Fates, and both in each did share, They both were Servants, they both Princes were. If any Joy to one of them was sent. It was most his, to whom it least was meant, And fortunes malice betwixt both was crost, For striking one, it wounded th'other most. Never did Marriage such true Union find, Or mens desires with so glad violence bind; For there is still some tincture left of Sin, And still the Sex will needs be stealing in. Those joys are full of dross, and thicker farre,

286

These, without matter, clear and liquid are. Such sacred Love does he'avens bright Spirits fill, Where Love is but to Understand and Will, With swift and unseen Motions: such as We Somewhat express in heightned Charitie. O ye blest One! whose Love on earth became So pure that still in Heav'en 'tis but the same! There now ye sit, and with mixt souls embrace, Gazing upon great Loves mysterious Face, And pity this base world where Friendship's made A bait for sin, or else at best a Trade. Ah wondrous Prince! who a true Friend could'st be, When a Crown Flatter'ed, and Saul threatned Thee! Who held'st him dear, whose Stars thy birth did cross! And bought'st him nobly at a Kingdoms loss! Isra'els bright Scepter far less glory brings; There have been fewer Friends on earth then Kings.

To this strange pitch their high affections flew; Till Natures self scarce look'd on them as Two. Hither flies David for advice and ayde, As swift as Love and Danger could perswade, As safe in Jonathans trust his thoughts remain

1 Sam. 20. 1.

As when Himself but dreams them o're again.

My dearest Lord, farewel (said he) farewel;
He'aven bless the King; may no misfortune tell
Th'injustice of his hate, when I am dead;
They'are coming now, perhaps; my guiltless head
Here in your sight, perhaps, must bleeding ly,
And scarce your own stand safe for being nigh.
Think me not scar'ed with death, howere't appear,
I know thou can'st not think so: tis a fear
From which thy Love, and Dammin speaks me free;
I'have met him face to face, and ne're could see
One terrour in his looks to make me fly
When Vertue bids me stand; but I would dy
So as becomes my Life, so as may prove
Sauls Malice, and at least excuse your Love.

He stopt, and spoke some passion with his eyes; Excellent *Friend* (the gallant *Prince* replyes) Thou hast so prov'd thy Virtues, that they're known

Digitized by Google

To all good men, more then to each his own. Who lives in Israel, that can doubtful be Of thy great actions? for he lives by Thee. Such is thy Valour, and thy vast success, That all things but thy Loyalty are less. And should my Father at thy ruine aim, 'Twould wound as much his Safety as his Fame. Think them not coming then to slay thee here, But doubt mishaps, as little as you feare. For by thy loving God who e're design Against thy Life must strike at it through Mine. But I my royal Father must acquit From such base guilt, or the low thought of it. Think on his softness when from death he freed The faithless King of Am'alecks cursed seed; Can he to'a Friend, to'a Son so bloudy grow, He who ev'n sin'd but now to spare a Foe? Admit he could; but with what strength or art Could he so long close, and seal up his heart? Such counsels jealous of themselves become, And dare not fix without consent of some. Few men so boldly ill, great sins to do, Till licens'ed and approv'ed by others too. No more (believe't) could he hide this from me, Then I, had he discover'd it, from Thee.

Here they embraces join, and almost tears;
Till gentle David thus new prov'd his fears.
The praise you pleas'd (great Prince) on me to spend Was all out-spoken when you stil'd me Friend.
That name alone does dang'erous glories bring,
And gives excuse to th' Envy of a King,
What did his Spear, force, and dark plots impart
But some eternal rancour in his heart?
Still does he glance the fortune of that day
When drown'd in his own blood Goliah lay,
And cover'd half the plain; still hears the sound
How that vast Monster fell, and strook the ground:
The Dance, and, David his ten thousand slew,
Still wound his sickly soul, and still are new.
Great acts t'ambitious Princes Treasons grow,

288

So much they bate that Safety which they ow. Tyrants dread all whom they raise high in place, From the Good, danger; from the Bad, disgrace. They doubt the Lords, mistrust the Peoples hate, Till Blood become a Principle of State. Secur'd nor by their Guards, nor by their Right, But still they Fear ev'en more then they Affright. Pardon me, Sir, your Father's rough and stern: His Will too strong to bend, too proud to learn. Remember, Sir, the Honey's deadly sting; Think on that savage Justice of the King. When the same day that saw you do before Things above Man, should see you Man no more. 'Tis true th'accursed Agag mov'ed his ruth, He pitied his tall Limbs and comely youth Had seen, alas the proof of heav'ens fierce hate, And fear'd no mischief from his powerless fate. Remember how th'old Seer came raging down, And taught him boldly to suspect his Crown. Since then his pride quakes at th' Almighties rod, Nor dares he love the man belov'ed by God. Hence his deep rage and trembling Envy springs; Nothing so wild as Jealousie of Kings. Whom should he counsel ask, with whom advise, Who Reason and Gods counsel does despise? Whose head-strong will no Law or Conscience daunt, Dares he not sin, do'you think, without your grant? Yes, if the truth of our fixt love he knew, He would not doubt, believe't, to kill ev'en you.

The Prince is mov'ed, and straight prepares to find The deep resolves of his griev'd Fathers mind. The danger now appears, Love can soon show't, And force his Stubborn piety to know't. They 'agree that David should conceal'd abide, Till his great friend had the Courts temper tryde, Till he had Sauls most secret purpose found,

And searcht the depth and rancour of his wound.

'Twas the years seventh-born Moon; the solemn Feast Lev. 23. 24. That with most noise its sacred mirth exprest.

From op'ening Morn till night shuts in the day,

289

1 Sam. 20.

On Trumpets and shrill Horns the Levites play.

9 Whether by this in mystick Type we see
The New-years-Day of great Eternitie,
When the chang'd Moon shall no more changes make,
And scatter'd Deaths by Trumpets sound awake;

10 Or that the Law be kept in Mem'ory still, Giv'en with like noise on Sina's shining Hill,

From faithful Abrams righteous Sacrifice,
Who whilst the Ram on Isaac's fire did fry,
His Horn with joyful tunes stood sounding by.
Obscure the Cause; but God his will declar'ed;
And all nice knowledge then with ease is spar'ed.

12 At the third hour Saul to the hallowed Tent Midst a large train of Priests and Courtiers went; The sacred Herd marcht proud and softly by;

13 Too fat and gay to think their deaths so nigh. Hard fate of Beasts, more innocent than We! Prey to our Lux'ury, and our Pietie!

Whose guiltless blood on boards and Altars spilt, Serves both to Make, and Expiate too our guilt!

Three Bullocks of free neck, two guilded Rams,
Two well-washt Goats, and fourteen spotless Lambs,
With the three vital fruits, Wine, Oyl, and Bread,
(Small fees to heav'en of all by which we're fed)
Are offer'ed up; the hallowed flames arise,
And faithful pray'rs mount with them to the skies.

15 From thence the King to th'outmost Court is brought, Where heav'enly things an inspir'ed Prophet taught, And from the sacred Tent to 'his Palace gates, With glad kind shouts th'Assembly on him waites; The chearful Horns before him loudly play, And fresh-strew'd flowers paint his triumphant way. Thus in slow state to th' Palace Hall they go, Rich drest for solemn Luxury and Show;

16 Ten pieces of bright Tap'estry hung the room,
The noblest work e're stretcht on Syrian loom;
For wealthy Adri'el in proud Sydon wrought
And giv'en to Saul when Sauls best gift he sought
The bright-ey'd Merab; for that mindful day

Digitized by Google

	No ornament so proper seem'd as they.	
17	There all old Abrams story you might see;	
18	And still some Angel bore him companie.	
	His painful, but well-guided Travels, show	
	The fate of all his Sons, the Church below.	
19	Here beauteous Sara to great Phare came,	Gen. 21. 14.
	He blusht with sudden passion, she with shame;	
	Troubled she seem'd, and lab'oring in the strife	
	Twixt her own Honor, and her Husbands Life.	
	Here on a conqu'ering <i>Host</i> that careless lay,	0
	Drown'd in the joys of their new gotten prey,	Gen. 14.
	The Patriarch falls; well mingled might you see The confus'd marks of Death and Luxury.	
	In the next piece blest Salems mystick King	C0
	Does sacred Presents to the Victor bring;	Gen. 14. 18.
22	Like him whose Type he bears, his rights receives;	
	Strictly requires his Due, yet freely gives.	
	Ev'en in his port, his habit, and his face;	
	The Mild, and Great, the Priest and Prince had place.	
	Here all their starry host the heavens display;	Gen. 15. 5.
	And, Lo, an heav'enly Youth, more fair then they,	
	Leads Abram forth; points upwards; such, said he,	
23	So bright and numberless thy Seed shall be.	
24	Here he with God a new Alliance makes,	Gen. 17.
	And in his flesh the marks of Homage takes;	
25	Here he the three mysterious persons feasts,	Gen. 18. 2. Ver. 10.
	Well paid with joyful tidings by his Guests.	_
	Here for the wicked Town he prays, and near	Gen. 18. 23. Gen. 19. 24.
	Scarce did the wicked Town through Flames appear.	
-6	And all his Fate, and all his Deeds were wrought, Since he from *Ur to *Ephrons cave was brought.	*C
20	But none 'mongst all the forms drew then their eyes	*Gen. 11. 31. *Gen. 25. 9.
	Like faithful Abrams righteous Sacrifice.	Gen. 22,
27	The sad old man mounts slowly to the place,	Ver. 3.
-,	With Natures power triumphant in his face	
	O're the Minds courage; for in spight of all	
	From his swoln eyes resistless waters fall.	
28	The inn'ocent Boy his cruel burthen bore	Ver. 6.
	With smiling looks, and sometimes walk'd before,	
	And sometimes turn'd to talk; above was made	

291

The Altars fatal Pile, and on it laid 20 The Hope of Mankind; patiently he lay, And did his Syre, as he his God, obey. The mournful Syre lifts up at last the knife, And on one moments string depends his life In whose young loyns such brooding wonders ly. A thousand Spir'its peep'd from th'affrighted sky, Amaz'ed at this strange Scene; and almost fear'd, For all those joyful Prophesies they'd heard. Till one leapt nimbly forth by Gods command Like Lightning from a Cloud, and stopt his hand. The gentle Spirit smil'ed kindly as he spoke, New beames of joy through Abrams wonder broke. The Angel points to'a tuft of bushes near, Where an entangled Ram does half appear, And struggles vainly with that fatal net, Which though but slightly wrought, was firmly set. For, lo, anon, to this sad glory doom'd, The useful Beast on Isaac's Pile consum'ed; Whilst on his Horns the ransom'ed couple plaid, And the glad Boy danc'd to the tunes he made. Near this Halls end a Shittim Table stood:

Yet well-wrought plate strove to conceal the wood. For from the foot a golden vine did sprout, And cast his fruitful riches all about.

Well might that beauteous Ore the Grape express, Which does weak Man intoxicate no less.

Of the same wood the guilded beds were made, And on them large embroidered carpets laid, From Egypt the rich shop of Follies brought, But Arts of Pride all Nations soon are taught.

30 Behold sev'en comely blooming Youths appear, And in their hands sev'en silver washpots bear, 31 Curl'd, and gay clad; the choicest Sons that be

Of Gibeons race, and Slaves of high degree.

Seven beauteous Maids marcht softly in behind;

Bright scarfs their cloathes, their hair fresh Garlands bind,

32 And whilst the *Princes* wash, they on them shed Rich *Oyntments*, which their costly odours spread O're the whole room; from their small *prisons* free

With such glad haste through the wide ayr they flee.

The King was plac'ed alone, and o're his head
A well-wrought Heav'en of silk and gold was spread.

Azure the ground, the Sun in gold shone bright,
But pierc'd the wandring Clouds with silver light.

The right hand bed the Kings three Sons did grace,
The third was Abners, Adriels, Davids place.

And twelve large Tables were fill'd below,
With the prime men Sauls Court and Camp could show;

The Palace did with mirth and musick sound, 34 And the crown'd goblets nimbly mov'ed around.

But though bright joy in every guest did shine, The plenty, state, musick, and sprightful wine Were lost on Saul; an angry care did dwell In his dark brest, and all gay forms expell. Davids unusual absence from the feast, To his sick spir'it did jealous thoughts suggest. Long lay he still, nor drank, nor eat, nor spoke, And thus at last his troubled silence broke.

1 Sam. 20. 26, 27.

1 Sam. 20.

Where can he be? said he; It must be so: With that he paused awhile; Too well we know His boundless pride: he grieves and hates to see The solemn triumphs of my Court and Me. Believe me, friends, and trust what I can show From thousand proofs, th'ambitious David now Does those vast things in his proud soul design That too much business give for Mirth or Wine. He's kindling now perhaps, rebellious fire Among the Tribes, and does ev'n now conspire Against my Crown, and all our Lives, whilst we Are loth ev'en to suspect, what we might See.

35 By the Great Name, 'tis true.

With that he strook the board, and no man there
But Jonathan durst undertake to clear
The blameless Prince; and scarce ten words he spoke,
When thus his speech th'enraged Tyrant broke.

1 Sam. 20. 28. 29.

V. 30. 31.

36 Disloyal Wretch! thy gentle Mothers shame! Whose cold pale Ghost ev'en blushes at thy name! Who fears lest her chast bed should doubted be, And her white fame stain'd by black deeds of thee!

Can'st thou be Mine? a Crown sometimes does hire Ev'en Sons against their Parents to conspire, But ne're did story yet, or fable tell Of one so wild, who meerly to Rebel Quitted th'unquestion'd birthright of a Throne, And bought his Fathers ruine with his own: Thou need'st not plead th'ambitious youths defence; Thy crime clears his, and makes that Innocence. Nor can his foul Ingratitude appear, Whilst thy unnatural guilt is plac'ed so near. Is this that noble Friendship you pretend? Mine, thine own Foe, and thy worst En'emies Friend? If thy low spirit can thy great birthright quit, The thing's but just, so ill deserv'est thou it. I, and thy Brethren here have no such mind; Nor such prodigious worth in David find, That we to him should our just rights resign, Or think Gods choice not made so well as Thine. Shame of thy House and Tribe! hence, from mine Eye, To thy false Friend, and servile Master fly; He's e're this time in arms expecting thee; Haste, for those arms are rais'ed to ruine Mee. Thy sin that way will nobler much appear, Then to remain his Spy and Agent here. When I think this, Nature by thee forsook, Forsakes me too. With that his spear he took To strike at him; the mirth and musick cease; The guests all rise this sudden storm t'appease; 37 The Prince his danger, and his duty knew; And low he bow'd, and silently withdrew.

To David strait, who in a forest nigh Waits his advice, the royal Friend does fly. The sole advice, now like the danger clear, Was in some foreign land this storm t'outwear. All marks of comely grief in both are seen; And mournful kind discourses past between. Now generous tears their hasty tongues restrain, Now they begin, and talk all o're again A reverent Oath of constant love they take, And Gods high name their dreaded witness make;

Not that at all their Faiths could doubtful prove; But 'twas the tedious zeal of endless Love. Thus e're they part, they the short time bestow In all the pomp Friendship and Grief could show. And David now with doubtful cares opprest, Beneath a shade borrows some little rest; When by command divine thick mists arise, And stop the Sense, and close the conque'red eyes. 38 There is a place which Man most high doth rear, The small Worlds Heav'en, where Reason moves the Sphære. Here in a robe which does all colours show. (The envy of birds, and the clouds gawdy bow) Phansie, wild Dame, with much lascivious pride By twin-Chamelions drawn, does gaily ride. Her coach there follows, and throngs round about Of shapes and airy Forms an endless rout. A Sea rowls on with harmless fury here; Straight 'tis a field, and trees and herbs appeare. Here in a moment are vast Armies made, And a quick Scene of war and blood displaid. Here sparkling wines, and brighter Maids come in, The bawds for sense and lying baits of sin. 39 Some things arise of strange and quarr'elling kind, The forepart Lyon, and a Snake behind; Here golden mountains swell the cove'tous place,

40 And Cenatures ride Themselves a painted race. Of these slight wonders Nature sees the store,

And onely then accounts herself but poore.

Hither an Angel comes in Davids trance; And finds them mingled in an antique dance; Of all the numerous forms fit choice he takes, And joyns them wisely, and this Vision makes.

First David there appears in Kingly state, Whilst the twelve Tribes his dread commands await; Straight to the wars with his joyn'd strength he goes, Settles new friends, and frights his ancient Foes. To Solima, Cana'ans old head, they came, (Since high in note, then not unknown to Fame) 41 The Blind and Lame th'undoubted wall defend,

And no new wounds or dangers apprehend.

2 Sam. 5. 1. 1 Chro. 12. 23. Ver. 6.

2 Sam. 5. 6.

The busic image of great Joab there Disdains the mock, and teaches them to fear. He climbs the airy walls, leaps raging down, New-minted shapes of slaughter fill the town. They curse the guards their mirth and bravery chose; All of them now are slain, or made like those. Far through an inward Scene an Army lay,

42 Far through an inward Scene an Army lay,
Which with full banners a fair Fish display.
From Sidon plains to happy Egypts coast
They seem all met; a vast and warlike Hoast.
Thither hasts David to his destin'ed prey,
Honor, and noble Danger lead the way;

43 The conscious Trees shook with a reverent fear Their unblown tops; God walkt before him there. Slaughter the wearied Riphaims bosom fills, Dead corps imboss the vail with little hills.

44 On th'other side Sophenes mighty King
Numberless troops of the blest East does bring:
Twice are his men cut off, and chariots ta'ne;

45 Damascus and rich Adad help in vaine.

With all the lusty youth of Syrian land;
Undaunted Joah rushes on with speed,
Gallantly mounted on his fiery steed;
He hews down all, and deals his deaths around;
The Syrians leave, or possess dead the ground.
On th' other wing does brave Abishai ride
Reeking in blood and dust; on every side
The perjur'd sons of Ammon quit the field,
Some basely dye, and some more basely yield.
Through a thick wood the wretched Hanun flies,
And far more justly then fears Hebrew Spies.

47 Moloch, their bloody God, thrusts out his head, Grinning through a black cloud; him they'd long fed In his sev'en Chambers, and he still did eat New-roasted babes, his dear, delicious meat. Again they'arise, more ang'red then dismaid;

48 Euphrates, and Swift Tygris sends them aid: In vain they send it, for again they're slain,

49 And feast the greedy birds on *Helay* plain.

Digitized by Google

V: 24

50 Here Rabba with proud towers affronts the sky, And round about great Joabs trenches ly. They force the walls, and sack the helpless town: 2 Sam. 12. 30. 1 Chro. 20. 2. 51 On Davids head shines Ammons massy Crown. Ver. 31. Midst various torments the curst race expires, 1 Chro. 20. 3. David himself his severe wrath admires. 1 King. 1. ı Chron. Next upon Isra'els throne does bravely sit x King. 3. 52 A comely Youth endow'ed with wondrous wit. 53 Far from the parched Line a royal Dame, To hear his tongue and boundless wisdom came. King. 10. Mat. 12. 42. She carried back in her triumphant womb Lu. 11. 31. The glorious stock of thousand Kings to come. Here brightest forms his pomp and wealth display, 2 Chro. 19. Here they a Temples vast foundations lay. 1 King. 6. 2 Chro. 3. A mighty work; and with fit glories fill'd. & 4. 5. For God t'enhabit, and that King to build. Some from the quarries hew out massy stone, Some draw it up with cranes, some breathe and grone In order o're the anvile; some cut down Tall Cedars, the proud Mountains ancient crown: Some carve the Truncks, and breathing shapes bestow, Giving the Trees more life then when they grow; But, oh (alas) what sudden cloud is spread About this glorious Kings eclypsed head? z King. zz. It all his fame benights, and all his store, Wrapping him round, and now he's seen no more. When straight his Son appears at Sichem crown'd. 1 Kin. 12. 2 Chr. 10. With young and heedless Council circled round; Unseemly object! but a falling state Has always its own errours joyn'd with fate. Ten Tribes at once forsake the Jessian throne, And bold Adoram at his Message stone; Brethren of Israel! more he fain would say, Ver. 18. 2 Chro. 10. But a flint stopt his mouth, and speech i'th'way. Here this fond Kings disasters but begin, He's destin'ed to more shame by his Fathers sin. Susack comes up, and under his command 1 Ki. 14. 25. 2 Chron. 54 A dreadful Army from scorcht Africks sand 12. 2. As numberless as that; all is his prey, The Temples sacred wealth they bear away;

55 Adrazars shields and golden loss they take; Ev'n David in his dream does sweat and shake. Thus fails this wretched Prince; his Loyns appear Of less weight now, then Solomons Fingers were. Abijah next seeks Isra'el to regain. And wash in seas of blood his Fathers stain: 56 Ne're saw the aged Sun so cruel fight, Scarce saw he this, but hid his bashful light. Nebats curst son fled with not half his men. Where were his Gods of Dan and Bethel then? Yet could not this the fatal strife decide: God punisht one, but blest not th'other side. Asan a just and vertuous Prince succeeds; High rais'd by fame for great and godly deeds; 57 He cut the solemn groves where Idols stood, And Sacrific'ed the Gods with their own wood. He vanquisht thus the proud weak powers of hell, Before him next their doating servants fell. 58 So huge an Host of Zerahs men he slew, As made ev'en that Arabia Desert too. 59 Why fear'd he then the perjur'd Baasha's fight? Or bought the dangerous and of Syrian's might? Conquest Heav'ens gift, cannot by man be sold; Alas, what weakness trusts he? Man and Gold. Next Josaphat possest the royal state; An happy Prince, well worthy of his fate; His oft Oblations on Gods Altar made, With thousand flocks, and thousand herds are paid, Arabian Tribute! what mad troops are those, Those mighty Troops that dare to be his foes? He Prays them dead; with mutual wounds they fall; One fury brought, one fury slays them all. Thus sits he still, and sees himself to win; Never o'recome but by's Friend Ahabs sin; 60 On whose disguise fates then did onely look; And had almost their Gods command mistook. Him from whose danger heav'en securely brings, And for his sake two ripely wicked Kings. 61 Their Armies languish, burnt with thirst at Seere, Sighs all their Cold, Tears all their Moisture there. 298

20

ver. 2 Cl 16.

2 K & z 2 Cl 2 Cl

2 C1

1 Ki 30. 2 Ci

2 Ki & 3. & 3

	They fix their greedy eyes on th'empty sky, And fansie clouds, and so become more dry.	
	Elisha calls for waters from afarre	2 Ki. 3. 13.
	To come; Elisha calls, and here they are.	
	In helmets they quaff round the welcome flood;	
	And the decrease repair with Moabs blood.	2 Ki. 3. 24.
62	Jehoram next, and Ochoziah throng	2 Ki. 8, 16.
	For Judahs Scepter; both short-liv'd too long.	& 8. 25. 2 Chr. 21. 1.
63	A Woman too from Murther Title claims;	& 22. 1. 2 Kin. 11. 1.
٠,	Both with her Sins and Sex the Crown she shames.	2 Chron. 22.
	Proud cursed Woman! but her fall at last	10.
	To doubting men clears heav'en for what was past.	
	Joas at first does bright and glorious show;	2 King. 12.
	In lifes fresh morn his fame did early crow.	2 Chro. 24.
	Fair was the promise of his dawning ray,	
	But Prophets angry blood o'recast his day.	2 Chro. 24.
۷.	From thence his clouds, from thence his storms begin,	21. 2 Ki. 12. 18.
	It cryes aloud, and twice let's Aram in.	2 Chro. 24.
65	So Amaziah lives, so ends his raign;	23. 2 Kin. 14.
	Both by their Trayt'erous servants justly slain.	2 Chro. 25.
	Edom at first dreads his victorious hand,	2 Ki. 14. 7. 2 Chron, 25.
	Before him thousand Captives trembling stand.	II.
	Down a prec'ipice deep, down he casts them all,	& 25. 12.
66	The mimick shapes in several postures fall.	
	But then (mad fool!) he does those Gods adore,	2 Chron. 25.
	Which when pluckt down, had worshipt him before.	14. 2 K. 14. 13.
	Thus all his life to come is loss and shame;	2 Chron. 25. 23.
	No help from Gods who themselves helpt not, came.	-3.
67		2 Ki. 15. 1.
•	Leaving a well-built greatness to his Heirs.	2 Chr. 26.
68	Till leprous scurff o're his whole body cast,	2 Ki. 15. 5.
	Takes him at first from Men, from Earth at last.	2 Chr. 26. 19.
60	As vertuous was his Son, and happier far;	2 K. 15. 32.
9	Buildings his Peace, and Trophies grac'ed his War.	2 Chr. 27. 2 Chr. 27. 4.
	But Achaz heaps up sins, as if he meant	• •
	To make his worst forefathers innocent.	2 Ki. 16. 1. 2 Chr. 28.
=0		2 Ki. 16. 3. 2 Chr. 28. 3.
70	He burns his Son at Hinon, whilst around	a Car. 20. 3.
	The roaring child drums and loud Trumpets sound.	
	This to the boy a barb'arous mercy grew,	
	And snatcht him from all mis'eries to ensue.	

: K

2 K 17. 2 C Isa,

2 K 2 C

2 K 2 C

	Here Peca comes, and hundred thousands fall,
	Here Rezin marches up, and sweeps up all:
71	Till like a Sea the Great Belochus Son
	Breaks upon both, and both does over-run.
	The last of Adads ancient stock is slain,
	Isra'el captiv'ed, and rich Damascus ta'ne.
	All this wild rage to revenge Juda's wrong;
72	But wo to Kingdoms that have Friends too strong!
	Thus Hezechiah the torn Empire took,
	And Assurs King with his worse Gods forsook,
	Who to poor Juda worlds of Nations brings,
	There rages; utters vain and Mighty things,
	Some dream of triumphs, and exalted names,
	Some of dear gold, and some of beauteous dames;
	Whilst in the midst of their huge sleepy boast,
73	An Angel scatters death through all the hoast.
	Th'affrighted Tyrant back to Babel hies,
74	There meets an end far worse then that he flies.
	Here Hezekiahs life is almost done!
	So good, and yet, alas! so short 'tis spunne.
	Th'end of the Line was ravell'd, weak and old;
	Time must go back, and afford better hold
	To tye a new thread to'it, of fifteen years;
	'Tis done; Th'almighty power of prayer and tears!
75	Backward the Sun, an unknown motion, went;
	The Stars gaz'ed on, and wondred what he meant:
76	Manasses next (forgetful man!) begins;
	Enslav'ed, and sold to Ashur by his sins.
	Till by the rod of learned mis'ery taught,
	Home to his God and Countrey both he's brought.
	It taught not Ammon, nor his hardness brake; He's made th' Example he refus'd to take.
	He's made th' Example he refus'd to take.
	Yet from this root a goodly Cyon springs;
	Josiah best of Men, as well as Kings.
77	Down went the Calves with all their gold and cost;
	The Preists then truly griev'ed, Osyris lost,
	These mad Egyptian rites till now remain'd;
_	Fools! they their worser thraldome still retain'd! In his own Fires Moloch to ashes fell,
78	In his own Fires Moloch to ashes fell,
	And no more flames must have besides his Hell.

79 Like end Astartes borned Image found, 80 And Baals spired stone to dust was ground. 81 No more were Men in female habit seen, Or They in Mens by the lewd Syrian Queen. 82 No lustful Maids at Benos Temple sit, And with their bodies shame their marriage get. 83 The double Dagon neither nature saves, Nor flies She back to th' Erythræan waves. 84 The trav'elling Sun sees gladly from on high 2 King. 23 His Chariots burn, and Nergal quenched ly. The Kings impartial Anger lights on all, 85 From fly-blown Acca'ron to the thundring Baal. Here Davids joy unruly grows and bold; Nor could Sleeps silken chain its vio'lence hold: Had not the Angel to seal fast his eyes The humors stirr'd, and bad more mists arise: When straight a Chariot hurries swift away, And in it good Josiah bleeding lay. One hand's held up, one stops the wound; in vain They both are us'd; alas, he's slain, he's slain. 2 King. 23. Jehoias and Jehoikim next appear; 31. Ib. v. 26. Both urge that vengeance which before was near. 2 Chr. 36, 1. He in Egyptian fetters captive dies, 86 Thus by more courteous anger murther'd lies. 87 His Son and Brother next do bonds sustain, Isra'els now solemn and imperial Chain. Her'es the last Scene of this proud Cities state; All ills are met ty'ed in one knot of Fate. 88 Their endless slavery in this tryal lay; Great God had heapt up Ages in one Day: Strong works around the wall the Caldees build, The Town with grief and dreadful bus'iness fill'd. 2 Kin. 25. 1. Jer. 52. 4. To their carv'ed Gods the frantick women pray, Gods which as near their ruine were as they. At last in rushes the prevailing foe, Does all the mischief of proud conquest show. The wondring babes from mothers breasts are rent, And suffer ills they neither fear'd nor meant. 2 Chr. 36. 17. No silver rev'erence guards the stooping age, No rule or method ties their boundless rage.

The glorious Temple shines in flame all o're, Yet not so bright as in its Gold before. Nothing but fire or slaughter meets the eyes, Nothing the ear but groans and dismal cryes. The walls and towers are levi'ed with the ground, And scarce ought now of that vast Citie's found But shards and rubbish which weak signs might keep Of forepast glory, and bid Trav'ellers weep. Thus did triumphant Assur homewards pass, And thus Jerus'alem left, Jerusalem that was.

Thus Zedechiah saw, and this not all; Before his face his Friends and Children fall, The sport of ins'olent victors; this he viewes, A King and Father once; ill fate could use His eyes no more to do their master spight; All to be seen she took, and next his Sight.

Thus a long death in prison he outwers:

89 Thus a long death in prison he outwears; Bereft of griefs last solace, ev'en his Tears.

Then Jeconiahs son did foremost come,
And he who brought the captiv'ed nation home;
A row of Worthies in long order past
O're the short stage; of all old Joseph last.
Fair Angels past by next in seemly bands,
All gilt, with gilded basquets in their hands.
Some as they went the blew-ey'd violets strew,
Some spotless Lilies in loose order threw.
Some did the way with full-blown roses spread;
Their smell divine and colour strangely red;
Not such as our dull gardens proudly wear,
Whom weathers taint, and winds rude kisses tear.
Such, I believe, was the first Roses hew,
Which at Gods word in beauteous Eden grew.
Queen of the Flowers, which made that Orchard gay,
The morning blushes of the Springs new Day.

With sober pace an heav'enly Maid walks in, Her looks all fair; no sign of Native sin
Through her whole body writ; Immod'erate Grace
Spoke things far more then humane in her face.
It casts a dusky gloom o're all the flow'rs;

91 And with full beams their mingled Light devowrs.

302

An Angel straight broke from a shining clowd, And prest his wings, and with much reve'rence bow'd. Again he bow'd, and grave approach he made, And thus his sacred Message sweetly said:

Hail, full of Grace, thee the whole world shall call Lu. 1. 28.

Above all blest; Thee, who shalt bless them all.

Thy Virgin womb in wondrous sort shall shrowd

Jesus the God; (and then again he bow'd)

Conception the great Spirit shall breathe on thee;

Hail thou, who must Gods wife, Gods mother be!

Conception the great Spirit shall breathe on thee;
Hail thou, who must Gods wife, Gods mother be!
With that, his seeming form to heav'n he rear'd;
She low obeisance made, and disappear'd.
Lo a new Star three eastern Sages see;
(For why should onely Earth a Gainer be?)
They saw this Phosphors infant-light, and knew
It bravely usher'd in a Sun as New.
They hasted all this rising Sun t'adore;

93 With them rich myrrh, and early spices bore. Wise men; no fitter gift your zeal could bring; You'll in a noisome Stable find your King. Anon a thousand Dev'ils run roaring in; Some with a dreadful smile deform'edly grin. Some stamp their cloven paws, some frown and tear The gaping Snakes from their black-knotted hair. As if all grief, and all the rage of hell Were doubled now, or that just now they fell. But when the dreaded Maid they entring saw, All fled with trembling fear and silent aw. In her chast arms th' Eternal Infant lies, Th'Almighty voyce chang'ed into feeble cryes. Heav'en contain'd Virgins oft, and will do more; Never did Virgin contain Heav'en before. Angels peep round to view this mystick thing,

And Halleluiah round, all Halleluiah sing.

No longer could good David quiet bear,
The unwieldy pleasure which ore-flow'd him here.
It broke the fetters, and burst ope his ey.
Away the tim'erous Forms together fly.
Fixt with amaze he stood; and time must take,
To learn if yet he were at last awake.

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

Mat. 2, 1.

Sometimes he thinks that heav'en this Vision sent, And order'ed all the Pageants as they went. Sometimes, that onely 'twas wild Phancies play, The loose and scatter'd reliques of the Day.

When Gabriel (no blest Spirit more kind or fair) 95 Bodies and cloathes himself with thickned avr. All like a comely youth in lifes fresh bloom; Rare workmanship, and wrought by heavenly loom! He took for skin a cloud most soft and bright, That e're the midday Sun pierc'ed through with light: Upon his cheeks a lively blush he spred; Washt from the morning beauties deepest red. An harmless flaming Meteor shone for haire, And fell adown his shoulders with loose care. He cuts out a silk Mantle from the skies. Where the most sprightly azure pleas'd the eyes. This he with starry vapours spangles all, Took in their prime e're they grow ripe and fall. Of a new Rainbow e're it fret or fade, The choicest piece took out, a Scarf is made. Small streaming clouds he does for wings display, Not Vertuous Lovers sighes more soft then They. These he gilds o're with the Suns richest rays, Caught gliding o're pure streams on which he plays.

Thus drest the joyful Gabriel posts away, And carries with him his own glorious day Through the thick woods; the gloomy shades a while Put on fresh looks, and wonder why they smile.

The trembling Serpents close and silent ly,

of The birds obscene far from his passage fly.

A sudden spring waits on him as he goes,

Sudden as that by which Creation rose.

Thus he appears to David, at first sight

All earth-bred fears and sorrows take their flight.

In rushes joy divine, and hope, and rest;

A Sacred calm shines through his peaceful brest.

Hail, Man belov'ed! from highest heav'en (said he)

My mighty Master sends thee bealth by me.

The things thou saw'est are full of truth and light,

97 Shap'd in the glass of the divine Foresight.

Digitized by Google

Ev'n now old Time is harnessing the years
To go in order thus; hence empty fears;
Thy Fate's all white; from thy blest seed shall spring
The promis'd Shilo, the great Mystick King.
Round the whole earth his dreaded name shall sound,
And reach to Worlds, that must not yet be found.
The Southern Clime him her sole Lord shall stile,
98 Him all the North, ev'en Albions stubborn Isle.
99 My Fellow-Servant, credit what I tell.

Straight into shapeless air unseen he fell.

NOTES

UPON THE

SECOND BOOK.

H Onours, that is, Beauties, which make things Honoured; in which sense Virgil often uses the word, and delights in it:
 Et latos oculis afflårat Honores.

And in the 2 Georg. (as in this place) for Leaves.

Frigidus & silvis Aquilo decussit honorem.

2. Josephus calls David, IIaîs ţavôds. The yellow; that is, yellow-hairad Boy, or rather, Youth. Cedrenus says, that Valentinian the Emperor was like David, because he had beautiful Eyes, a ruddy complexion, and red, or rather,

yellow hair.

3. Power, Love, and Wisdom, that is, the whole Trinity (The Father, Power; the Son, Love; the Holy Ghost, Wisdom) concurred in the Creation of the world: And it is not only preserved by these Three, the Power, Love, and Wisdom of God, but by the emanations and beams of them derived to, and imprest in the Creatures. Which could not subsist without Power to Act, Wisdom to direct those Actions to Ends convenient for their Natures, and Love or Concord, by which they receive mutual necessary assistances and benefits from one another. Which Love is well termed by Cicero Cognation Nature, The Kindred, or Consanguinity of Nature. And to Love the Creation of the world, was attributed even by many of the ancient Heathens, the Verse of Orph.

Καὶ Μήτις πρώτος γενέτωρ καὶ Ερως πολυτέρπης.

Wisdom and Love were Parents of the world: And therefore Hesiod in his mad confused Poem of the Generation of the Gods, after Chaos, the Earth, and Hell, brings in Love, as the first of all the Gods,

"Ηδ' "Ερος δε κάλλιστος έν άθανάτοισι θεοίσι.

Pherecides said excellently, that God transformed himself into Love, when he began to make the world,

Είς "Ερωτα μεταβλησθαι τόν Δία μέλλοντα δημιουργείν.

4. As Humane Nature is elevated by Grace, so other Agents are by Love to Operations that are above, and seem contrary to their Nature, as the ascension of heavy bodies, and the like.

5. Garlands of Ivy were anciently the ornaments of Poets, and other learned men, as Laurel of Conquerors, Olive of Peace-makers, and the like.

Horace.

Me doctarum Hederæ præmia frontium Diis miscent superis—

Me Ivy the reward of learned brows does mingle with the Gods. Virg.

----Atq; hanc sine tempora circum

Inter victrices hederam tibi serpere laurus.

And let this humble *Ivy* creep around thy Temples with triumphant *Laurel* bound. Because *Ivy* is always green, and requires the support of some stronger *Tree*, as *Learning* does of *Princes* and great men.

6. The Object of the Sensitive Appetite is not that which is truly good, but that which Appears to be Good. There is great caution to be used in English in the placing of Adjectives (as here) after their Substantives. I think when they constitute specifical differences of the Substantives, they follow best; for then they are to it like Cognomina, or Surrames to Names, and we must not say, the Great Pompey, or the Happy Sylla, but Pompey the Great, and Sylla the Happy; sometimes even in other cases the Epithete is put last very gracefully, of which a good ear must be the Judge for ought I know, without any Rule. I chuse rather to say Light Divine, and Command Divine, than Divine Light, and Divine Command.

7. These are the Effects of Love, according to Th. Aquinas in Prima Sec.

7. These are the Effects of Love, according to Th. Aquinas in Prima Sec. Quast. 28. the 1, 2, 3, and 4. Artic. to whom I refer for the proof and explanation of them, Amor est affectus quo cum re amath aut unimur, aut perpetuamus

unionem. Scal. de Subi.

I Sam. 5. And David said unto Jonathan, behold to morrow is the new-Moon, and I should not fail to sit with the King at meat, but let me go, &c. Ecce Calendæ sunt crastino, & ego ex more sedere soleo juxtà regem ad vescendum, &c. The first day of every month was a Festival among the Yews: for the First-fruits of all things, even all distinctions of Times were Sacred to God; In it they neither bought nor sold, Amos 8. 4. When will the new-Moon be gone, that we may sell Corn? the Vulg. Quando transibit mensis (that is, Primus dies, or Festum Mensis) & venundabimus merces? They went to the Prophets to hear the word as upon Sabbaths, 2 Kings 4. 23. Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither New-moon nor Sabbath; which was likewise a Custom among the Romans: for the day of the Calends the High Priests called together the people (from whence the name of Calends à Calando plebem) to instruct them in the divine dutys which they were to perform that month, Macro. 1. Saturnal. And lastly, there were greater Sacrifices on that, than upon other ordinary days, Num. 28. 11. But of all New-moons, that of the seventh month was the most solemn, it being also the Feast of Trumpets. It is not evident that this was the New-Moon spoken of in this story of David; but that it was so, may probably be conjectured, in that the Text seems to imply a greater Solemnity than that of ordinary Calends, and that the Feast lasted above one day, 1 Sam. 20. 27. And it came to pass, that on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, Davids place was empty. Now the reason of this greater observation of the Calends of the Seventh Month (called Tisri, and answering to our September) was, because according to the Civil Computation (for the Jews had two accounts of the beginning of the year, one Civil, the other Religious; this latter being instituted in memory of their passage out of Egypt in the month Abib, that is, about our March) this was the beginning of the year; from hence contracts, and the account of Sabbatical years and Jubilees bare date. It is called by some Sabbathum Sabbathorum, because it is the Sabboth of Months; for as the seventh day, and the seventh year, so the seventh month too was consecrated to God. Of this New-Moon it is that David speaks, Psal. 81. 3. Blow the Trumpet in the New-Moon, in the time appointed on our solemn Feast-day. In insigni die solennitatis vestra. And the Psalm is inscribed, Pro Torcu-

307

laribus; which concurs just with this seventh Moon; which Philo in Decal. terms, την lepoperlar ήν σάλπιγξιν ύποσημαίνουσι. And S. August. reads, In initio Mensis Tuba. See the Institution of this Festival, Levil. 23. 24.

and Numb. 29. I.

9. The Priests were wont to blow the Trumpets upon all Festivals, the year of Jubilee was proclaimed by them with the sound of Trumpets through the whole Land; nay the Sabbath it self was begun with it, as Fosephus testifies, l. 6. Bel. Jud. c. 9. But why the Trumpets were sounded more extraordinarily on this day, is hard to find out; for which it is named Dies Clangoris. Some will have it to be only as a Solemn Promulgation of the New-year; which opinion is likewise adorned with an allusion to the beginning (or as it were New-years-Day) of Eternity; which is to be proclaimed by Angels in that manner with a great sound of a Trumpet, Mat. 24. 31.

10. This was Saint Basils opinion, but is not much followed, because when Festivals are instituted in memory of any past Blessing, they used to be observed

on the same day that the blessing was conferred.

11. This third is the common opinion of the Jews; who therefore call this Festival Festum Cornu, and say, that they sounded only upon Rams Horns:

but that, methinks, if this be the true reason of it, is not necessary.

12. The Third Hour; 1. Nine a clock in the morning: For the day began at six a clock, and contained twelve Little, or Four Great Hours, or Quarters. The first Quarter from Six to Nine, was called the Third Hour, because that closed up the Quarter.

3. Gay, because the Beasts to be Sacrificed, used to be Crowned with

Garlands, and sometimes had their Horns gilt, as I say afterwards.

14. For on the ordinary New-Moons there was offered up two Bullocks, one Ram, and seven Lambs of the first year without spot, Numb. 28. 11. and a Kid of the Goats, v. 15. and there was added on this New-Moon, one young Bullock, one Ram, seven Lambs of the first year without blemish, and one Kid, Numb. 29. which joined, make up my number. Bullocks of Free-neck; that is, which had never been yoked, implyed in the Epithete Young. Intacth cervice Juvenci.

15. The outmost Court of the Tabernacle.

16. The custom of having Stories wrought in *Hangings, Coverlits*, nay even wearing Garments, is made to be very ancient by the Poets. Such is the history of *Theseus* and *Ariadne* in the Coverlit of *Thetis Pulvinar*, or *Marriage Bed*. Catull. Argonaut.

Talibus amplifice vestis variata figuris Pulvinar complexa suo velabat amictu.

So *Eneas* in 5. *En.* gives a Coat to *Cloanthus*, in which was wrought the rape of *Ganymede*,

Intextusq; puer frondosa regius Ida.

And many authorities of this kind might be alleged if it were necessary.

17. You might see. That is, It might be seen, or, Any one might see. This manner of speaking, which puts the second person Indefinitely, is very frequent among the Poets; as Homer,

φαίης κεν ζάκοτον τινά ξιμμεναι.

Virg. 4. Æn.

Migrantes cernas:

Upon which Servius says, Honesta figura si rem tertiæ personæ in secundam transferas. Mugire videbis, that is, Videbit aut poterit videre atiquis. So 8. Æn.

Credas innare revulsas Cycladas; that is, Credat quis.

Digitized by Google

God is said to have spoken with Abraham Nine times; that is, so many times Angels brought him Messages from God. An Angel is called by

γοςερλιις Πρόσωπον θεού.

19. Some make Sara to be the Daughter of Haran, Abrams Brother; others of Therah by another Wife, which marriages were then lawful, but the Scripture Gen. 11. calls her Terahs Daughter in Law, not Daughter; others think she was only Abrams Kinswoman; all which the Hebrews called Sisters. 'Aδελφιδή non 'Aδελφή. Grot. Beauteous were a strange Epithete for her at the Age she then had, which was above threescore years, but that the Scripture calls her so, and she proved her self to be so, by striking two Kings in love, Pharaoh and Abimelech. It is to be believed that people in those days bore their age better than now, and her barrenness might naturally contribute somewhat to it; but the chief reason I suppose to be a Blessing of God as particular, as that of her child-bearing after the natural season.

20. The Scripture does not say particularly, that Abram surprised this Army in, or after a debauch, but it is probable enough for my turn, that this was the case. Of these Confused marks of death and luxury, there is an excellent description in the 9 Æneid, where Nisus and Eurialus fall upon the

quarter of the Enemy.

Somno vinog; sepultam.

Purpuream vomit ille animam, & cum sanguine mista

Vina refert moriens, &c.

But I had no leisure to expatiate in this place.

21. St. Hierom says this Salem was a Town near Scythopolis, called Salem even to his Time; and that there were then remaining some ruines of the Palace of Melchisedec, which is not very probable. I rather believe him to have been King of Jerusalem; for being a Type of Christ, that seat was most proper for him, especially since we are sure that Jerusalem was once named Salem, Psal. In Salem is his Tabernacle, and his habitation in Sion. And the addition of Feru to it, was from Febu, the Jebusites; that is, Salem of the Febusites, Adric. The situation of Ferusalem agrees very well with this story. For Abram coming to Hebron from the parts about Damascus, passes very near Jerusalem, nay nearer then to the other Salem. But concerning this King of Salem, Melchisedec, the difficulties are more important. Some make him to be no man, but God himself, or the Holy Ghost, as the ancient Melchisedecians and Hieracites; others, to be Christ himself; others, an Angel, as Origen; others to be Sem the son of Noah; which is little more probable then the former extravagant fancies. That which is most reasonable, and most received too, is, that he was a King of a little Territory among the Canaanites, and a Priest for the true God, which makes him so remarkable among those Idolatrous Nations; for which cause he is termed, dyerealby yros, because he was not of any of the Genealogies of the Scripture; and therefore the better typified or represented Christ, as being both a King and a Priest, without being of the Tribe of Levi: But this and the other controversies about him, are too copious to be handled in a Comment of this Nature.

Ver. 18. And Melchisedec King of Salem brought forth bread and wine, &c. The Romanists maintain, that this was only a Sacrifice, and a Type of the Eucharist, as Melchisedec himself was of Christ; others, that it was only a Present for the relief of Abrams men. Why may we not say that it was both? and that before the men were refresht by bread and wine, there was an offering or prelibation of them to God, by the Priest of the most High God, as he is denominated? for even this oblation of bread and wine (used also among the Hebrews) is called Ovola, Levit. 2. and Philo says of Mekhisedec

upon this occasion, επινίκια εθυε. I therefore name them Sacred Presents. Like him whose Type he bears; that is, Christ. And the Dues he received were Tenths, whether of all Abrams substance, or of the present Spoils (άκροθίνια) is

a great controversie.

23. Gen. 15. 5. and Gen. 22. 17. I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand upon the sea shore. An ordinary Proverb in all languages, for great numbers. Catul. Aut quot sidera multa cum tacet nax; and in another place he joyns the sand of the sea too as this Text does. Ille pulveris Erythrae Siderumq; micantium subducat numerum. It does no hurt, I think, to add Bright as well as Numberless to the similitude.

24. Gen. 17. It is called a Covenant; and circumcision may well be termed a Mark of Homage, because it was a renouncing of the flesh, and peculiar dedication of Abram and his seed to the service of the true

God.

25. The received opinion is, that two of these persons were Angels, and the Third, God himself; for after the two Angels were gone towards Sodom, it is said, Gen. 18. 22. But Abraham stood yet before the Lord. So Sulpit. Sever. Dominus qui cum duobus Angelis ad eum venerat. Lyra and Testatus report, that the Jews have a Tradition, that these Three were Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael. The first of which represented God, and remained with Abraham, the second destroyed Sodom, and the third brought Lot out of it. It was a very ancient opinion that these were the Three persons of the Trinity; from whence arose that notorious saying, Tres vidit & unum adoravit. This appearing of Gods in the manner of strangers to punish and reward men was a common tradition too among the Heathens, Hom. p. Odyss.

Καί τε θεοί ξείνοισιν έοικότες άλλοπαδοΐσι Παντοΐοι τελέθοντες έπιστρωφῶσι πολήας 'Ανθρώπων δβριν τε καί εύνομίην έφορῶντες.

The Gods in the habits of strangers went about to several Towns to be eyewitnesses of the justice and injustice of men. So *Homer* makes the Gods to go once a year to feast,

——μετ' ἀμύμονας Αίθιοτήας,
With the unblameable Ethiopians. And we find these peregrinations frequent

in the Metamorphosis,

Summo delabor Olympo----

Et Deus humand lustro sub imagine terras. 1. Metam.

26. From Ur, the place of his Birth, to Ephrons Cave, the place of his Burial. Ur of the Chaldees, Gen. 11. 31. Some of the Jews take Ur here for Fire, and tell a ridiculous fable, that Abraham and Haran his brother were cast by the Chaldeans into a burning furnace for opposing their Idolatry, in which Haran was consumed, but Abraham was preserved. Josephus and Eusebius, lib. 9. Prapar. Evang. say Ur was the name of a City, which Josephus calls outph, and Plin. 1. 5. c. 24. makes mention of Ura, a place Usq; quem fertur Euphrates. It was perhaps denominated from the worship of Fire in that Country. The name continued till Ammianus his time. Ammian. lib. 25.

27. Mounts. For the place was the Hill Moriah, which the Vulgar translates Montem Visionis. Aquila τὴν γῆν τὴν καταφανῆ; which I conceive to be, not as some render it, In terram lucidam, but terram apparentem, the place which appears a great way off, as being a Mountain. Symmachus for the same reason has 'Οπτασίαs, which is the same with the Latine Visionis; and the Septuag. call it ψηηλην, the High Country; others interpret it, The Country of Worship, by Anticipation. And it was not perhaps without relation

to this Sacrifice of Abrahams, that this was chosen afterwards to be the seat of

Solomons Temple.

The Boy. Our English Translation, Lad, which is not a word for verse, the Latin Puer, Boy. Aben Exra is cited to make him at that time but ten or twelve years old. But that is an age unfit for the carrying of such a Burden as he does here. Rivet for that reason conceives that he was about 16 years of age, Josephus 25. Others 33, because at that age our Saviour (whose Type he was) was sacrificed. Some of the Jews 36. none of which are contrary to the Hebrew use of the word Boy; for so all young men are termed, as Benjamin, Gen. 43. 8. and Joseph, Joshua, and David when he fought with Goliah. The Painters commonly make him very young, and my description agrees most with that opinion, for it is more poetical and pathetical than the others.

29. Because the Covenant and Promises were made in Isaac, Gen. 17. 21.

Heb. 11. 17, 18.

30. The ancients (both Hebrews and other Nations) never omitted the washing at least of their hands and feet before they sat or lay down to Table. Judg. 19. 21. it is said of the Levite and his Concubine, They washt their feet and did eat and drink. So Abraham says to the three Angels, Gen. 18. 4. Let a little water, I pray you be fetcht, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the Tree, and I will fetch a morsel of Bread, &c. So likewise Josephs Steward treats his Masters brethren. So David to Uriah, 2 Sam. 11. 8. Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet, &c. and there followed him a mess of meat from the King. It is in vain to adde more authorities of a thing so notorious. And this custom was then very necessary, for their Legs and Thighs being bare, they could not but contract much dirt, and were (of which this custom is some argument) to lie down upon Beds, which without washing they would have spoiled. Homer makes the Wives and Daughters even of Princes to wash the feet of their guests,

-άρχαίον δέ τοῦτο Εθος. Athen. L. 1. c. 8. For this (says he) was the ancient custom; and so the daughters of Cocalus

washt Minos at his arrival in Sicilie. But the more ordinary, was to have young and beautiful servants for this and the like ministeries. Besides this, it was accounted necessary to have wash pots standing by at the Jewish feasts, to purifie themselves, if they should happen to touch any thing unclean. And for these reasons six Water-pots stood ready at the wedding feast of Cana in Galilee.

31. Eccles. 2. 8. I gate men-singers and women-singers, the delights of the sons of men, obvoxoov kal obvoxoas. He and she servants to fill wine, says the Septuagint: Though I know the Vulgar, and our English Edition translate it otherwise; both differently: And it is incredible, how curious the ancients were

in the choice of Servants to wait at Table. Mart.

Stant pueri, Dominos quos precer esse meos.

32. After washing they always anointed themselves with precious oyl. So Judith 10. 2. So Naomi to Ruth, Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thy self. So David after the death of his child, Rose up and washt, and anointed himself, &c. So Hom. Od. 6. of Nausicaa and her maids,

Al δε λοεσσάμεναι και χρισάμεναι λίπ' ελαίω Δείπνον έπειθ' είλοντο παρ δχθησιν ποταμοίο.

But this too is as notorious as the other fashion of washing. Small Prisons. Boxes of Oyntments, such as the woman poured upon the head of our Saviour, Mat. 26. 7. ἀλάβαστρον μύρου, that is, as we say, an *Inkhorn*, though it be not made of *Horn*, but any other matter; for this was not of *Alabaster*, S. *Mark* affirming that it was broken. Horace,

Nardi parvus Onyx.

Claudian. Gemmatis alii per totum balsama tectum
Effudre cadis—

- 33. The Roman custom was, to have three Beds to each Table (from whence the word Triclinium) and three persons to each bed (though sometimes they exceeded in both;) and it is likely they took this from the Asiatiques as well as the very fashion of discubation, for conveniently there could be no more. To Saul for state I gave a whole Bed; and the other two, to his own Sons, Jonathan, Ishui and Melchisua, I Sam. 14. 49. to Abner his Cosin German, and Captain of his Hosts, and to his two Sons in Law, Adriel and David. Neither does it convince me, that Lying down was not in use, because it is said here, I Sam. 20. 25. And Saul sate upon his seat as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: because the words of Session and Accubation are often confounded, both being in practice at several times, and in several Nations.
- 34. At the feasts of the ancients, not only the rooms were strewed with flowers, but the Guests and the Waiters, and the very drinking Bowls were crowned with them. Virg.

Crateras magnos statuunt & vina coronant; and Tum pater Anchises magnum cratera corona Induit, implevitq; mero——

Which cannot be interpreted as some do Homers,

Κρατήρας επιστέψαντο ποτοίο.

Which they say are said to be *Crowned*, when they are filled so full, that the liquor standing higher than the brims of the Bowl, looks like a *Crown* upon it, *Athen. l. j. c.* 11. But why may we not construe *Homer*, *They Crowned*, *kpatfipas morolo*, *Bowls of drink*, as well as *They Crowned Bowls with drink?*

- 35. The name of God, the Tetragrammaton, that was not to be pronounced.
- 36. I Sam. 20. 30. Thou Son of the perverse rebellious woman, &c. The Vulg. Fili mulieris virum ultrd rapientis; that is as much as to say, Thou Son of a Whore. Upon which place Grotius. Sons use to be like their Parents, and therefore Saul who would not accuse himself, casts the fault of his stubbornness and ill nature upon his Mother. In which I cannot abide to be of his opinion; the words are so ungracious from the mouth of a Prince: I rather think that they import this, thou who art so stubborn and unnatural, that thou mayest seem to be not my son, but a Bastard, the son of a whore or rebellious woman; and that which follows in the same verse confirms this to me. Thou hast chosen the Son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and to the confusion of thy Mothers nakedness; that is, to her shame, who will be thought to have had thee of some other man, and not of me.

37. I Sam. 20. 34. And Jonathan arose from the Table in fierce anger, In irâ furoris. But his passion (it seems) did not overcome his duty or discretion; for he arose without saying any thing.

I omit here Jonathans shooting arrows, and sending his Page for them,

from the 35 to the 40 verse; By Horace his rule,

Et qua

Desperes tractata nitescere posse, relinquas.

And what art or industry could make that story shine? besides it was a subtlety that I cannot for my life comprehend; for since he went to David, and talked to him himself, what needed all that politique trouble of the shooting?

Digitized by Google

The Head, which is the seat of Fansie.

These are called by the Schoolmen, Entia Rationis, but are rather Entia Imaginationis, or Phantastique Creatures.

Înter se quorum discordia membra videmus, Lucr. L. 5.

And afterwards,

Prima Leo, postrema Draco, media ipsa Chimara,

Which is out of Homer,

Πρόσθε λεών δὲ ὅπισθε δράκων.

40. When the Country people in Thessaly saw men first that came on horseback, and drove away their Cattel, they imagined the Horse and Men to be all one, and called them *Centaures* from driving away of *Oxen*; according

to which fancy, they are truly said to ride upon themselves.

41. Unless thou take away the Lame and the Blind, thou shalt not come in hither, thinking David cannot come in hither, 2 Sam. 5. 6. There are some other interpretations of the place, then that which I here give; as that the *Idols* of the *Jebusites* were meant by the *Lame* and the *Blind*. But this carries no probability. Thinking *David* cannot come hither, is a plain proof that they did it in scorn of *David*, and confidence of the extraordinary strength of the place; which without question was very great, or else it could not have held out so many hundred years since the entrance of the Israelites into the land, in the very midst of them.

42. Fish; Dagon the Deity most worshipt by the Philistims.

43. The English says Mulberry trees; the Latine, Pear trees; the safest is

- to leave it indefinite. The sound of a going in the Tops of the Mulberry trees, v. 24. Some interpret, The noise of the dropping of the dew like Tears from the Trees. From whence the Greek του κλαυθμώνος.
 44. Hadad-Esar King of Zobah, which is called by Josephus Sophene,
- a part of Calosyria, confining upon the Half Tribe of Manasses. This Kingdom is first mentioned, I Sam. 14. 47. at what time (it seems) it was under several Princes, and against the Kings of Zoba.

Adad was at that time King of Damascus, according to Josephus, and

the family of the Adads reigned there long after in great lustre.

46. The Children of Ammon.

47. Moloch is called peculiarly the God of the Ammonites, 1 King. 11. 5. & 7. Fonseca takes it to be Priapus, confounding it with Belphegor of the Moabites; Arias Montanus will have it to be Mercury, deriving it from Malach, Nuncius. Others more probably, Saturn, because the like Worship and like Sacrifices were used to him. Macrob. 1. Saturn. Curt. Lib. 4. Diodor. Lib. 20, &c. I rather believe the Sun was worshipped under that name by the Ammonites, as the King of Heaven; for the word signifies King; and it is the same Deity with Baal, or Bel of the Assyrians and Sidonians, signifying Lord. Some think that children were not burnt or sacrificed to him, but only consecrated and initiated by passing between two fires; which perhaps might be a custom too. But it is evident by several places of Scripture, that this was not all: And the Jews say, that passing through the Fire, is but a Phrase for Burning. He had seven Chappels from the number of the Planets, of which the Sun is King; for which reason the Persians likewise made seven Gates to him. In the first Chappel was offered to him a Cake of fine flower, in the second a Turtle, in the third a Sheep, the fourth a Ram, the fifth an Heifer, the sixth an Ox, and the seventh a Man, or Child, commonly a young Child. The Image was of Brass, of wonderful greatness, with his hands spread, and set on fire within, perhaps to represent the heat of the Sun, and not as some think, to burn the Children in his Arms. He had likewise the face of a Bullock, in

which figure too Osyris among the Egyptians represented the Sun, and Mithra among the Persians.

Stat. Indignata sequi torquentem cornua Mithram.

But though they intended the worship of the Sun, under this name of Moloch, it was indeed the Devil that they worshipped; which makes me say, Grinning through a black Cloud, &-c.

48. Swift Tygris. Curt. L. 4. No River in the East runs so violently as Tygris, from which swiftness it takes the name; for Tygris in the Persian

Language signifies an Arrow.

49. Helam, or Chelam, which Ptolomy calls Alamatha, a Plain near the Foords of Euphrates.

50. The Metropolis of Ammon, since Philadelphia.

51. And he took their Kings Crown from off his head (the weight whereof was a Talent of Gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on Davids head, 2 Sam. 12. 30. and the like, 1 Chro. 20. 2. Tulit diadema regis corum de capite ejus, & c. But the Seventy have it, Kal ελαβε τὸν στέφανον Μολχὸμ τοῦ Βασιλέως αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦν, &c. He took the Crown of Molchom their King from off his head. That is, The crown upon the head of their Idol Moloch, or Melchom; which makes some of the Greek Fathers say, That Melchoms Image had a bright precious stone in form of the Morningstar, placed on the top of his forehead. I rather follow the English Translation.

52. Some would have Solomon to have begun his reign at eleven years old, which is very unreasonable. Sir W. Raughley, methinks, convinces that it was in the 19. year of his age; at which time it might truly be said by David to Solomon, Thou art a wise man; and by Solomon to God, I am but a young child

53. I am not ignorant that I go contrary to most learned men in this point, who make Saba, of weh she was Queen, a part of Arabia Falix,

Virg. Solis est thurea virga Sabæis.

And Frankincense was one of her presents to Solomon. Psalm 72. The Kings of Arabia and Saba. The City where she lived they say was called Marab; by Strabo, Mariaba; and her, some name, Nicanna; others, Makeda; the Arabians, Bulkis. This consists well enough with her title of the Queen of Ethiopia; for there were two Ethiopia's, the one in Asia, the other in Africk. Nevertheless, I make her here Queen of this latter Ethiopia for two reasons; first because she is called in the New Testament Queen of the South, which seems to me to be too great a Tille for the Queen of a small Territory in Arabia, lying full East, and but a little Southward of Judea; and therefore the Wisemen that came to worship Christ from those parts, are termed Eastern, and not Southern Sages. Secondly, all the Histories of the Abyssines or African-Ethiopians affirm, that she was Queen of their Country, and derive the Race of their Kings from her and Solomon, which the ordinary names of them seem to confirm, and the custom of Circumcision used even to this day, though they be Christians. In fine, whatever the truth be, this opinion makes a better sound in Poetry.

54. This Egyptian Kings name is very variously written. Shishac the English, Sesac Latine, Susakim Septuagint, Susac Josephus, Susesin Cedremus also, Sasuges, Sosonchis, Sosachis; and by Eusebius Smendes, Josephus, 1. 8. proves that Herodot. falsely ascribes the acts of this Susac to Sesostris, and particularly his setting up of pillars in Palestine, with the figures of womens privy parts graven upon them, to reproach the effeminateness of those Nations. The Scripture says, his Army was without number, composed of Lubims,

i. Lybians, the Countreys west of Egypt. Sukkyms, from Succoth Tents, Lat. Troglodita, a people bordering upon the Red sea; by others, Arabes Egyptii, or Ichthyophagi; and Ethiopians, Cusita, Joseph. which is more probable, then to make them, as some do, the people of Arabia Deserta and Petraa. From this time the Egyptians claimed the Soveraignty of Judaa, 2 Chr. 12.8.

55. Adadesar, I Chron. 18. 7. I mention rather the golden shields taken by David, then those made by Solomon, because David might be more

concerned in them.

56. The story of this great battel between Abijah and Feroboam is one of the strangest and humanely most hard to believe, almost in the whole Old Testament, that out of a Kingdom, not half so big as England, five hundred thousand chosen and valiant men should be slain in one battel; and of this not so much as any notice taken in Abijahs or Jeroboams lives in the first of Kings. It adds much to the wonder, that this defeat should draw no other consequence after it but Abijahs recovery of two or three Towns; no more then all the mighty troubles and changes in Israel, that hapned afterwards in Asa's time, who had besides, the advantage of being a virtuous and victorious Prince. Sir W. Raughley makes a good discourse to prove the reason of this to have been, because the successors of Solomon still kept up that severity and arbitrariness of Government, which first caused the separation, but that all the Kings of Israel allowed those liberties to the people, upon the score of which Feroboam possest himself of the Crown; which the people chose rather to enjoy, though with great wars and disturbances, than to return to the quiet which they enjoyed with servitude under Solomon. There may be something of this perhaps in the case; but even though this be true, it is so strange that the Kings of Judah should never (among so many changes) find a party in Israel to call them in again, that we must fly to the absolute determination of Gods will for a cause of it, who being offended with the sins of both, made both his instruments of vengeance against one another, and gave victories and other advantages to Judah, not for blessings to that, but for Curses and Scourges to Israel. God punisht one, but blest not the other side.

57. This Superstition of consecrating Groves to Idols grew so frequent, that there was scarce any fair green Tree that was not dedicated to some

Idol,

----Lucosq; vetustå

Religione truces & robora Numinis instar. Claud.

The word it self *Lucus* is conceived by some to come à *Lucendo*, from the constant *Light* of Sacrifices burnt there to the Gods, or rather perhaps from Tapers continually burning there in honour of them. At last the very Trees grew to be the *Holds*:

----Quercus, oracula prima. Ovid.

The Druidæ had their name from worshipping an Oak; and among the Celtæ an Oak was the Image of Jupiter, the Holm Tree had no less honour with the Hetrurians. Tacitus says the ancient Germans called Trees by the names of the Gods, 2 Kings 23.6. Josiah is said to bring out the Groves from the house of the Lord; where it seems the Idols themselves are called Groves: either having gotten that name from standing commonly in Groves, or perhaps because they were the Figures of Trees adored by them, or of Idols with Trees represented too about them; as Acts 19.24. the silver similitudes of Diana's Temple, made by Demetrius, are termed Temples of Diana.

58. The number of the Armies is here likewise more than wonderful, Asa's consisting of five hundred and eighty thousand, and Zerahs of ten hundred

thousand men, called Ethiopians, Cusitæ: Now though I took the Cusitæs of Susacs Army to be the Ethiopians of Africk, for it is very likely he might bring up those as well as Lybians, into Palestine; yet it is improbable that Zerah should march with such an Army through all Egypt, out of that Ethiopia; besides, Gerar and the Cities thereabout are spoiled by Asa, as belonging to Zera, but that is in Arabia Petraa, which I suppose to be his Kingdom, though perhaps with other Countrys thereabouts; and with the help of his neighbour Princes: for otherwise it is hard to believe, that his Army could be so great. It is clear that the Arabians were called Ethiopians as well as the Abyssines, both descending from Chus.

He lost so many of his Subjects of Arabia Petraa, as might make that like

Arabia Deserta.

59. It is strange, that after his being able to bring such an Army into the field, after his great success against Zerah, and his Fathers but a little before against Jeroboam, he should be so alarmed with the War of Baasha (a murtherer, and an unsetled Usurper; for which cause I call him Perjured) as to give his own and the Temples Treasures for the assistance of Benhadad: But it was not so much out of fear of Baasha alone, as of Benhadad too at the same time, who would have joined with Baasha, if he had not been bought off to join with Asa. The Family of the Adads then reigned in Damascus, were grown mighty Princes, and so continued long after. But the Assistance was of both Kingdoms, of Israel and Judaa, and enriched themselves at once upon both, never ceased afterwards to molest and attaque them.

60. The Fates; that is, according to the Christian Poetical manner of speaking, the Angels, to whom the Government of this world is committed. The meaning is, that having a command to kill the King, and seeing Jehosaphat in Kingly Robes, and looking only upon the outward disguise of Ahab (without staying to consider who the person was) they had like to have caused the King of Judah to be slain instead of the King of Israel. He had like to have dyed

as Virgil says, Alieno vulnere.

61. Seir, A little Country lying between Edom and Moab.

62. Jehoram is said to have reigned eight years in Jerusalem, 2 Kings 8. 17. 2 Chron. 21. 20. but it is apparent by most evident collection out of the Text, that either seven of those eight years (as some will have it) or at least four, are to be reckoned in the life of his Father Jehosaphat. Which makes me wonder at Sulpit. Severus his mistake, who says, Joram filius regnum tenuit (Josaphat regr defuncto) annos duo deviginti: Reigned eighteen years. I rather think it should be annos duos, and that deviginti is crept in since. Ochosia, or

Ahazia reigned scarce one year.

63. Athalia, by some Gotholia, Her murder of all that remained (as she thought) of the Family of David, made her only pretence to the Government, which was then Vacua Possessio, and belonged to the first Possessor. She had been in effect in possession of it all the time of her Husband Jehoram, and Son Ochosia, Ἐσπούδασε μηδένα τῶν ἐκ τοῦ Δαβίδου καταλιπεῖν οίκου, πᾶν δ' Εξαφανίσαι τὸ γένοι. Joseph. And after these Murders here was a double Usurpation of Athaliah, first as she was not of the House of David. And secondly, as she was a Woman. For the Crown of David did not, as the French say, Fall to the Distaff, Tomber en quenoüille, Deut. 17. 15. Yet she reigned peaceably almost seven years, which was very much to be wondred at, not only in regard of her murders, usurpation, tyranny and Idolatry at home, but because Jehu then King of Israel, was a sworn enemy of the House of Ahab, and had vowed to root it all out, which likewise he effected, except in the person of this

wicked woman, who nevertheless perished at last as she deserved, Absolvitq; Deum.

64. 2 Kings mentions but one Invasion of Hasaels King of Aram or Syria, which was compounded by Joas for a great sum of money. The 2 of Chronicles mentions likewise but one, which ended in the loss of a battel by Joas, and the slaughter of most of the Princes of Judah. Some think that both those places signifie but one war, and that the composition followed the victory. That they were several Invasions appears to me more probable, and that mentioned in the Chronicles to be the former of the two, though it be generally otherwise thought; for it is more likely, that Yoas should be driven to accept of that costly and shameful composition, after the loss of a battel, and of the greatest part of his Nobility, against a small number, then before he had ever tried his fortune in the field against the Aramites. Neither is it so probable that the Syrians having made that agreement for a vast treasure, should again break it. and invade them with a small company, as that having at first with a party only defeated the Judean Army, they should afterwards enter with greater Forces to prosecute the Victory, and therewith force them to accept of so hard and dishonourable conditions. But it may be objected, that it is said, 2 Chron. 24. 25. When they (the Syrians) departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, and slew him; as if this followed immediately after the battel. But he that observes the manner of writing used in the Kings and Chronicles, and indeed all other Historical parts of the Scripture, shall find the relation very imperfect and confused (especially in circumstances of Time) reciting often the latter things first, by Anticipation. So that When they departed, &c. may relate not to this defeat which in the Text it immediately follows, but to the other composition afterwards; which may be here omitted, because that second invasion was but a consequence; and almost Continuance of the former: In which respect one Relation (2 Chronicles) mentioning the first part, which was the battel only; and the other (2 Kings) the second, which was the sending in of new Forces, and the conditions of agreement both have fulfilled the duty of Epitomies.

65. That is, In the same manner as his Father Joas; both being virtuous and happy at first, wicked and unfortunate at the last; with the same resemblance in their defeats, the one by the Syrians, the other by the Israelites; and in the consequences of them, which were the loss of all their treasures, and those of the Temple, a dishonourable peace; and their murders, by their

own servants.

66. This punishment, I suppose, was inflicted on them as Rebels, not as enemies.

67. Ussiah, so he is called in our Translation of the Chronicles, the Septuagint Offas, and so Josephus; but in Kings he is named Azarias, which

was the High Priests name in his time.

68. At first from men, 2 Chron. 26. 21. Dwelt in an house apart, being a Leper. So likewise 2 Kings 15. 5. according to the Law concerning Lepers, Levit. 13. 46. From earth at last: For Josephus reports, that the grief caused his death χρόσον μέν τυνα δίγγαν έξω τῆς πόλεως ίδιώτην ἀποζῶν βίον—ἐπειτα ὑπὸ λύπης καὶ ἀθυμίας ἀπέθανεν.

69. Josephus gives Jothan an high Elogy. That he wanted no kind of vertue, but was religious towards God, just to men, and wise in Government.

70. To the Idol Moloch, of which before. When they burnt the Child in Sacrifice, it was the custom to make a great noise with Drums, Trumpets, Cymbals, and other Instruments, to the end that his cryes might not be heard. Hinnon, a valley full of Trees close by Jerusalem, where Molock was wor-

shipped in this execrable manner, called Gehinnon, from whence the word Gehenna comes for Hell; it was called likewise Tophet. Some think (as Theodor. Salia, &c.) that Achaz only made his Son pass between two fires for a Lustration and Consecration of him to Moloch, because it is said, 2 Kings 16. 2. He made his Son to pass through the fire. But 2 Chron. 28. 3. Explains it, He burnt his Children in the fire. And Josephus, είδωλοις ίδιον δλοκαύτωσε raîða.

Tiglat-pilleser, or Tiglat-phul-asar. The Son of Phul, called by Annius Phul Belochus, by others Belosus, by Diador, Beleses, the Associate of Arbaces in destroying Sardanapalus, and the Assyrian Empire. After which, the Government of Babylon and Assyria was left to him by Arbaces. which he soon turned into an absolute Soveraignty, and made other great additions to it by conquest.

72. For after the spoil of Syria and Israel, which he destroyed upon Achas quarrel, he possest himself also of a great part of Yudaa, which he came to succour, bore away the chief riches of the Countrey, and made Achas

his Tributary and servant.

73. The Rabbies, and out of them Abulensis and Cajetan say the Angel of God destroyed them by fire from Heaven. Josephus says by a Pestilence,

λοιμική νόσφ.

74. He was slain in the Temple of Nesroth, Septuagint, Neseph, Josephus, τŵ raŵ 'Αράσκη λεγομένω, by his two eldest Sons Adramelec and Sarasar, some say, because in his distress at Pelusium (of which see Herodot.) he had bound himself by vow to sacrifice them to his Gods. Others more probably, because he had declared Asarhaddon, their younger brother by another Mother, his Successor. Herod. reports that this Sennacheribs Statue was in the Temple of Vulcan in Egypt, with this Inscription,

Είς έμε τις δράων εύσεβης έστω.

Let him who looks upon me learn to fear God.

75. It is not plain by the Scripture, that the Sun went backward, but that the shadow only, upon that particular Dial, which Vatablus, Montanus, and divers others believe. However this opinion hath the authority of all the Greek and Latin Fathers.

 Forgetful Man, which is the signification of his name.
 The Egyptians worshipped Two Calves, Apis and Mnevis, the one dedicated to the Sun, and the other to the Moon; or rather, the one being an Idol or Symbol of the Sun, and the other of the Moon; that is in their Sacred Language, of Osyris and Isis. From the Egyptians the Israelites took this Idolatry, but applying to it the name of the True God, whom they thought fit to worship under the same figure, as they had seen Osyris worshipped in Egypt. Such was Aarons Calf, or Oxe, and Jeroboams two Calves erected in Dan and Bethel (which Religion he learnt at the time of his banishment in Egypt) which I do not believe to have been two different Idols, in imitation of Apis and Mnevis, but that both were made to represent the same true God, which he thought might as well be adored under that Figure, as the Ospris was, or Sun of the Egyptians.

Of Osyris, see before the Note upon the Ode called, The Plagues of Egypt, ib. 78. See Note 47. where I say that his Image was of Brass; how then could it fall to Ashes in his own Fires? that is, it was first melted, and then beaten to dust, as the graven Image of the Groves which Manasses set up, and which Josiah burnt, and then stampt to powder; which stamping was not necessary if it had been of wood, for then it would have burnt to ashes.

2 King. 23. 6.

79. The Sydonians had two Principal Idols, Baal and Astarte, or Ashtaroth, i. The Sun and the Moon; which Astarte is perhaps the h Badh, mentioned often in the Septuagint, Tob. 1. 5. εθυον τη Βααλ τη Δαμάλει. They sacrificed to She-Baal the Cow. Both the Sun and Moon were represented anciently under that Figure, Luc. de Delt Syr. 'Αστάρτην δ' έγω δοκέω σεληναίαν έμμεναι, her Image was the Statue of a Woman, having on her head the head of a Bull.

Syderum Regina bicornis. Hor.

80. Herodian testifies, that Heliogabalus (that is, the Baal of the Tyrians) was worshipped in a Great Stone, round at bottom, and ending in a Spire, to signifie the nature of Fire. In the like Figure Tacitus reports that Venus Paphia was worshipped, that is, I suppose, the Moon; Astarte (for the Cyprian superstition is likely to have come from the Tyrians) the Wife of Baal. I find also Lapis to have been a simame of Jupiter; Jupiter Lapis.

81. Dea Syria, which is thought to be Venus Urania, that is, the Moon,

Men sacrificed to her in the habit of women, and they in that of Men, because the Moon was esteemed, άρβενοθηλις, both Male and Female, Macrob. Saturn. 3. 8. from whence it was called Lunus as well as Luna, and Venus too, Deus Venus, Jul. Firm. says of these Priests, Virilem sexum ornatu muliebri dedecorant, which is the occasion of the Law, Deut. 22. 5.

82. 2 Kings 17. 30. And the men of Babylon made Succoth Benoth; that is, built a Temple or Tabernacle (for Succoth is a Tabernacle) to Benoth, or Benos, or Binos; for Suid. has Bûros, ονομα θεαs, (i.) To Melita, the Babylonian Venus. Of whose worship Herodot. L. 1. reports, That Virgins crowned with Garlands sate in order in her Temple, separated from one another by little cords, and never stirred from thence till some stranger came in, and giving them a piece of money took them out to lie with them; and till then they could not be married.

83. Some make Dagon to be the same with Jupiter Aratrius, Σιτων, deriving it from Dagon, Corn; but this is generally exploded, and as generally believed, that it comes from Dag, a Fish; and was an Idol, the upper part Man, and the lower Fish. Desinit in Piscem mulier formosa superne. I make it rather Female than Male, because I take it to be the Syrian Atergatis (Adder dagan, the mighty Fish) and Derecto, whose Image was such, and her Temple at Ascalon, which is the place where Dagon was worshipped. Diodor. says of the Image, L. 3. το μέν πρόσωπον έχει γυναικός, το δε άλλο σώμα παν And Lucian, 'Ημισέη μέν γυνή, τὸ δὲ ὁκόσον ἐκ μηρῶν els aκρουs πόδας Ιχθύος αποτείνεται. There is an ancient Fable, that ωάννης, a Creature Half-Man and Half-Fish, arose out of the Red-Sea, and came to Babylon, and there taught men several Arts, and then returned again to the Sea. Apollodor. reports, that four such Oannes in several ages had arose out of the Red-sea, and that the name of one was ωδάκων. From whence our learned Selden fetches Dagon, whom see at large upon this matter. De D. Syris. Syntag. 2. c. z.

84. 2 Kings 23. 11. Chariots and Horses were dedicated to the Sun, in regard of the swiftness of his motion. See Zen. 1. 8. de Cyro. 11. 'Avastas. Pausan. in Lacon. Heliodor. Eth. 10. Justin. 1. Herod. 1. They were Living white Horses to represent the Light. Nergal, 2 Kings 17. 30. And the men of Cuth made Nergal, which signifies Fire; to wit, the sacred Fire that was kept always burning in honour of the Sun, as that of Vesta among the Romans. The ancient Persians worshipt it, and had no other Idol of the Sun. From thence the Cuthites brought it, when they were removed into Samaria, who came from the borders of Cuthus, a River in Persia. Strabo says of the Persians,

θεώ πρώτω τώ Πυρί εθγονται, which was the reason they abhorred the burning

of dead bodies, as a prophanation of their Deity.

85. Belsebub. The God of Ekron or Accaron. The God of Flies. See the Note on the eighth Stanza of the Ode called, The Plagues of Egypt, and the Note 18. upon the first Book.

Thundring Baal. The Jupiter and Sun of the Sidonians, and other neighbouring Countrys. See the Note 45. L. 3.

86. Neither the Book of Kings nor Chronicles make particular mention of the slaughter of Jehoiakim by the Assyrians. Nay the second of Chron. 36. 6. seems at first sight to imply the contrary. Against him came up Nebuchadnesar, and bound him in Fetters to carry him to Babylon. That is, he first bound him with an intent to carry him away captive, but after caused him to be slain there, to fulfil the Prophesies of Jeremiah, Jer. 36. 30. and Josephus says expresly, that Nebuchadnesar commanded him to be slain, and his body to be cast over the walls.

87. Jehoiachin, the Son of Jehoiakim, a Child, and who was taken away captive after three months and ten days, Zedechia being set up in his place, the younger brother of Jehoias and Jehoiakim; The fourth King of the Jews successively, that was made a Bond-slave. Israels now solemn and imperial Chain: for it was the custom of the great Eastern Monarchs, as afterwards of

the Romans too, Ut haberent instrumenta servitutis & reges. Tacit.

88. For though they were restored again to their Country, yet they never recovered their ancient Liberty, but continued under the yoke of the Persians, Macedonians, and Romans till their final destruction.

89. In this manner Oedipus speaks, after he had put out his own eyes.

In Theb.

Quid hic manes meos detineo? Why do I keep my Ghost alive here so long? And to Antigone, Funus extendis meum,

Longasq; vivi ducis exequias patris.

And Oed. Act. 5.

Mors eligatur longa, quæratur via Quà nec sepultis mistus & vivis tamen Exemptus errem. Seneca the Philosop.

(But as a Poet, not a Philosopher) calls Banishment it self (the least of Zedechia's

affliction) a Death, nay a Burial,

Parce religatis, hoc est, jam parce sepultis. Vivorum cineri sit tua terra Levis.

But Seneca the Father in the 19. Controvers. has raised an objection against the next verse, Bereft of griefs, & c. Cestius (says he) spoke a most false sense, into which many fall. She was the more to be lamented, because she could not weep her self. And again, So much cause, and no more power to weep. As if (says he) Blind people could not weep. Truly, Philosophically speaking, The moysture that falls through the place of the Eyes, if provoked by grief, is as much weeping, as if the Eyes were there; yet (sure) weeping seems to depend so much upon the Eyes, as to make the expression Poetically true, though not Literally. And therefore the Tragadian was not frighted with his Criticism; for Oedip. says in Theb.

Cuncta sors mihi infesta abstulit.

Lacrymæ supererant, has quoq; eripui mihi.

I confess indeed in a Declamation I like not those kind of Flowers so well.

90. I do not mean, that she was without Original Sin, as her Roman Adorers hold very temerariously; but that neither Disease nor Imperfection, 320

which are the effects and footsteps, as it were, of Sin, were to be seen in her body.

91. Their mingled Light; i. Their Colours; which are nothing but the several mixtures of Light with Darkness in the superficies of opacous bodies; as for example, Yellow is the mixture of Light with a little darkness; Green with a little more; Re' with more yet. So that Colours are nothing but Light diversly reflected and shadowed. Plato calls them, φλόγα τῶν σωμάτων ἐκάστων ἀπορέουσων. Flames, that is, Light continually flowing from Bodies; and Pindar, Od. 6. elegantly attributes to Flowers, Παμπορφόρουν ἀκτῦνας. Purple Baams.

92. Gods Wife. Though the word seem bold, I know no hurt in the figure. And Spouse is not an Heroical word. The Church is called Christs Spouse, because whilst it is Militant, it is only as it were Contracted, not Married, till it becomes Triumphant, but here is not the same reason.

93. Early, i. Eastern Spices. From Arabia which is Eastward of Judea. Therefore the Scripture says, that these Arabian wise men came dπò draτολῶν. We have seen his Star, ἐν τῆ dνατολῆ. Virg.

Ecce Dionæi processit Cæsaris astrum.

And the Presents which these wise men brought, shew that they came from Arabia.

94. Gabriel; the name signifies, The Power of God. I have seen in some Magical Books, where they give barbarous names to the Guardian Angels of great persons, as that of Mathattron to the Angel of Moses, that they assign one Cerviel to David, And this Gabriel to Joseph, Josua and Daniel. But I rather use this than that Diabolical Name (for ought I know) of an Angel, which the Scripture makes no mention of. Especially because Gabriel is employed particularly in things that belong to the manifestation of Christ, as to the Prophet Daniel, to Zacharia, and to Mary. The Rabbies account Michael the Minister of Gods Justice, and Gabriel of his Mercies, and they call the former Fire, and the latter Water.

95. Tho. Aquinas, upon the second of the Senten. Distinct. 9. Art. 2. It is necessary that the Air should be thickned, till it come near to the propriety of earth; that is, to be capable of Figuration, which cannot be but in a solid body, &c. And this way of Spirits appearing in bodies of condensed air (for want of a better way, they taking it for granted that they do frequently appear) is approved of by all the Schoolmen, and the Inquisitors about Witches. But they are beholding for this Invention to the ancient Poets.

Virg. 12.

C.

Tum Dea nube cava tenuem sine viribus umbram,

In faciem Æn. &c.

Which is the reason (perhaps) that Apollo, as the drawer up, and best Artificer of Vapours, is employed to make the Phantasm of Aneas, 5. Iliad.

Δύτὰρ ὁ είδωλου τεθέ' άργυρότοξος 'Δπόλλων Δύτῷ τ' Airela Ικελου και τεύχεσι τοίου.

96. Obscene was a word in use among the Augusts, signifying that which portended ill-Fortune. And it is most frequently applyed to Birds of ill Omen. Virg. 3. Æn.

Sive Dea, ceu sint Dira, obscanaq; volucres. En. 12.—Nec me terrete timentem

Obscænæ volucres.——

Ovid.——Obscana quo prohibentur aves.

And Servius interprets Virgils Obscanam famem, to be, The hunger that drives

Digitized by Google

321

men to Obscene, that is, unclean or shameful things, or because it was foretold by an Obscene; i. unluckie Bird.

97. It is rightly termed a Glass or Mirror, for God foresees all things by

looking only on himself, in whom all things always are.

08. Albion is the ancientest name of this Island, yet I think not so ancient as Davids time. But we must content our selves with the best we have. It is found in Arist. de Mundo, in Plin. Ptolem. and Strabo; by which appears the vanity of those who derive it from a Latin word, Ab Albis Rupibus.

99. So the Angel to S. John, Revel. 19. 10. and 22. 9. calls himself His

Fellow-servant. 100. Virg. —Cum circumfusa repentè

Hom.

Scindit se nubes & in aera purgat apertum; and again, Tenues fugit seu Fumus in auras.

Σκιή Ικέλον ή και δνείρω έπτατο.

THE

CONTENTS.

Avids flight to Nob, and entertainment there by the High Priest; from thence to Gath in disguise, where he is discovered and brought to Achis; He counterfeits himself Mad, and escapes to Adullam. A short enumeration of the forces which come thither to him. A description of the Kingdom of Moab, whither David flies; His entertainment at Moabs Court, a Digression of the History of Lot, Father of the Moabites, represented in Picture. Melchors Song at the Feast; Moab desires Joab to relate the story of David. Which he does; His Extraction, his excellency in Poesie, and the effects of it in curing Sauls malady. The Philistims Army encamped at Dammin, the Description of Goliah and his Arms, his Challenge to the Israelites, Davids coming to the Camp, his speech to Saul to desire leave to fight with Goliah; several speeches upon that occasion, the combat and slaughter of Goliah, with the defeat of the Philistims Army. Sauls envy to David. The Characters of Merab and Michol. The Love between David and Michol, his Song at her window, his expedition against the Philistims, and the Dowry of two bundred foreskins for Michol, with whom he is married. The Solemnities of the Wedding; Sauls relapse, and the causes of Davids flight into the Kingdom of Moab.

Digitized by Google

DAVIDEIS.

The third Book.

Ais'd with the news he from high Heav'en receives, : Straight to his diligent God just thanks he gives. I To divine Nobe directs then his flight, A small Town great in Fame by Levy's right, 2 Is there with sprightly wines, and hallowed bread, (But what's to Hunger hallowed?) largely fed. 3 The good old Priest welcomes his fatal Guest, And with long talk prolongs the hasty feast. 4 He lends him vain Goliahs Sacred Sword, (The fittest help just Fortune could afford) A Sword whose weight without a blow might slay, Able unblunted to cut Hosts away, A Sword so great, that i[t] was only fit To take off his great Head who came with it. Thus he arms David; I your own restore, Take it (said he) and use it as before. I saw you then, and 'twas the bravest sight That e're these Eyes ow'ed the discov'ering light. When you stept forth, how did the Monster rage, In scorn of your soft looks, and tender age! Some your high Spirit did mad Presumption call, Some piti'ed that such Youth should idly fall. Th'uncircumcis'ed smil'ed grimly with disdain; I knew the day was yours: I saw it plain. Much more the Reverend Sire prepar'ed to say, Rapt with his joy; how the two Armies lay; Which way th'amazed Foe did wildly flee, All that his Hearer better knew then He.

But Davids hast denies all needless stay; To Gath an Enemies Land, he hastes away, Not there secure, but where one Danger's near. The more remote though greater disappear. So from the Hawk, Birds to Mans succour flee, So from fir'ed Ships Man leaps into the Sea. There in disguise he hopes unknown t'abide! Alas! in vain! what can such greatness hide? Stones of small worth may lye unseen by Day,

But Night it self does the rich Gem betray. 5 Tagal first spi'ed him, a Philistian Knight,

Who erst from Davids wrath by shameful flight Had sav'd the sordid remnant of his age; Hence the deep sore of Envy mixt with Rage. Straight with a band of Souldiers tall and rough, Trembling, for scarce he thought that band enough, On him he seises whom they all had fear'd, Had the bold Youth in his own shape appear'd. And now this wisht-for, but yet dreadful prey To Achis Court they led in hast away, With all unmanly rudeness which does wait Upon th'Immod'erate Vulgars Joy and Hate. His valour now and strength must useless ly, And he himself must arts unusu'al try; Sometimes he rends his garments, nor does spare The goodly curles of his rich yellow haire. Sometimes a violent laughter scru'd his face, And sometimes ready tears dropt down apace. Sometimes he fixt his staring eyes on ground, And sometimes in wild manner hurl'd them round. More full revenge Philistians could not wish,

6 But call't the Justice of their mighty Fish.

They now in height of anger, let him Live; And Freedom too, t'encrease his scorn, they give. He by wise Madness freed does homeward flee, And Rage makes them all that He seem'd to be.

Near to Adullam in an aged Wood, An Hill part earth, part rocky stone there stood, Hollow and vast within, which Nature wrought As if by 'her Scholar Art she had been taught.

1 Sam. 21.

1 Sam. 21.

Ver. 15.

1 Sam. 22. 1.

Hither young David with his Kindred came, Servants, and Friends; many his spreading fame, Many their wants or discontents did call; Great men in war, and almost Armies all!

8 Hither came wise and valiant Joab down, One to whom Davids self must owe his Crown, A mighty man, had not some cunning Sin, Amidst so many Virtues crowded in.

With him Abishai came by whom there fell At once three hundred; with him Asabel:

9 Asahel, swifter then the Northern wind;
Scarce could the nimble Motions of his Mind
Outgo his Feet; so strangely would he runne,
That Time it self perceiv'ed not what was done.
Oft o're the Lawns and Meadows would he pass,
His weight unknown, and harmless to the grass;
Oft o're the sands and hollow dust would trace,
Yet no one Atome trouble or displace.
Unhappy Youth, whose end so near I see!
There's nought but thy Ill Fate so swift as Thee.

Hither Jessides wrongs Benaiah drew, He, who the vast exceeding Monster slew. Th'Egyptian like an Hill himself did rear, Like some tall Tree upon it seem'd his Spear. But by Benaiahs staff he fell orethrown; The Earth, as if worst strook, did loudest groan. Such was Benaiah; in a narrow pit He saw a Lyon, and leapt down to it. As eas'ily there the Royal Beast he tore As that it self did Kids or Lambs before. Him Ira follow'ed, a young lovely boy, But full of Sp'irit, and Arms was all his joy. Oft when a child he in his dream would fight With the vain air, and his wak'ed Mother fright. Oft would he shoot young birds, and as they fall, Would laugh, and fansie them Philistians all. And now at home no longer would he stay, Though yet the face did scarce his Sex betray. Dodos great Son came next, whose dreadful hand Snatcht ripened Glories from a conque'ring band;

Who knows not Dammin, and that barley field, Which did a strange and bloody Harvest yield? Many besides did this new Troop encrease; Adan, whose wants made him unfit for peace. 1 Chro. 11. Eliel, whose full quiv'er did alwaies beare As many Deaths as in it Arrows were. None from his hand did vain or inn'ocent flee, Scarce Love or Fate could aim so well as Hee. Many of Judah took wrong'ed Davids side, 1 Chr. 12. And many of old Jacobs youngest Tribe; But his chief strength the Gathite Souldiers are, 1 Chro. 12. 8. Each single man able t'orecome a Warre! Swift as the Darts they fling through yielding air, And hardy all as the strong Steel they bare, A Lyons noble rage sits in their face, Terrible comely, arm'ed with dreadful grace! Th'undaunted Prince, though thus well guarded here, 1 Chr. 12. 8. Yet his stout Soul durst for his Parents fear; He seeks for them a safe and qui[et] seat, Nor trusts his Fortune with a Pledge so great. So when in hostile fire rich Asias pride For ten years siege had fully satisfi'ed, Virg. 2. Eneas stole an act of higher Fame, And bore Anchises through the wondring flame, A nobler Burden, and a richer Prey, Then all the Gracian forces bore away. Go pious Prince, in peace, in triumph go; Enjoy the Conquest of thine Overthrow; To have sav'd thy Troy would far less glorious be; By this thou Overcom'est their Victorie.

11 Moab, next Judah, an old Kingdom, lies; 12 Jordan their touch, and his curst Sea denies. 13 They see North-stars from o're Amoreus ground,

14 Edom and Petra their South part does bound.

15 Eastwards the Lands of Cush and Ammon ly, The mornings happy beams they first espy. The region with fat soil and plenty's blest, A soil too good to be of old possest

16 By monstrous Emins; but Lots off-spring came And conquer'ed both the People and the Name.

Digitized by Google

17 Till Seon drave them beyond Arnons flood,
And their sad bounds markt deep in their own blood.

18 In Hesbon his triumphant Court he plac'ed,

Hesbon by Men and Nature strangely grac'ed. A glorious Town, and fill'ed with all delight Which Peace could yield, though well prepar'ed for fight. But this proud City and her prouder Lord Felt the keen rage of Israels Sacred Sword, Whilst Moab triumpht in her torn estate, To see her own become her Conqu'erers fate. Yet that small remnant of Lots parted Crown Did arm'ed with Israels sins pluck Israel down, Full thrice six years they felt fierce Eglons yoke, Till Ebuds sword Gods vengeful Message spoke; Since then their Kings in quiet held their owne, Quiet the good of a not envy'd Throne. And now a wise old Prince the Scepter sway'd, Well by his Subjects and Himself obey'd. Onely before his Fathers Gods he fell; Poor wretched Man, almost too good for Hell! Hither does David his blest Parents bring, With humble greatness begs of Moabs King, A safe and fair abode, where they might live, Free from those storms with which himself must strive. The King with chearful grace his suit approv'd,

19 By hate to Saul, and love to Virtue mov'd.

Welcome great Knight, and your fair Troop (said he)
Your Name found welcome long before with me.

20 That to rich Ophirs rising Morn is knowne, And stretcht out far to the burnt swarthy Zone.

21 Swift Fame, when her round journey she does make, Scorns not sometimes Us in her way to take.

Are you the man, did that huge Gyant kill?

22 Great Bâal of Phegor! and how young he's still!
From Ruth we heard you came; Ruth was born here,
In Judah sojourn'd, and (they say) matcht there
To one of Bethlem; which I hope is true;
Howe're your Virtues here entitle you.
Those have the best alliance always bin,
To Gods as well as Men they make us Kin.

328

He spoke, and straight led in his thankful Guests, To'a stately Room prepar'ed for Shows and Feasts. The Room with golden Tap'estry glister'ed bright, At once to please and to confound the sight,

23 Th' excellent work of Babylonian hands;

24 In midst a Table of rich Iv'ory stands,
By three fierce Tygers, and three Lyons born,
Which grin, and fearfully the place adorn.
Widely they gape, and to the eye they roare,
As if they hunger'd for the food they bore.

25 About it Beds of Lybian Citron stood,

26 With coverings dy'ed in Tyrian Fishes blood, They say, th'Herculean art; but most delight

27 Some Pictures gave to Davids learned sight. Here several ways Lot and great Abram go, Their too much wealth, vast, and unkind does grow. Thus each extream to equal danger tends, Plenty as well as Want can separate Friends; Here Sodoms Towers raise their proud tops on high; The Towers as well as Men outbrave the sky. By it the waves of rev'erend Jordan run, Here green with Trees, there gilded with the Sun. Hither Lots Houshould comes, a numerous train, And all with various business fill the plain. Some drive the crowding sheep with rural hooks, They lift up their mild heads, and bleat in looks. Some drive the Herds; here a fierce Bullock scorns Th'appointed way, and runs with threatning horns; In vain the *Herdman* calls him back again; The Dogs stand off afar, and bark in vain. Some lead the groaning waggons, loaded high, With stuff, on top of which the Maidens ly. Upon tall Camels the fair Sisters ride, And Lot talks with them both on either side. Another Picture to curst Sodom brings

28 Elams proud Lord, with his three servant Kings:
They sack the Town, and bear Lot bound away;
Whilst in a Pit the vanquisht Bera lay,
Buried almost alive for fear of Death.

29 But heav'ens just vengeance sav'ed as yet his breath.

Gen. 13. 6.

Ib. v. 10.

Gen. 14. 11,

Ib. v. 10.

Abraham pursues, and slays the Victors Hoast,
Scarce had their Conquest leisure for a boast.
Next this was drawn the reckless Cities flame,
30 When a strange Hell pour'd down from Heaven there came.
Here the two Angels from Lots window look

With smiling anger; the lewd wretches, strook With sudden blindness, seek in vain the dore,

31 Their Eyes, first cause of Lust, first Veng'eance bore. Through liquid Air, heav'ns busic Souldiers fly, And drive on Clouds where seeds of Thunder ly. Here the sad sky gloes red with dismal streaks, Here Lightning from it with short trembling breaks. Here the blew flames of scalding brimstone fall, Involving swiftly in one ruine all. The fire of Trees and Houses mounts on high. And meets half way new fires that showre from sky. Some in their arms snatch their dear babes away; At once drop down the Fathers arms, and They. Some into waters leap with kindled hair, And more to vex their fate, are burnt ev'en there. Men thought, so much a Flame by Art was shown, The Pictures self would fall in ashes down. Afar old Lot to'ward little Zoar hyes, And dares not move (good man) his weeping eyes.

32 Behind his Wife stood ever fixt alone; No more a Woman, not yet quite a Stone. A lasting Death seiz'd on her turning head; One cheek was rough and white, the other red, And yet a Cheek; in vain to speak she strove; Her lips, though stone, a little seem'd to move. One eye was clos'ed, surpris'ed by sudden night, The other trembled still with parting light. The wind admir'ed which her hair loosely bore, Why it grew stiff, and now would play no more. To heav'en she lifted up her freezing hands, And to this day a Suppliant Pillar stands. She try'ed her heavy foot from ground to rear, And rais'd the Heel, but her Toe's rooted there: Ah foolish woman! who must always be, A sight more strange then that she turn'd to see!

Whilst David fed with these his curious eye, The Feast is now serv'ed in, and down they lye. Moab a goblet takes of massy gold,

33 Which Zippor, and from Zippor all of old Quaft to their Gods and Friends; an Health goes round In the brisk grape of Arnons richest ground.

34 Whilst Melchor to his harp with wondrous skill

35 (For such were Poets then, and should be still)
His noble verse through Natures secrets lead;
He sung what Spirit, through the whole Mass is spread,
Ev'ery where All; how Heavens Gods Law approve,
And think it Rest eternally to Move.
How the kind Sun usefully comes and goes,
Wants it himself, yet gives to Man repose.
How his round Journey does for ever last,

36 And how he baits at every Sea in haste.

He sung how Earth blots the Moons gilded Wane,

- 37 Whilst foolish men beat sounding Brass in vain, Why the Great Waters her slight Horns obey, Her changing Horns, not constanter than They;
- 38 He sung how grisly Comets hang in ayr,
 Why Sword and Plagues attend their fatal hair.
 Gods Beacons for the world, drawn up so far,
 To publish ills, and raise all earth to war.

39 Why Contraries feed Thunder in the cloud, What Motions vex it, till it roar so loud.

40 How Lambent Fires become so wondrous tame, And bear such shining Winter in their Flame.

What radiant Pencil draws the Watry Bow:
What tyes up Hail, and picks the fleecy Snow.
What Palsie of the Earth here shakes fixt Hills,
From off her brows, and here whole Rivers spills.
Thus did this Heathen Natures Secrets tell,
And sometimes mist the Cause, but sought it Well.

Such was the sawce of *Moabs* noble feast, Till night far spent invites them to their rest. Only the good old Prince stays *Joab* there, And much he tells, and much desires to hear. He tells deeds antique, and the new desires; Of David much, and much of Saul enquires.

Nay gentle Guest (said he) since now you're in, The story of your gallant friend begin. His birth, his rising tell, and various fate, And how he slew that man of Gath of late, What was he call'd? that huge and monstrous man? With that he stopt, and Foab thus began:

His birth, great Sir, so much to mine is tv'd. That praise of that might look from me like pride. Yet without boast, his veins contain a flood

42 Of the old Judaan Lyons richest blood. From Judah Pharez, from him Esrom came Ram, Nashon, Salmon, Names spoke loud by Fame. A Name no less ought Boaz to appear, By whose blest match we come no strangers here. From him and your fair Ruth good Obed sprung, From Obed Jesse, Jesse whom fames kindest tongue, Counting his birth, and high nobil'ity, shall Not Jesse of Obed, but of David call, David born to him sev'enth; the six births past Brave Tryals of a work more great at last. Bless me! how swift and growing was his wit? The wings of Time flag'd dully after it. Scarce past a Child, all wonders would he sing Of Natures Law, and Pow'er of Natures King. His sheep would scorn their food to hear his lay, And savage Beasts stand by as tame as they. The fighting Winds would stop there, and admire; Learning Consent and Concord from his Lyre. Rivers, whose waves roll'd down aloud before; Mute, as their Fish, would listen to'wards the shore.

Twas now the time when first Saul God forsook, God Saul; the room in's heart wild Passions took; Sometimes a Tyrant-Frensie revell'd there, Sometimes black sadness, and deep, deep despair. No help from herbs or learned drugs he finds, They cure but sometime Bodies, never Minds. Musick alone those storms of Soul could lay; Not more Saul them, then Musick they obey. Davia's now sent for, and his Harp must bring; His Harp that Magick bore on ev'ery string.

Digitized by Google

When Sauls rude passions did most tumult keep; With his soft notes they all dropt down asleep. When his dull Spir'its lay drown'd in Death and Night; He with quick strains rais'd them to Life and Light. Thus chear'd he Saul, thus did his fury swage, Till wars began, and times more fit for rage. To Helah Plain Philistian Troops are come, 1 Sam. 17. And Wars loud noise strikes peaceful Musick dumb. Back to his rural Care young David goes, For this rough work Saul his stout Brethren chose. He knew not what his hand in War could do, Nor thought his Sword could cure mens Madness too. Now Dammin's destin'ed for this Scene of Blood. On two near Hills the two proud Armies stood. Between a fatal Valley stretcht out wide, And Death seem'd ready now on either side, When (Lo!) their Host rais'd all a joyful shout, 43 And from the midst an huge & monstrous man stept out. 1 Sam. 17. 4. Aloud they shouted at each step he took;

And from the midst an huge & monstrous man stept ou Aloud they shouted at each step he took;

We and the Earth it self beneath him shook,

Vast as the Hill, down which he marcht, he'appear'd;

Amaz'ed all Eyes, nor was their Army fear'd.

A young tall Squire (though then he seem'd not so)

Did from the Camp at first before him go;

At first he did, but scarce could follow strait,

Sweating beneath a Shields unruly weight,

44 On which was wrought the Gods, and Gyants fight, Rare work! all fill'd with terrour and delight.

45 Here a vast Hill, 'gainst thundring Baal was thrown,
Trees and Beasts on't fell burnt with Lightning down.
One flings a Mountain, and its River too
Torn up with't; that rains back on him that threw.
Some from the Main to pluck whole Islands try;
The Sea boils round with flames shot thick from sky.
This he believ'd, and on his shield he bore,
And prais'd their strength, but thought his own was more.
The Valley now this Monster seem'd to fill;

46 And we (methoughts) lookt up to'him from our Hill.

47 All arm'd in *Brass*, the richest dress of *War* (A dismal glorious sight) he shone afar.

The Sun himself started with sudden fright,
To see his beams return so dismal bright.
Brass was his Helmet, his Boots brass; and o're
His breast a thick plate of strong brass he wore,
His Spear the Trunk was of a lofty Tree,
Which Nature meant some tall ships Mast should be,
The'huge I'ron head six hundred shekels weigh'd,
And of whole bodies but one wound it made,
Able Deaths worst command to overdo,
Destroying Life at once and Carcase too;
Thus arm'd he stood; all direful, and all gay,
And round him flung a scornful look away.
So when a Scythian Tyger gazing round,
An Herd of Kine in some fair Plain has found
Lowing secure, he swells with angry pride,
And calls footh all his court on avery side

And calls forth all his spots on every side.

Then stops, and hurls his haughty eyes at all,
In choise of some strong neck on which to fall.
Almost he scorns, so weak, so cheap a prey,
And grieves to see them trembling hast away.
Ye men of Jury, 'he cries, if Men you be,
And such dare prove your selves to Fame and Me,
Chuse out 'mongst all your Troops the boldest Knight,
To try his strength and fate with me in fight.
The chance of War let us two bear for all,

And they the Conqu'eror serve whose Knight shall fall. At this he paws'd a while; straight, I defie Your Gods and You; dares none come down and dy? Go back for shame, and Egypts slav'ery bear, Or yield to us, and serve more nobly here. Alas ye'have no more Wonders to be done, Your Sorc'erer Moses now and Josua's gone, Your Magick Trumpets then could Cities take, And sounds of Triumph did your Battels make. Spears in your hands and manly Swords are vain; Get you your Spells, and Conjuring Rods again. Is there no Sampson here? Oh that there were! In his full strength, and long Enchanted Hair. This Sword should be in the weak Razors stead; It should not cut his Hair off, but his Head.

ľЪ.

Jos.

Jode

Thus he blasphem'd aloud: the Valleys round Flatt'ering his voice restor'd the dreadful sound. We turn'd us trembling at the noise, and fear'd We had behind some new Goliah heard. 'Twas Heav'en, Heav'en sure (which Davids glory meant 1 Sam. 17. Through this whole AEI) such sacred terrour sent To all our Host, for there was Saul in place, Who ne're saw fear but in his Enemies face. His god-like Son there in bright Armour shone, Who scorn'd to conquer Armies not Alone. 1 Sam. 14. Fate her own Book mistrusted at the sight; On that side War, on this a Single Fight. There stood Benaiah, and there trembled too, He who th' Egyptian, proud Goliah slew. In his pale fright, rage through his eyes shot flame, 1 Chr. 11. 50 He saw his staff, and blusht with generous shame. Thousands beside stood mute and heartless there. Men valiant all; nor was I us'ed to Fear.

Thus forty days he marcht down arm'd to fight. Once every morn he marcht, and once at night. Slow rose the Sun, but gallopt down apace, With more than Evening blushes in his face. When Jessey to the Camp young David sent; His purpose low, but high was Fates intent. 1 Sam. 17. 12, &c. For when the Monsters pride he saw and heard, Round him he look'd, and wonder'd why they fear'd. Anger and brave disdain his heart possest, Thoughts more than manly swell'd his youthful brest. Much the rewards propos'd his spirit enflame, 1 Sam. 17. Sauls Daughter much, and much the voice of Fame. These to their just intentions strongly move, But chiefly God, and his dear Countrys Love, Resolv'd for combat to Sauls Tent he's brought, Where thus he spoke, as boldly as he fought:

Henceforth no more, great *Prince*, your sacred brest 1b. v. 32. With that huge talking wretch of *Gath* molest. This hand alone shall end his cursed breath; Fear not, the wretch *blasphemes* himself to death, And cheated with false weight of his own might, Has challeng'd *Heaven*, not *Us*, to single fight.

Forbid it God, that where thy right is try'd,
The strength of man should find just cause for pride!
Firm like some Rock, and vast he seems to stand,
But Rocks we know were op'ed at thy command.
That Soul which now does such large members sway,
Through one small wound will creep in hast away.
And he who now dares boldly Heav'en defie,
To ev'ery bird of Heav'en a prey shall lie.
For 'tis not humane force we ought to fear;
Did that, alas, plant our Forefathers here?

Ex

Jα

ı S

By that whole Nations of Goliahs slew?

The wonders they perform'd may still be done;
Moses and Josua is, but God's not gone.

We'have lost their Rod and Trumpets, not their skill:
Pray'rs and Belief are as strong Witchcraft still.

These are more tall, more Gyants far then He,
Can reach to Heav'en, and thence pluck Victorie.

Count this, and then, Sir, mine th'advantage is;
He's stronger far then I, my God then His.

Amazement seiz'd on all, and shame to see, Their own fears scorn'd by one so young as He. Brave Youth (replies the King) whose daring mind Ere come to Manhood, leaves it quite behind; Reserve thy valour for more equal fight, And let thy Body grow up to thy Spright. Thou'rt yet too tender for so rude a foe. Whose touch would wound thee more then him thy blow. Nature his Limbs onely for war made fit, In thine as yet nought beside Love she'has writ. With some less Foe thy unflesht valour try; This Monster can be no first Victory. The Lyons royal whelp does not at first For blood of Basan Bulls or Tygers thirst. In timorous Deer he hansels his young paws, And leaves the rugged Bear for firmer claws. So vast thy hopes, so unproportion'd bee, Fortune would be asham'ed to second Thee.

He said, and we all murmur'd an assent; But nought moves David from his high intent.

It brave to him, and om'inous does appear,
To be oppos'ed at first, and conquer bere,
Which he resolves; Scorn not (said he) mine age,
For Vitt'ory comes not like an Heritage,
At set-years; when my Fathers flock I fed,
A Bear and Lyon by fierce hunger led,
Broke from the wood, and snatcht my Lambs away;
From their grim mouths I forc'ed the panting prey.
Both Bear and Lyon ev'en this hand did kill,
On our great Oak the Bones and Jaws hang still.
My God's the same, which then he was, to day,
And this wild wretch almost the same as They.
Who from such danger sav'ed my Flock, will he
Of Isra'el, his own Flock less careful be?

Be't so then (Saul bursts forth:) and thou on high, Who oft in weakness do'st most strength descry, At whose dread beck Conquest expecting stands, And casts no look down on the Fighters hands, Assist what Thou inspir'est; and let all see, As Boys to Gyants, Gyants are to Thee.

Thus; and with trembling hopes of strange success, 52 In his own arms he the bold Youth does dress. 1 Sam. 17. On's head an helm of well-wrought brass is place'd, The top with warlike Plume severely grace'd. His breast a plate cut with rare Figures bore, A Sword much practis'ed in Deaths art he wore. Yet David use'd so long to no defence, But those light Arms of Spirit and Innocence, No good in fight of that gay burden knows, But fears his own arms weight more then his Foes. He lost himself in that disguise of warre, And guarded seems as men by Prisons are. He therefore to exalt the wondrous sight, Prepares now, and disarms himself for fight. 'Gainst Shield, Helm, Breast-plate, and instead of those 1 Sam. 17. Five sharp smooth stones from the next brook he chose, And fits them to his sling; then marches down; For Sword, his Enemies he esteem'd his Own. We all with various passion strangely gaz'ed, Some sad, some 'sham'd, some angry, all amaz'ed.

Digitized by Google

337

1 Sam. 37.

Now in the Valley'he stands; through's youthful face Wrath checks the Beauty, and sheds manly grace. Both in his looks so joyn'd, that they might move Fear ev'n in Friends, and from an En'emy Love. Hot as ripe Noon, sweet as the blooming Day, Like July furious, but more fair than May. Th'accurst Philistian stands on th'other side, Grumbling aloud, and smiles 'twixt rage and pride. The Plagues of Dagon! a smooth Boy, said he, A cursed beardless foe oppos'd to Me! Hell! with what arms (hence thou fond Child) he's come! Some friend his Mother call to drive him home. Not gone yet? if one minute more thou stay, The birds of heav'en shall bear thee dead away. Gods! a curst Boy! the rest then murmuring out, He walks, and casts a deadly grin about. David with chearful anger in his Eyes, Advances boldly on, and thus replies, Thou com'est, vain Man, all arm'ed into the field, And trustest those War toys, thy Sword, and Shield; Thy Pride's my Spear, thy Blasphemies my Sword; My Shield, thy Maker, Fool; the mighty Lord Of Thee and Battels; who hath sent forth me Unarm'ed thus, not to Fight, but Conquer thee. 53 In vain shall Dagon thy false Hope withstand: In vain thy other God, thine own right hand. Thy fall to man shall heavens strong justice shew;

Wretch! 'tis the only Good which thou canst do.

He said; our Hoast stood dully silent by; And durst not trust their Ears against the Eye. As much their Champions threats to him they fear'd, As when the Monsters threats to them they heard, His flaming Sword th'enrag'd Philistian shakes, And hast to'his ruine with loud Curses makes. Backward the Winds his active Curses blew,

54 And fatally round his own head they flew. For now from Davids sling the stone is fled, And strikes with joyful noise the Monsters head, It strook his forehead, and pierc'ed deeply there; As swiftly as it pierc'ed before the Ayre.

Down, down he falls, and bites in vain the ground; Blood, Brain, and Soul crowd mingled through the Wound. So a strong Oak, which many years had stood With fair and flourishing boughs, it self a Wood; Though it might long the Axes violence bear, And play'd with Winds which other Trees did tear; Yet by the Thunders stroke from th'root 'tis rent; So sure the blows that from high heav'en are sent. What tongue the joy and wonder can express, Which did that moment our whole Host possess? Their jocond shouts th'air like a storm did tear, Th'amazed Clouds fled swift away with Fear. But far more swift th'accurs'd Philistians fly, And their ill fate to perfect, basely dye. With thousand corps the ways around are strown, Till they, by the days flight secure their own. Now through the Camp sounds nought but Davids name; All joys of several stamp and colours came From several passions; some his Valour praise, Some his free Speech, some the fair pop'ular rayes Of Youth, and Beauty, and his modest Guise; Gifts that mov'd all, but charm'ed the Female Eyes. Some wonder, some they thought t'would be so swear; And some saw Angels flying through the air. The basest spi'rits cast back a crooked glance On this great act, and fain would give't to Chance, Women our Host with Songs and Dances meet, With much joy Saul, David with more they greet. Hence the Kings politique rage and envy flows, Which first he hides, and seeks his life t'expose To gen'erous dangers that his hate might clear, And Fate or Chance the blame, nay David bear. So vain are mans designs! for Fate, and Chance, And Earth, and Heav'en conspir'ed to his advance; His Beauty, Youth, Courage and wondrous Wit. In all Mankind but Saul did Love begit. Not Sauls own house, not his own nearest blood, The noble causes sacred force withstood. You'have met no doubt, and kindly us'ed the fame, Of God-like Jonathans illustrious Name;

1 Sam. 17.

1 Sam. 18.

Ib. v. 8.

1 Sam. 18.

339

A Name which ev'ery wind to heav'en would bear, Which Men to speak, and Angels joy to hear. 55 No Angel e're bore to his Brother-Mind A kindness more exalted and refin'd, Then his to David, which look'd nobly down, And scorn'd the false Alarums of a Crown. At Dammin field he stood; and from his place Leapt forth, the wondrous Conqu'eror to embrace; 56 On him his Mantle, Girdle, Sword, and Bow, On him his *Heart* and *Soul* he did bestow. Not all that Saul could threaten or perswade, In this close knot the smallest looseness made. Oft his wise care did the Kings rage suspend. His own lifes danger shelter'd oft his Friend Which he expos'ed a Sacrifice to fall By th'undiscerning rage of furious Saul.

Nor was young Davids active vertue grown Strong and triumphant in one Sex alone. Imperious Beauty too it durst invade, And deeper Prints in the soft breast it made, For there t' esteem and Friendships graver name, Passion was pour'd like Oyl into the Flame. Like two bright Eyes in a fair Body plac'ed, Sauls Royal house two beauteous Daughters grac'ed. Merab the first, Michal the younger nam'ed, Both equally for different glories fam'ed. Merab with spatious beauty fill'ed the sight, But too much aw chastis'ed the bold delight. Like a calm Sea, which to th'enlarged view, Gives pleasure, but gives fear and rev'erence too. Michols sweet looks clear and free joys did move, And no less strong, though much more gentle Love. Like virtuous Kings whom men rejoyce t'obey, Tyrants themselves less absolute then They. Merab appear'd like some fair Princely Tower, Michol some Virgin Queens delicious Bower. All Beauties stores in Little and in Great: But the contracted Beams shot fiercest heat.

A clean and lively Brown was Merabs dy, Such as the Prouder colours might envy.

Michels pure skin shone with such taintless White, As scatter'd the weak rays of humane sight. Her lips and cheeks a nobler red did shew, Then e're on fruits or flowers Heav'ens Pencil drew. From Merabs eyes fierce and quick Lightnings came, From Michols the Suns mild, yet active flame; Merabs long hair was glossy chestnut brown, Tresses of palest gold did Michel crown. Such was their outward form, and one might find A difference not unlike it in the Mind. Merab with comely Majesty and state Bore high th'advantage of her Worth and Fate. Such humble sweetness did soft Michel show, That none who reach so high e're stoopt so low. Merab rejoyc'd in her wrackt Lovers pain, And fortifi'd her vertue with Disdain. The griefs she caus'd gave gentle Michol grief, She wisht her Beauties less for their relief, Ev'en to her Captives civil; yet th'excess Of naked Virtue guarded her no less. Business and Power Merabs large thoughts did vex, Her wit disdain'd the Fetters of her Sex. Michel no less disdain'd affairs and noise, Yet did it not from Ignorance, but Choise. In brief, both Copies were most sweetly drawn; Merab of Saul, Michol of Jonathan.

The day that David great Goliah slew,
Not great Goliahs Sword was more his due,
Then Merah; by Sauls publick promise she
Was sold then and betroth'd to Victory.
But haughty she did this just match despise,
Her Pride debaucht her Judgment and her Eyes.
An unknown Youth, ne're seen at Court before,
Who Shepherds-staff, and Shepherds habit bore;
The seventh-born Son of no rich house, were still
Th'unpleasant forms which her high thoughts did fill.
And much aversion in her stubborn mind
Was bred by being promis'd and design'd.
Long had the patient Adriel humbly born
The roughest shocks of her imperious scorn,

Adriel the Rich, but riches were in vain, And could nor set him free, nor her enchain. Long liv'ed they thus; but as the hunted Dear Closely pursu'ed quits all her wonted fear, And takes the nearest waves, which from the shore She oft with horrour had beheld before. So whilst the violent Maid from David fled, She leapt to Adriels long avoided bed. The match was nam'd, agreed, and finisht strait: So soon comply'd Sauls Envy with her Hate. But Michol in whose breast all virtues move That hatch the pregnant seeds of sacred Love, With juster eyes the noble Object meets, And turns all Merabs Poyson into Sweets. She saw and wondred how a Youth unknown, Should make all Fame to come so soon his own: She saw, and wondred how a Shepherds Crook Despis'd that Sword at which the Scepter shook. Though he seventh-born, & though his House but poor, She knew it noble was, and would be more. Oft had she heard, and fansied oft the sight, With what a generous calm he marcht to fight. In the great danger how exempt from Fear, And after it from Pride he did appear. Greatness, and Goodness, and an Ayr divine, She saw through all his words and actions shine. She heard his eloquent Tongue, and charming Lyre, Whose artful sounds did violent Love inspire, Though us'd all other Passions to relieve; She weigh'd all this, and well we may conceive, When those strong thoughts attaqu'd her doubtful brest. His Beauty no less active than the rest. The Fire thus kindled soon grew fierce and great, When Davids brest reflected back its heat. Soon she perceiv'd (scarce can Love hidden ly From any sight, much less the Loving Eye) She Conqu'eror was as well as Overcome, And gain'd no less Abroad than lost at Home. 57 Even the first hour they met (for such a pair,

Who in all mankind else so matchless were,

Digitized by Google

Yet their own Equals, Natures self does wed) A mutual warmth through both their bosoms spred. Fate gave the Signal; both at once began The gentle Race, and with just pace they ran. Ev'en so (methinks) when two Fair Tapers come, From several Doors entring at once the Room, With a swift flight that leaves the Eye behind; Their amorous Lights into one Light are join'd. Nature herself, were she to judge the case, Knew not which first began the kind embrace. Michel her modest flames sought to conceal, But Love ev'en th' Art to hide it does reveal. Her soft unpractis'd Eyes betray'd the Theft, Love past through them, and there such footsteps left. She blusht when he approacht, and when he spoke, And suddenly her wandring answers broke, At his names sound, and when she heard him prais'd, With concern'd haste her thoughtful looks she rais'd. Uncall'd for sighs oft from her bosome flew, And Adriels active friend she'abruptly grew. Oft when the Courts gay youth stood waiting by, She strove to act a cold Indifferency; In vain she acted so constrain'd a part, For thousand Nameless things disclos'd her Heart. On th'other side David with silent pain Did in respectful bounds his Fires contain. His humble fear t'offend, and trembling aw, Impos'd on him a no less rigorous Law Then Modesty on her, and though he strove To make her see't, he durst not tell his Love. To tell it first the timorous youth made choice Of Musicks bolder and more active voice. And thus beneath her Window, did he touch His faithful Lyre; the words and numbers such, As did well worth my Memory appear, And may perhaps deserve your princely Ear.

I.

Awake, awake my Lyre,

And tell thy silent Masters humble tale,

In sounds that may prevail;

Sounds that gentle thoughts inspire,

Though so Exalted she

And I so Lowly be,

Tall has made if Count Notes make all the Har

Tell her such diffe'rent Notes make all thy Harmonie.

2.

Hark, how the Strings awake,
And though the Moving Hand approach not near,
Themselves with awful fear,
A kind of num'erous Trembling make.
Now all thy Forces try,
Now all thy charms apply,
Revenge upon her Ear the Conquests of her Eye.

3.

Weak Lyre! thy vertue sure

Is useless here, since thou art only found
To Cure, but not to Wound,
And she to Wound, but not to Cure.
Too weak too wilt thou prove
My Passion to remove,

Physick to other Ills, thou'rt Nourishment to Love.

4.

Sleep, sleep again, my Lyre;
For thou can'st never tell my humble tale,
In sounds that will prevail,
Nor gentle thoughts in her inspire;
All thy vain mirth lay by,
Bid thy strings silent ly,
Sleeep, sleep again, my Lyre, and let thy Master dy.

She heard all this, and the prevailing sound Toucht with delightful pain her tender wound. Yet though she joy'd th' authentique news to hear, Of what she guest before with jealous fear,

She checkt her forward joy, and blusht for shame, And did his boldness with forc'ed anger blame. The senseless rules, which first False Honour taught, And into Laws the Tyrant Custom brought, Which Womens Pride and Folly did invent, Their Lovers and Themselves too to torment. Made her next day a grave displeasure fain, And all her words, and all her looks constrain Before the trembling youth; who when he saw His vital Light her wonted beams withdraw, He curst his voice, his fingers, and his Lyre, He curst his too bold Tongue, and bold Desire. In vain he curst the last, for that still grew; From all things Food its strong Complexion drew: His Joy and Hope their chearful motions ceast, His Life decay'd, but still his Love encreast. Whilst she whose Heart approv'd not her Disdain, Saw and endur'd his pains with greater pain. But Jonathan, to whom both hearts were known With a concernment equal to their own, Joyful that Heav'en with his sworn love comply'd To draw that knot more fast which he had ty'd, With well-tim'd zeal, and with an artful care, Restor'd, and better'd soon the nice affair. With ease a Brothers lawful power o'recame The formal decencies of virgin-shame. She first with all her heart forgave the past, Heard David tell his flames, and told her own at last. Lo here the happy point of prosperous Love! Which ev'en Enjoyment seldom can improve! Themselves agreed, which scarce could fail alone, All Israels wish concurrent with their own. A Brothers powerful ayd firm to the side, By solemn vow the King and Father tyde: All jealous fears, all nice disguises past, All that in less-ripe Love offends the Tast, In eithers Breast their Souls both meet and wed, Their Heart the Nuptial-Temple and the Bed. And though the grosser cates were yet not drest, By which the Bodies must supply this Feast;

Bold Hopes prevent slow Pleasures lingring birth, As Saints assur'd of Heav'en enjoy't on Earth. All this the King observ'd, and well he saw What scandal, and what danger it might draw T'oppose this just and pop'ular match, but meant T'out-malice all Refusals by Consent. He meant the pois'onous grant should mortal prove, He meant t'ensnare his Virtue by his Love. And thus he to him spoke, with more of art And fraud, then well became the Kingly part.

Your valour, David, and high worth (said he) To praise, is all mens duty, mine to see Rewarded; and we shall t'our utmost powers Do with like care that part, as you did yours. Forbid it God, we like those Kings should prove, Who Fear the Vertues which they're bound to Love. Your Pi'ety does that tender point secure, Nor will my Acts such humble thoughts endure. Your neerness to't rather supports the Crown, And th'honours giv'en to you encrease our own. All that we can we'll give; 'tis our intent Both as a Guard, and as an Ornament To place thee next our selves; Heav'en does approve, And my Sons Friendship, and my Daughters Love, Guide fatally, methinks, my willing choice; I see, methinks, Heav'en in't, and I rejoice. Blush not, my Son, that Michols Love I name, Nor need she blush to hear it; 'tis no shame Nor secret now; Fame does it loudly tell, And all men but thy Rivals like it well. If Merabs choice could have comply'd with mine, Merab, my elder comfort, had been thine. And hers at last should have with mine comply'd, Had I not Thine and Michols heart descry'd. Take whom thou lov'est, and who loves thee; the last And dearest Present made me by the chast Abinoam; and unless she me deceive, When I to Jonathan my Crown shall leave, 'Twill be a smaller Gift. If I thy generous thoughts may undertake

Digitized by Google

Fitting her birth and fortune: and since so Custom ordains, we mean t'exact it too.

The fornture we exact, is that shall be
No less advantage to thy Fame than She.
Go where Philistian Troops infest the Land;
Renew the terrours of thy conquering hand.

When thine own hand, which needs must conqu'ror prove,
In this joint cause of Honour and of Love,
An hundred of the faithless Foe shall slay,

1 Sam. 18.

Be Michol thy Reward; did we not know
Thy mighty Fate, and Worth that makes it so,
We should not cheaply that dear blood expose
Which we to mingle with our own had chose.
But thou'rt secure; and since this match of thine
We to the publick benefit design,
A publick good shall its beginning grace,
And give triumphant Omens of thy race.

Thus spoke the King: the happy Youth bow'd low; Modest and graceful his great joy did show, The noble task well pleas'd his generous mind; And nought t' except against it could he find, But that his Mistress price too cheap appear'd, No Danger, but her Scorn of it he fear'd. She with much different sense the news receiv'd, At her high rate she trembled, blusht, and griev'd. 'Twas a less work the conquest of his Foes, Than to obtain her leave his life t'expose. Their kind debate on this soft point would prove Tedious, and needless to repeat: If Love (As sure it has) e're toucht your princely brest, 'Twill to your gentle thoughts at full suggest All that was done, or said; the grief, hope, fears; His troubled joys, and her obliging Tears. In all the pomp of Passions reign, they part; And bright prophetique forms enlarge his heart; Viel'ory and Fame; and that more quick delight Of the rich prize for which he was to fight. Tow'ards Gath he went; and in one month (so soon

A fatal, and a willing work is done)
A double Dowre, two hundred foreskins brought
Of choice Philistian Knights with whom he fought,
Men that in birth and valour did excel,
Fit for the Cause and Hand by which they fell.
Now was Saul caught; nor longer could delay
The two resistless Lovers happy day.
Though this days coming long had seem'd and slow,
Yet seem'd its stay as long and tedious now.
For now the violent weight of eager Love,

61 Did with more haste so near its Centre move, He curst the stops of form and state, which lay

62 In this last stage like Scandals in his way.

On a large gentle Hill, crown'd with tall wood,

Neer where the regal Gabaah proudly stood,

63 A Tent was pitcht, of green wrought Damask made, And seem'd but the fresh Forrests nat'ural shade, Various, and vast within, on pillars born Of Shittim Wood, that usefully adorn.
Hither to grace the Nuptial-Feast does Saul Of the Twelve Tribes th' Elders and Captains call, And all around the idle, busic crowd, With shouts and Blessings tell their joy alowd.
Lo, the press breaks, and from their several homes In decent pride the Bride and Bridegroom comes. Before the Bride, in a long double row With solemn pace thirty choice Virgins go, And make a Moving Galaxy on earth; All heav'enly Beauties, all of highest Birth;

64 All clad in liveliest colours, fresh and fair,

65 As the bright flowers that crown'd their brighter Hair, All in that new-blown age, which does inspire Warmth in Themselves, in their Beholders Fire.

But all this, and all else the Sun did ere,
Or Fancy see, in her less bounded Sphere,
The Bride her self out-shone; and one would say
They made but the faint Dawn to her full Day.
Behind a numerous train of Ladies went,
Who on their dress much fruitless care had spent,
Vain Gems, and unregarded cost they bore,

For all mens eyes were ty'd to those before.

The Bridegrooms flourishing Troop fill'd next the place,

66 With thirty comly youths of noblest race,

That marcht before; and Heav'en around his head,

The graceful beams of Joy and Beauty spread.

67 So the glad star which Men and Angels love,
Prince of the glorious Host that shines above,
No Light of Heav'en so chearful or so gay,
Lifts up his sacred Lamp, and opens Day.
The King himself, at the Tents crowned gate
In all his robes of ceremony' and state
Sate to receive the train; on either hand
Did the High Priest, and the Great Prophet stand.
Adriel behind, Jonathan, Abner, Jesse,
And all the Chiefs in their due order presse.
First Saul declar'd his choice, and the just cause,
Avow'd by' a gene'ral murmur of applause,

68 Then sign'd her *Dow're*, and in few words he pray'd, And blest, and gave the joyful trembling *Maid*T' her *Lovers* hands, who with a chearful look

And humble gesture the vast Present took.

69 The Nuptial-Hymn strait sounds, and Musicks play,

70 And Feasts and Balls shorten the thoughtless day
To all but to the wedded; till at last
The long-wisht night did her kind shadow cast;
At last th' inestimable hour was come
To lead his Conquering prey in triumph home,

71 To' a Palace near, drest for the Nuptial-bed (Part of her Dowre) he his fair Princess led, Saul, the High-Priest, and Samuel here they leave, Who as they part, their weighty blessings give.

72 Her Vail is now put on; and at the gate The thirty Youths, and thirty Virgins wait

73 With golden Lamps, bright as the flames they bore, To light the Nuprial-pomp, and march before. The rest bring home in state the happy Pair, To that last Scene of Bliss, and leave them there All those free joys insatiably to prove With which rich Beauty feasts the Glutton Love.

74 But scarce, alas, the first sev'en days were past,

In which the publick Nuptial Triumphs last, When Saul this new Alliance did repent, Such subtle cares his jealous thoughts torment, He envy'ed the good work himself had done; Fear'd David less his Servant than his Son.

No longer his wild wrath could he command; He seeks to stain his own imperial hand In his Sons blood; and that twice cheated too, With Troops and Armies does one life pursue. Said I but One? his thirsty rage extends To th' Lives of all his kindred, and his friends; Ev'en Jonathan had dyed for being so, Had not just God put by th' unnat'ural blow.

You see, Sir, the true cause which brings us here; No sullen discontent, or groundless fear, No guilty Ast or End calls us from home. Only to breath in peace a while we come, Ready to Serve, and in mean space to Pray For You who us receive, and Him who drives away.

NOTES

UPON THE

THIRD BOOK.

1. A Town not far from Jerusalem, according to S. Hieron. in his Commentary upon Isaiah, by which it seems it was re-edified, after the destruction of it by Saul; he says that Jerusal'm might be seen from it. Adricomius knows not whether he should place it in the Tribe of Benjamin, or Ephraim. Abulensis sure is in an errour, placing it in the Half Tribe of Manasses beyond Jordan. I call it Nobe according to the Latin Translation;

for (methinks) Nob is too unheroical a name.

Panes Propositionis, in the Septuagint, aproc evorum, from the Hebrew, in which it signifies Panes Facierum, because they were always standing before the Face of the Lord; which is meant too by the English word Shew-bread. The Law concerning them, Levit. 23. commands not only that they should be eaten by the Priests alone, but also eaten in the holy Place. For it is most holy unto him, of the offerings made unto the Lord by fire, by a perpetual statute, Verse 9. In the Holy place; that is, at the door of the Tabernacle; as appears, Lev. 8. 31. and that which remained was to be burnt, lest it should be eaten by any but the Priests. How comes it then to pass, not only that Ahimelech gave of this bread to David and his company, but that David says to him, 1 Sam. 21. 5. The bread is in a manner common? The Latine differently, Porro via hac polluta est, sed & ipsa hodie sanclificabitur in vasis. The words are somewhat obscure; the meaning sure must be, that seeing here are new Breads to be set upon the Table, the publique occasion (for that he pretended) and present necessity makes these as it were common. So, what more sacred than the Sabboth? yet the Maccabees ordained, that it should be lawful to fight against their enemies on that day. Seneca says very well, Necessitas magnum humanæ imbecillitatis patrocinium, quicquid cogit excusat. And we see this act of Davids approved of in the Evangelists.

3. Fatal, in regard his coming was the cause of Ahimelechs murder, and

the destruction of the Town.

4. Sacred: made so by Davids placing it in the Tabernacle as a Trophee of his Victory, ἀνάθημα. Thus Judith dedicated all the stuff of Holophernes his Tent as a Gift unto the Lord, Jud. 16. 19. ἀνάθημα τῷ κυρίψ ἔδωκε where the Latin commonly adds Oblivionis; in anathema oblivionis, which should be left out. Josephus of this word, τὴν ρομφαίαν ἀνέθηκε τῷ Θεῷ. And Sulpit. Sever. Gladium posted in Templum posseit; i. In Tabernaculum Noba: where,

methinks, In Templum signifies more then if he had said in Templo. The reason of this custom is, to acknowledge that God is the giver of Victory. And I think all Nations have concurred in this duty after successes, and called (as

Virgil says)

In prædam partémy; Jovem.-So the Philistims hung up the Arms of Saul in the Temple of Ashtaroth, and carried the Ark into the Temple of Dagon. Nicol. de Lyra believes that this Sword of Goliah was not consecrated to God: for then Ahimelech in giving, and David in taking it had sinned; for it is said, Levit. 27. 28. Whatsoever is devoted is most holy unto the Lord; but that it was only laid up as a Monument of a famous victory, in a publick place. There is no need of this evasion; for not every thing consecrated to God is unalienable (at least for a time) in case of necessity, since we see the very vessels of the Temple were often given to Invaders by the Kings of Judak, to make peace with them. Pro Rep. plerumq; Templa nudantur. Sen. in Controvers.

This particular of Jagal and Davids going in disguise into the Land of the Philistims (which seems more probable then that he should go immediately and avowedly to Achis Court so soon after the defeat of Goliah) is added to the History by a Poetical Licence, which I take to be very harmless, and which

therefore I make bold to use upon several occasions.

6. Their Goddess Dason, a kind of Mermaid-Deity. See on the second Book.

Adullam, An Ancient Town in the Tribe of Judah, even in Judah's time, Gen. 38. in Joshua's it had a King, Josh. 12. 15. the Cave still remains; and was used by the Christians for their refuge upon several irruptions of the

Turks, in the same manner as it served David now.

In this Enumeration of the chief Persons who came to assist David, I choose to name but a few. The Greek and Latin Poets being in my opinion too large upon this kind of subject, especially Homer, in enumerating the Grecian Fleet and Army; where he makes a long list of Names and Numbers, just as they would stand in the Roll of a Muster-Master, without any delightful and various descriptions of the persons; or at least very few such. Which Lucan (methinks) avoids viciously by an excess the other way.

9. 2 Sam. 2. And Asael was as swift of foot as a wild Roe. Joseph. says of him, that he would out-run Ιππον καταστάντα είς αμιλλαν, which is no such great matter. The Poets are all bolder in their expressions upon the swiftness

of some persons. Virgil upon Nisus Æn. 5.

Emicat & ventis, & fulminis ocyor alis. But that is Modest with them. Hear him of Camilla, Æn. 7. Illa vel intacta segetis per summa volaret Gramina, nec teneras cursu læsisset aristas. Vel mare per medium fluctu suspensa tumenti Ferret iter, celeres nec tingeret aquore plantas.

From whence I have the hint of my description, Oft o're the Lawns, &c. but I durst not in a Sacred Story be quite so bold as he. The walking over the waters is too much, yet he took it from Homer. 20. Iliad.

Al δ' ότε μεν σκιρτώεν έπι ζείδωρον άρουραν "Ακρον επ' 'Ανθερίκων καρπου θέον, ούδε κατέκλων. 'Αλλ' ότε δη σκιρτφεν, έπ' εδρέα νώτα θαλάσσης "Ακρον έπι βηγμίνος άλος πολιοίο θέεσκον.

They ran upon the top of flowers without breaking them, and upon the back of the Sea, &c. where the Hyperbole (one would think) might have satisfied any moderate man; yet Scal. 5. de Poet. prefers Virgils from the encrease of

the miracle, by making Camilla's flight over a tenderer thing then Antherici, and by the exaggerations of Intacta, Gramina, Volaret, Suspensa, Nec tingeret. Apollon. 1. Argonaut. has the like Hyperbole, and of Polyphemus too, a Monster, that one would believe should rather sink the Earth at every tread, then run over the Sea with dry feet,

> Κείνος ανήρ και πόντου έπι γλαυκοίο θέεσκεν Οίδματος, ούδε θοούς βάπτεν πόδας, άλλ' δσον άκροις

Ίχνεσι τεγγόμενος διερή πεφόρητο κελεύθω.

And Solinus reports historically of Ladas (the man so much celebrated by the Poets) cap. 6. That he ran so lightly over the dust (supra cavum pulverem) that he never left a mark in it. So that a Greek Epigram calls his

> Δαιμόνιον τὸ τάχος The swiftness of a God.

All which, I hope, will serve to excuse me in this place.

 Jessides, the Son of Jesse; a Patronymique after the Greek form.
 Moab, that part of the Kingdom of Moab that was possest by Ruben, lying upon the Dead-Sea, which divides it from the Tribe of Fudak; but Jordan divides it from the Tribes of Benjamin and Ephraim, so Judah is not here taken in a precise sense for that Tribe only.

12. His: because Jordan runs into it, and is there lost. It is called

promiscuously a Sea, or Lake, and is more properly a Lake.

13. Amoreus was the fourth Son of Canaan; the Country of his Sons extended East and West between Arnon and Jordan, North and South between Jaboc and the Kingdom of Moab. They were totally destroyed by the Israelites, and their Land given to the Tribe of Gad, Gen. 10. 14. Numb.

21. 32. Deut. 3. Josh. 13. Judg. 12.

14. Edom: called by the Greeks Idumaa: denominated from Esau. Fosephus makes two Idum[a]a's, the Upper and the Lower; the upper was possest by the Tribe of Judah, and the Lower by Simon: but still the Edomites possest the Southern part of the Country, from the Sea of Sodom towards the Red, or, Idumaan Sea. The great Map of Adricomiss places another Edom & Montes Seir, a little North of Rabba of the Ammonites, which I conceive to be a mistake. The Greeks under the name of Idume include sometimes all Palestine and Arabia.

Petra. The Metropolis of Arabia Petraa. Adric. 77. Petræa autem dicta à vetustissimo oppido Petra deserti ipsius Metropoli suprà mare mortuum

It is hard to set the bounds of this Country (and indeed of all the little ancient Kingdoms in those parts;) for sometimes it includes *Moab*, *Edom*, *Amalec*, *Cedar*, *Madian*, and all the Land Southward to *Egypt*, or the *Red-Sea*: but here it is taken in a more contracted signification, for that part of Arabia which lies near the Metropolis Petra, and denominates the whole. I doubt much, whether Petra Deserti, which Adric. makes to be the same, were not another City of the same name. Adric. is very confused in the description of the Countries bordering upon the Jews, nor could well be otherwise, the matter is so intricate, and to make amends not much important.

15. Cush. Arabia Sabaa, so called from Saba the Son of Cush, and Grand-child of Cham. All the Inhabitants of Arabia, down to the Red-sea (for Jethro's daughter of Midian was a Cusite, though taken by Jesephus to be an African Ethiop) are called sometimes in Scripture Cusites, and translated Ethiopians; and I believe the other Ethiopians beyond Egypt descended from

these, and are the Cusita at other times mentioned in the Scripture.

Ammon is by some accounted a part of Arabia Falix, and the Country called since Philadelphia, from the Matropolis of that name, conceived by Adricom.

to be the same with Rabba of Ammon, the Son of Lot.

16. Accounted of the race of the Giants, that is, a big, strong, and warlike sort of people; as Amos says Poetically of the Amorites, As tall as Cedars, and strong as Oaks. These Emins were beaten by Chederlaom, Gen. 14. and extirpated afterwards by the Moabites, who called that Country Moab, from their Ancestor the Son of Lot.

17. Scon King of the Amorites, who conquered the greatest part of the Kingdom of Moab all westward of Arnon, and possest it himself till the Israelites slew him, and destroyed his people. Arnon, a River that discharges it self into the Dead-sea, and rises in an high Rock in the Country of the Amorites, called Arnon, which gives the name to the River, and that to the City Arnon, or Arear seated upon it. Or,

18. Esebon. A famous and strong City seated upon an hill, and encompassed with brick-walls, with many Villages and Towns depending on it. It

was twenty miles distant from Jordan. Adric.

10. For Saul had made war upon the Moabites, and done them much hurt,

1 Sam. 14. 49.

20. I take it for an infallible certainty, that Ophir was not as some imagine in the West-Indies; for in Solomons time, where it is first mentioned, those Countrys neither were nor could be known, according to their manner of Navigation. And besides, if all that were granted, Solomon would have set out his Fleet for that voyage from some Port of the Mediterranean, and not of the Red-sea. I therefore without any scruple say, Ophirs rising Morn, and make it a Country in the East-Indies, called by Josephus and S. Hierom, The Golden Country. Grotius doubts whether Ophir were not a Town seated in the Arabian Bay, which Arrian calls Aphar, Pliny Saphar, Ptolomy Sapphara, Stephanus Sapharina, whither the Indians brought their Merchandizes, to be fetcht from thence by the Merchants of the more Western Countrys. But that small similitude of the name is not worth the change of a received opinion.

21. Like this is that of Dido to Æneas,

Non obtusa aded gestamus pectora Pani,

Nec tam aversus equos Tyrid Sol jungit ab urbe.

And in Stat. of Adrastus to Polynices,

Nec tam aversum fama Mycænis Volvit iter.

22. Phegor, or Phogor, or Peor, was an high Mountain upon the Top of which Balaam was desired by Balac to curse, but did bless Israel. This place was chosen perhaps by Balac, because upon it stood the Temple of his God Baal. Which was, I believe the Sun, the Lord of Heaven, the same with Moloch of the Ammonites and the Moabites Chemos; only denominated Baal Phegor, from that particular place of his worship, as Jupiter Capitolinus. Some think that Baal Peor was the same with Priapus the obscene Idol, so famous in ancient Authors; it may be the Image might be made after that fashion, to signific that the Sun is the Baal, or Lord of Generation.

23. The making of Hangings with Figures came first from Babylon, from whence they were called Babylonica, Plin. 1. 8. c. 48. Colores diverses picture intertexere Babylon maxime Celebravit, & nomen imposuit. Plant. in

Sticho.

Tum Babylonica peristromata consutaq; tapetia Advexit minimum bona rei.

He calls the like Hangings in Pseud.

Alexandria belluata conchiliata peristromata.

Mart. 1. 8. Non ego prætulerim Babylonica picta superbè
Texta Semiramia quæ variantur acu.

And long before, Lucrat. 1. 4.

Babylonica magnifico splendore.

24. These kind of Ivory Tables born up with the Images of Beasts, were much in esteem among the Ancients. The Romans had them, as also all other instruments of Luxury, from the Asiatiques,

—Putere videntur
Unguenta alq; rosa latos nisi sustinet orbes
Grande ebur, & magno sublimis Pardus hiatu,
Dentibus ex illis quos mittet porta Sienes
Et Mauri celeres. Juven. 11.

Mart. Et Mauri Lybicis centum stent dentibus orbes.

25. Citron: It is not here taken for the Lemon Tree (though that be in Latine called Citrus too, and in French Citronsier) but for a Tree something resembling a wild Cypress, and growing chiefly in Africk: it is very famous among the Roman Authors, and was most used for banquetting Beds and Tables. Martial says it was more precious than Gold.

Accipe falices, Atlantica munera, mensas,

Aurea qui dederit dona, minora dabit.

See Plin. l. 13. c. 15. The spots and crispness of the wood, was the great commendation of it: From whence they were called, Tygrina and Pantherina Mensa. Virg. Ciris.

Nec Lybis Assyrio sternetur Lectulus ostro.

Where Lybis Lectulus may signific either an Ivory, or a Citron Bed.

26. Purple Coverlets were most in use among great persons. Hom. Il. 9. Είσεν δ' ἐν κλισμοῦσι τάπησί τε πορφυρέοισι.

Virg. Sarrano dormiat ostro.

That is, Tyrian purple. Stat. Theb. 1.

----Pars ostro tenues auróg; sonantes

Emunire toros.——

They lye (says Plato the Comedian in Athen. 2.) er klirais elepartorosi kal

στρώμασι πορφυροβάπτοις &c.

The Purple of the Ancients was taken out of a kind of Shell-fish called Purpura; where it was found in a white vein running through the middle of the mouth, which was cut out and boyled; and the blood used afterwards in Dying, produced the colour Nigrantis rose sublucentem, which Pliny witnesses to be the true Purple, though there were other sorts too of it, as the colour of Violet, Hyacinth, &c. Of this Invention now totally lost, see Plin. 1. 9. c. 38. and Pancirollus. The greatest Fishing for these Purples was at Tyre, and there was the greatest manufacture and Trade of Purple; there likewise was the invention of it, which is attributed to Hercules Tyrius, who walking upon the shore, saw his Dog bite one of those Fishes, and found his mouth all stained with that excellent colour, which gave him the first hint of teaching the Tyrians how to Dye with it: From whence this colour is called in Greek "Aλουργος, Aristot. quasi δλόν εργος, the work of the Sea; and Plato in Tim. defines 'Αλουργοῦν to be Red mingled with White and Black.

27. So Æneas in the 1. Æn. finds the story of all the Trojan War painted upon the walls of Juno's Temple at Carthage. I chuse here the history of Lot,

because the Moabites descended from him.

28. Chedor-laomer, who according to the general opinion, was King of

Persia, but to me it seems altogether improbable that the King of Persia should come so far, and joyn with so many Princes to make a war upon those five little Kings, whose whole Territories were scarce so big as the least shire in England, and whose very names are unlikely to have been heard of then, so far as Persia. Besides Persia was not then the chief Eastern Monarchy, but Assyria under Ninias or Zamæis, who succeeded Semiramis; which makes me likewise not doubt but that they are mistaken too, who take Amraphel King of Shinaar, which is interpreted Babylonia, for the same with Ninias, since Chedor-laomer commanded over him; a fouler error is theirs, who make Arioch King of Ellasar to be the King of Pontus, as Aquila and S. Hierome translate it; or as Tostatus, who would have it to be the Hellespont. Stephan. de Urb. places Ellas in Calosyria, others on the borders of Arabia, and that this was the same with Ellasar has much more appearance. But for my part, I am confident that Elam, Shinaar, Ellasar and Tidal, were the names of some Cities not far distant from Sodom and Gomorra, and their Kings such as the thirty three that Joshua drove out of Canaan; otherwise bow could Abraham have defeated them (abating miracles) with his own family onely? perhaps they were called of Elam, that is Persia, of Shinaar, that is Babylonia, of Ellasar, that is Pontus, or rather the other Ellas, because they were Colonies brought from those Countreys; which the fourth Kings title, of Tidal, seems to confirm; that is, of Nations; Latine, Gentium; Symmach. Ilauφυλίαs, to wit, of a City compounded of the conflux of people from several Nations. The Hebrew is Goijm, which Vatablus, not without probability. takes for the proper name of a Town.

That he might be consumed presently after with his whole people and

Kingdom, by fire from Heaven.

30. For Fire and Brimstone is named in Scripture, as the Torment of Hell: for which cause the Apostle Jude, v. 7. says that Sodom and Gomorra are set forth for an example, πυρος αίωνίου δίκην ὑπέχουσαι, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire; So our English; the Latine, Ignis aterni panam sustinentes. But I wonder none have thought of interpreting Alege adverbially; for, Instar habentes ignis aterni, Suffering the similitude of eternal, that is, Hell Fire. So Δίκην is used Arist. de Mund. και ρέουσι πολλάκις ποταμών δίκην, nay even Δίκη, the subst. is taken sometimes in that sense, as Homer. Ulyss. E.

'Η γάρ δμώων δίκη έστί.

For this is the Manner or fashion of Suitors. It is not improbable, that this Raining of Fire and Brimstone was nothing but extraordinary Thunders and Lightnings; for Thunder hath sulphur in it, which (Grotius says) is therefore called Gefor, as it were, Divine, because it comes from above. Several prophane Authors make mention of this destruction of Sodom; as Tacitas, L. 5. Histor. Fulminum ictu arsisse, &c. and by and by, Igne collecti

flagrasse, &c.
31. The blindness with which these wretches were strooken, was not a total Blindness or Privation of their sight, but either such a sudden darkness in the ayr as made them grope for the door, or a sudden failing of the sight, as when men are ready to fall into a Trance; Eblouissement; or that which the Greeks term dopasta, when men see other things, but not the thing they look for. For says S. Augustine, De Civit. Dei Lib. 22. c. 19. If they had been quite blind, they would not have fought for the Door to go into Lots House, but for Guides to conduct them back again to their own.

32. I describe her not after she was changed, but in the very act or moment of her changing, Gen. 19. 26. Our English says, she became a Pillar

of Salt, following the Greek στήλη άλός. The Latine is, Statua Salis. Some call it Cumulum; others, Columnam. Sulpit. Sever. Reflexit oculos, stating; in molem conversa traditur. It is pity Josephus, who says he saw the Statue himself, omitted the description of it. Likely it is, that it retained her form. So Cyprian in better verse than is usual among the Christian Poets.

Stetit ipsa Sepulchrum,

Ipsaq; Imago sibi, formam sine corpore servans.

Some with much subtlety, and some probability, understand a Pillar of Salt, to signifie only an Everlasting Pillar, of what matter soever, as Numb. 18, 19. A Covenant of Salt. But we may very well too understand it Literally; for there is a Mineral kind of Salt which never melts, and serves for building as well as stone; of which Pliny speaks, l. 31. c. 7. besides, the conversion into Salt is very proper there, where there is such abundance, mixt with Salphur, and which place God had, as it were, sowed with salt, in token of eternal barrenness, of which this Statue was set up for a Monument. The Targum of Jerusalem is cited, to give this reason why she looked back; it says, she was a woman of Sodom, and that made her impatient to see what became of her friends and Country. The moral of it is very perspicuous, but well exprest by S. August. Uxor Loth in Salem conversa magno admonuit

Sacramento neminem in via liberationis sua praterita desiderare debere.

33. Zippor the Father of Balac, and first King of Moab mentioned in Scripture. Some Authors, I know, name one Vaheb before him, but Zippor is the more known, more authentical, and better sounding Name. Among the Ancients there was always some hareditary Boul with which they made their Libations to the Gods, and entertained Strangers. Virg.

Hic Regina gravem gemmis aurog; poposcit Implevilg; mero pateram, qua Belus & omnes

A Belo soliti-

And presently she begins to the Gods. So Stat. l. 1. Theb.

Signis perfectam auroq; nitentem Iasides pateram famulos ex more poposcit, Qua Danaus libare Deis, seniorq; Phoroneus

And then he addes the Stories engraven on the Bowl, which would not have been so proper for me in this place, because of the *Pictures* before. Sen. Thyest. Poculum infuso cape Gentile Baccho. This Libation to the Gods at the beginning of all Feasts came from the natural custom of paying the First Fruits of all things to the Divinity by whose bounty they enjoyed them.

34. This too was an ancient custom that never failed at solemn Feasts, to have Musich there (and sometimes dancing too) which Homer calls, 'Αναθήματα δαιτότ.

The Appendixes; or as Heisich interpretes, κοσμήματα, the Ornaments of a Feast. And as for wise and honorable persons, there was no time of their Life less lost, then that they spent at Table; for either they held then some profitable and delightful discourses with Learned men, or heard some remarkable pieces of Authors (commonly Poets) read or reported before them; or if they were Princes, had some eminent Poet (who was always then both a Philosopher and Musician) to entertain them with Musicia and Verses, not upon slight or wanton, but the greatest and noblest subjects. So does Yopas in Virg.

Cythard crinitus Iopas Personat auratd docuit qua maximus Atlas Hic canit errantem Lunam Solisq; labores, &c.

So does Orpheus in Apollon. 1. Argonaut.

"Η ειδεν δ' ώς γαία και ούρανδς ήδε θάλασσα, Το πρίν έπ' άλληλοισι μιή συναρήροτα μορφή Neikeos et oxogio diekpiber, &c.

So does Demodocus in Homer; though there the subject, methinks, be not so well chosen.

See Athen. L. 1. c. 12. upon this matter, where among other things, 35. he speaks to this sense, The Poets were anciently a race of wise men, both in learning and practice Philosophers; and therefore Agamemnon (at his expedition for Troy) leaves a Poet with Clytemnestra, as a Guardian and Instructer to her, who by laying before her the vertues of women, might give her impressions of goodness and honour, and by the delightfulness of his conversation, divert her from worse pleasures. So Ægysteus was not able to corrupt her till he had killed her Post. Such a one was he too who was forced to sing before Penelopes Lovers, though he had them in detestation. And generally all Poets were then had in especial reverence. Demodocus among the Phaacians, sings the adultery of Mars and Venus, not for the approving of the like actions, but to divert that voluptuous people from such unlawful appetites, &c. The old Scholiast upon Homer, says, 3. Odyss.

Τὸ άρχαῖον οἱ 'Αοιδοὶ φιλοσόφων τάξιν ἐπεῖχον.

Anciently Poets held the place of Philosophers. See Quintil. l. 1. c. 10. Strab. l. 1. Geogr. &c.

36. By drawing up vapours from them, with which the Ancients believed

that the Stars were nourished. Virg.

Polus dum sidera Pascit.

This was an ancient fashion among the Heathens, not unlike to our ringing of Bells in Thunder. Juvenal says of a loud scolding woman, that she alone was able to relieve the Moon out of an Eclipse.

Sola laboranti poterat succurrere Luna.

This superstition took the original from an opinion, that Witches by muttering some charms in verse, caused the Eclipses of the Moon, which they conceived to be when the Moon (that is, the Goddess of it) was brought down from her Sphere by the virtue of those enchantments; and therefore they made a great noise by the beating of Brass, sounding of Trumpets, whooping and hollowing, and the like, to drown the Witches murmurs, that the Moon might not hear them, and so to render them ineffectual. Ovid.

Te quoq; Luna traho, quamvis Temesina labores Æra tuos minuant.-

Tib. Cantus & è curru Lunam diducere tentat, Et faceret, si non æra repulsa sonent.

Stat. 6. Theb. -Attonitis quoties avellitur astris

Solis opaca soror, procul auxiliantia gentes Æra crepant.

Sen. in Hippol. Et nuper rubuit, nullaq; lucidis Nubes sordidior vultibus obstitit. At nos solliciti lumine turbido Tractam Thessalicis carminibus rati Tinnitus dedimus.

38. The world has had this hard opinion of Comets from all ages, and not only the vulgar, who never stay for a Cause to believe any thing, but even the Learned, who can find no reason for it, though they search it, and yet follow the vulgar belief. Aristotle says, Comets naturally produce Droughts by the extraction of vapors from the earth to generate and feed them; and droughts

more certainly produce sicknesses: but his authority cannot be great concerning the effects of *Comets*, who supposes them to be all *Sublunary*. And truly there is no way to defend this *Prediction* of *Comets* but by making it, as *God* speaks of the *Rainbow*, Gen. 9. the supernatural Token of a *Covenant* between *God* and *Man*; for which we have no authority, and therefore might do well to have no fear. However the ancients had,

Luc. Terris mutantem regna Cometem.

Claud. Et nunquam calo spectatum impune Cometem.

Sil. Ital. Regnorum eversor rubuit lathale Cometes.

39. For Thunder is an Exhalation hot and dry shut up in a cold and moist Cloud, out of which striving to get forth, it kindles it self by the agitation, and

then violently breaks it.

40. Lambent fire is, A thin unctuous exhalation made out of the Spirits of Animals, kindled by Motion, and burning without consuming any thing but it self. Called Lambent, from Licking over, as it were, the place it touches. It was counted a Good Omen. Virg. describes the whole nature of it excellently in three verses, Æn. 2.

Ecce levis summo de vertice visus Iüli Fundere lumen apex, tacluq; innoxia molli Lambere flamma comas & circum tempora pasc

Lambere flamma comas & circum tempora pasci.
41. Fleecy Snow, Psal. 147. He giveth Snow like Wool. Pliny calls Snow ingeniously for a Poet, but defines it ill for a Philosopher. The Foam of Clouds when they hit one another. Aristotle defines it truly and shortly. Snow is a Cloud congealed, and Hail Congealed Rain.

42. Gen. 49. 9. Judah is a Lyons whelp; from the prey my son thou art gone up, he stooped down, he couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon, who shall

rouse him up?

43. I Sam. 17. 4. And there went out a Champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliah, &-c. wherein we follow the Septuagint, who render it, ovraros, a Strong man: but the Latine Translation hath, Et egressus est vir spurius, a Bastard. Grotius notes, that the Hebrews called the Gyants so; because being contemners of all Laws, they lived without matrimony, and consequently their Fathers were not known. It is probable he might be called so, as being of the race of the Anakims (the remainders of which seated themselves in Gath) by the Father, and a Gathite by the Mother.

44. See Turnus his shields, 7. An. and Aneas his 8. An. with the stories

engraven on them.

45. For Baal is no other than Jupiter. Baalsemen Jupiter Olympius. But I like not in an Hebrew story to use the European names of Gods. This Baal and Jupiter too of the Gracians, was at first taken for the Sun, which raising vapours out of the earth, out of which the Thunder is engendred, may well be denominated the Thunderer, Zevo υψιβρεμέτης. and Juvans Pater fits with no God so much as the Sun. So Plato in Phad. interprets Jupiter; and Heliogabalus is no more but Jupiter-Sol.

The Fable of the Gyants fight with Gods, was not invented by the Gracians, but came from the Eastern people, and arose from the true story of the building

of the Tower of Babel.

46. This perhaps will be accused by some severe men for too swelling an Hyperbols; and I should not have endured it my self, if it had not been mitigated with the word Methought; for in a great apprehension of fear, there is no extraordinary or extravagant species that the imagination is not capable of forming. Sure I am, that many sayings of this kind, even without such excuse

or qualification, will be found not only in Lucan or Statius, but in the most judicious and divine Post himself. He calls tall young men,

Patriis & montibus æquos.

Equal to the Mountains of their Country.

He says of Polyphemus,

---Graditurg; per æquor

Jam medium, nee dum fluctus latera ardua tingit.

That walking in the midst of the Sea, the waves do not wet his sides. Of Orion.

—Quam magnus Orion
Cum pedes incedit medit per maxima Nerei
Stagna viam scindens humero supereminet undas.
Aut summis referens annosam montibus ornum,
Ingrediturg; solo, & caput inter nubila condit.

And in such manner (says he) Mesentius presented himself. He says of another, that he flung no small part of a Mountain,

Haud partem exiguam Montis.

Of which Seneca, though he addes to the greatness, he does not impudently recede from truth. One place in him occurs; for which Sen. 1. Suasor. makes that defence which will serve better for me.

----Credas innare revulsas

Cycladas, aut montes concurrere montibus altos.

That is, speaking of great ships, but yet such as would seem very little ones, if they were near the Soveraign; you would think the Cyclades loosned from their roots were floating, or that high Mountains encountred one another. Non dicit hoc fieri, sed videri; propitiis auribus auditur quicquid incredibile est, quod excusatur antequam dicitur. He does not say it Is, but Seems to be (for so he understands Credas) and any thing, though never so improbable, is favourably heard, if it be excused before it be spoken. Which will serve to answer for some other places in this Poem; as,

Th' Egyptian like an Hill himself did rear; Like some tall Tree upon it seem'd his spear.

Like an Hill, is much more modest then Montibus agains.

47. Because Gold is more proper for the ornaments of Peace then War.

48. Sen. in Thyest. Jejuna silvis qualis in Gangeticis Inter juvences Tygris erravit duos, Utriusq; prædæ cupida, quo primos ferat Incerta morsus, stellit huc riclus suos, Illo restectit, & famem dubiam tenet. And the Spots of a Tygre appear more plainly when it is angred.

Stat. 2. Theb. Qualis ubi audito venantum murmure Tygris

Horruit in Maculas, &c.—
Nay Virgil attributes the same marks of Passion to Dido,

Sanguineam volvens aciem, Maculisq; trementes
Interfusa genas.—

49. See the like conditions of a publick duel in Homer, between Paris and Menelaus; in Virgil, between Turnus and Æneas; in Livy, between the Horatii and Curiatii.

50. The Egyptian-Goliah; i. The Egyptian-Gyant, whom he slew only with his staff, and therefore at the sight of it might well be ashamed, that he durst not now encounter with Goliah. This is that shame which Virgil calls Conscia Virtus.

51. They were 33. but *Poetry* instead of the broken number, chuses the next entire one, whether it be more or less then the truth.

360

52. It appears by this, that David was about 20 years old (at least) when he slew Golian; for else how can we imagine that the Armor and Arms of Saul (who was the tallest man in all Israel) should fit him? neither does he complain that they were too big or heavy for him, but that he was not accustom'd to the use of them; besides he handled dextrously the Sword of Goliah, and not long after said, There is none like it. Therefore though Goliah call him Boy and Child, I make Saul term him Youth.

For the men who are so proud and confident of their own strength, make that a God to themselves, as the humane Polititians are said in the Scripture to sacrifice to their own Nets. That is, their own Wit. Virg. of Mezent.

Dextra miki Deus, & Telum quod missile libro.

And Capaneus is of the same mind in Statius;

Illic Augur ego, & mecum quicung; parati Insanire manu-

54. The Poets made always the Winds either to disperse the prayers that were not to succeed, or to carry those that were. Virg.

Audit, & voti Phabus succedere partem Mente dedit, partem volucres dispersit in auras.

Ovid. de Trist.

Terribilisq; Notu[s] jaclat mea verba, precesque; Ad quos mittuntur non sinit ire Deos.

Virg. Partem aliquam venti Divûm referatis ad aures, &c. 55. i. To another Angel.

56. 1 Sam. 18. 4. And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his Sword, and to his Bow, and to his Girdle. Some understand this gift exclusively, as to the Sword, Bow, and Girdle, believing those three to be the proper marks of a Souldier, or Knight; and therefore not to be parted with. But therefore, I say, to be parted with upon this occasion. Girdle was perhaps a mark of Military honour; for Joab promises to him that should kill Absalom, ten shekels of silver, and a Girdle, 2 Sam. 18. 12. But it was besides that, a necessary part of every mans dress, when they did any work, or went abroad, their under Robe being very long and troublesome, if not bound up. If the Sword, Bow and Girdle had not been given; it could not have been said, And his Garments; for nothing would have been given but the outward Robe or Mantle, which was a loose garment not exactly fitted to their bodies (for the profession of Taylors was not so ancient, but clothes were made by the wives, mothers & servants even of the greatest persons) & so might serve for any size or stature.

57. I Sam. 18. 20. Septuagint. Και ηγάπησεν Μελχόλ ή θυγάτηρ Σαούλ To Aquelo, which our English Translation follows, but the Latine Translations vaxy; for some have, Dilexit autem Michol filia Saul altera David. Michol Sauls daughter loved David. And others, Dilexit autem David Michol filiam Saul alteram. David loved Michol Sauls daughter. To reconcile which, I

make them both love one another.

58. The Husband at the Contract gave his Espoused certain Gifts, as pledges of the Contract. Thus Abrahams Steward in the name of Isaac gave to Rebecca Jewels of silver, and of gold, and raiment, Gen. 24. 53. which custom the Greeks too used, and called the Presents Edva. But at the day of the marriage he gave her a Bill of Joynture or Downe.

Josephus says, Saul demanded so many Heads of the Philistines, which word he uses instead of Foreskins to avoid the raillery of the Romans. Heads I confess, had been a better word for my turn too, but Foreskins will serve, and sounds more properly for a Yewish Story. Besides the other varies too much

from the *Text*; and many believe that *Saul* required *Foreskins*, and not *Heads*, that *David* might not deceive him with the heads of *Hebrews*, instead of *Philistines*.

60. If it might have been allowed David to carry with him as many Souldiers as he pleased, and so make an inroad into the Philistines Country, and kill any hundred men he could meet with, this had been a small Dowre for a Princess, and would not have exposed David to that hazard for which Saul chose this manner of Joynture. I therefore believe, that he was to kill them all with his own hands.

61. As *Heavy Bodies* are said to move the swifter, the nearer they approach to the *Centre*. Which some deny, and others give a reason for it from the *Medium* through which they pass, that still presses them more and more; but the natural *Sympathetical* attractive power of the *Centre* is much received, and is consonant to thany other experiments in Nature.

Scandals in the sense of the New Testament, are Stumbling blocks,
 λίθοι προσκόμματος, Stops in a mans way, at which he may fall, however they

retard his course.

63. Jansenius in his explication of the Parable of the Virgins, thinks it was the custom for the Bridgroom to go to the Brides house, and that the Virgins came out from thence to meet him. For in that Parable there is no mention (in the Greek, though there be in the Latine) of meeting any but the Bridegroom.

Others think that Nuptials were celebrated neither in the Brides nor Bridegrooms house, but in publick houses in the Country near the City, built on purpose for those Solemnities, which they collect out of the circumstances of the Marriage, I Maccab. 9. 37. Hos. 2. 14. and Cant. 8. 5, 5.c. Whatever the ordinary custom was, I am sure the ancients in great Solemnities were wont to set up Tents on purpose in the fields for celebration of them. See the description of that wonderful one of Ptolomæus Philadelphus in Athen. 1. 5. c. 6. and perhaps Psal. 19. 4, 5. alludes to this. He hath set a Tabernacle for the Sun, which is as a Bridegroom coming out of his Chamber.

64. Habits of divers colours were much in fashion among the Hebrows. See Judges 5. 30. Exek. 16. 10. & 26. 16. such was Josephs coat, Gen. 37. 3. Septuagint χιτών ποικίλη; as Homer calls Peplum Minervæ, vestes Poly-

mitæ.

65. It appears by several places in Scripture, that Garlands too were in great use among the Yews at their feasts, and especially Nuptials, Isa. 61. 10. The Latine reads, like a Bridegroom crown'd with Garlands, Wis. 2. 8. Esek. 16. 12. Lam. 5. 15. Eccles. 32. 1, &-c.

66. I take the number of Thirty Maids, and Thirty young Men from the story of Sampsons marriage-feast, Judg. 14. 11. where Thirty Companions were sent to him, whom I conceive to have been viol 700 rupplov, Children of the

Bridegroom, as they are called by S. Matthew.

67. Qualis ubi Oceani perfusus Lucifer undă, Quem Venus ante alios astrorum diligit ignes, Extulit os calo sacrum, tenebrasq; resolvit. Viz

Which Verses Scaliger says, are sweeter then Ambrosia. Homer led him the way.

'Αστέρ' όπωρινῷ έναλίγκιον, δε τε μάλιστα Λαμπρόν παμφαίνησι λελουμένος 'Ωκεανοῖο, and, Olos δ' άστηρ είσι μετ' άστράσι νυκτός άμολγῷ 'Έσπερος, δε κάλλιστος έν ούρανῷ ίσταται άστηρ.

68. The Bride also brought a Downe to her Husband. Raguel gave with 362

his daughter Sara half his goods, servants, cattel and money, Tob. 10. Io. See

Exod. 22. 17, &c.

69. The Marriage-Song was called Hillalim, Praises, and the house it self Beth-hillula, the House of Praise, Psalm. 78. 63. Their Maidens were not given to marriage; the Chald. Paraphras. reads, Are not celebrated, with Epithalamiums. So Arias too, and Aquila, οὐχ ὑμνήθησαν.

70. See Gen. 29. 22. Tob. c. 7. Esth. 2. 18. Luke 14. 1. Judg. 14. 17.

Apoc. 19. 9.
71. The custom seems to have been for the Bridegroom to carry home the Bride to his house, 2 King. 11. 27. Judg. 12. 9. Gen. 24. 67. Cant. 3. 4. but because Michol was a Princess, and David not likely to have any Palace of his own at that time, I chose rather to bring them to one of the Kings houses assigned to them by the *Dowre*.

72. The *Bride* when she was delivered up to her Husband, was wont to

cover her self with a Vail (called Radid from Radad, to bear rule) in token of

her subjection, Gen. 24. 65, &c.

73. See the Parable of the Virgins, Mat. 25.

74. The time of the Marriage-feast appears clearly to have been usually seven days. See Judg. 14. 10. and [Gen.] 29. 27. Fulfil her week, &c. It was a Proverb among the Jews, Septem dies ad convivium, & Septem ad Luctum.

THE

CONTENTS.

M Oab carries his Guests to hunt at Nebo, in the way falls into discourse with David, and desires to know of him the reasons of the Change of Government in Israel, how Saul came to the Crown, and the story of Him and Jonathan. Davids Speech, containing, The state of the Commonwealth under the Judges, the Motives for which the people desired a King; their Deputies speech to Samuel upon that subject, and his reply. The assembling of the People at the Tabernacle to enquire Gods pleasure. Gods Speech. The Character of Saul, his Anointing by Samuel, and Election by Lot; the defection of his people. war of Nahas King of Ammon against Jabes Gilead; Saul and Jonathans relieving of the Town. Jonathans Character, his single fight with Nahas, whom he slays, and defeats his Army. The confirmation of Sauls Kingdom at Gilgal, and the manner of Samuels quitting his office of Judge. The war with the Philistins at Macmas, their strength, and the weakness of Sauls Forces, his exercising of the Priestly function, and the judgment denounced by Samuel against him. Jonathans discourse with his Esquire; their falling alone upon the enemies out-guards at Senes, and after upon the whole Army, the wonderful defeat of it; Sauls rash vow, by which Jonathan is to be put to death, but is saved by the People.

DAVIDEIS.

The fourth Book.

Hough state and kind discourse thus rob'd the Night Of half her natural and more just delight, Moab, whom Temp'erance did still vig'orous keep, And regal cares had us'd to mod'erate sleep, I Up with the Sun arose, and having thrice With lifted hands bow'd towards his shining rise, And thrice to'wards Phegor, his Baals holiest Hill, (With good and pious prayers directed ill) Call'd to the Chase his Friends, who for him stay'd; The glad Dogs barkt, the chearful Horses neigh'd. Moab his Chariot mounts, drawn by four Steeds, 2 The best and noblest that fresh Zerith breeds. 3 All white as Snow, and sprightful as the Light, With Scarlet trapt, and foaming Gold they bite. He into it young David with him took, Did with respect and wonder on him look Since last nights story, and with greedier ear, The Man, of whom so much he heard, did hear. The well-born Youth of all his flourishing Court March gay behind, and joyful to the sport. Some arm'd with Bows, some with strait Javelines ride; 4 Rich Swords and gilded Quivers grace their side. Midst the fair Troop Davids tall Brethren rode, 5 And Joab comely as a Fanci'ed God;

They entertain'd th' attentive *Moab Lords*, With loose and various talk that chance affords, Whilst they pac'ed slowly on; but the wise *King*

Did Davids tongue to weightier subjects bring. Much (said the King) much I to Joab owe, For the fair Picture drawn by him of you. 'Twas drawn in little, but did acts express So great, that largest Histories are less. I see (methinks) the Gathian Monster still, His shape last night my mindful Dreams did fill. Strange Tyrant Saul with Envy to pursue The praise of deeds whence his own safety grew! I'have heard (but who can think it?) that his Son Has his lifes hazard for your friendship run; His matchless Son, whose worth (if Fame be true) Lifts him 'above all his Countrymen but you, With whom it makes him One: Low David bows. But no reply Moabs swift tongue allows. And pray, kind Guest, whilst we ride thus (says he)

And pray, kind Guest, whilst we ride thus (says he 6 (To gameful Nebo still three leagues there be)

The story of your royal friend relate; And his ungovern'd Sires imperious fate,

7 Why your great State that nameless Fam'ily chose, And by what steps to Israels Throne they rose.

He staid; and David thus; from Egypts Land You 'have heard, Sir, by what strong, unarmed hand Our Fathers came; Moses their sacred Guid, But he in sight of the Giv'en Country dy'd. His fatal promis'd Canaan was on high; And Joshua's Sword must th' active Rod supply.

It did so, and did wonders.

8 From sacred Jordan to the Western main, From well-clad Lib'anus to the Southern Plain Of naked sands, his winged Conquests went; And thirty Kings to Hell uncrown'd he sent. Almost four hundred years from him to Saul,

9 In too much freedom past, or forreign thral. Oft Strangers Iron Scepters bruis'd the Land (Such still are those born by a Conquering Hand) Oft pity'ing God did well-form'd Spirits raise, Fit for the toilsome business of their days, To free the groaning Nation, and to give Peace first, and then the Rules in Peace to live.

366

n

Jŧ

J¢

But they whose stamp of Power did chiefly ly In Characters too fine for most mens Ey, Graces and Gifts Divine; not painted bright With state to awe dull minds, and force t'affright, Were ill obey'd whil'st Living, and at death, Their Rules and Pattern vanisht with their breath. The hungry Rich all near them did devour, Their Judge was Appetite, and their Law was Power. Not want it self could Luxury restrain, For what that empti'd, Rapine fill'd again. Robbery the Field, Oppression sackt the Town; What the Swords Reaping spar'd, was glean'd by th'Gown. At Courts, and Seats of Justice to complain, Was to be robb'd more vexingly again. Nor was their Lust less active or less bold, Amidst this rougher search of Blood and Gold. Weak Beauties they corrupt, and force the strong; The Pride of Old Men that, and this of young. You 'have heard perhaps, Sir, of leud Gibeahs shame, Which Hebrew Tongues still tremble when they name, Alarmed all by one fair strangers Eyes, As to a sudden War the Town does rise Shaking and pale, half dead e're they begin The strange and wanton Trag'edy of their sin, All their wild Lusts they force her to sustain, Till by shame, sorrow, weariness, and pain, She midst their loath'd, and cruel kindness dies; Of monstrous Lust th' innocent Sacrifice. This did ('tis true) a Civil War create (The frequent curse of our loose-govern'd State)
All Gibea's, and all Jabes blood it cost;
10 Near a whole Tribe and future Kings we lost. Firm in this general Earthquake of the Land, How could Religion, its main pillar, stand? Proud, and fond Man, his Fathers worship hates, Himself, Gods Creature, his own God Creates. Hence in each Houshold sev'eral Deities grew, And when no old one pleas'd, they fram'd a New. The only Land which serv'd but one before, Did th' only then all Nations Gods adore.

Judg. so.

They serv'd their Gods at first, and soon their Kings; Their choice of that this latter slavery brings. Till special men arm'd with Gods warrant broke By justest force th'unjustly forced yoke. All matchless persons, and thrice worthy they Of Power more great, or Lands more apt t'obey.

- 11 At last the Priesthood join'd in Ith'amars Son, 12 More weight and lustre to the Scepter won. But whilst mild Ely, and good Samuel were Busi'ed with age, and th' Altars sacred care; To their wild Sons they their high charge commit, Who 'expose to Scorn and Hate both them and it. Ely's curst House th'exemplar vengeance bears Of all their Blood, and all sad Isr'aels Tears. His Sons abroad, Himself at home lies slain, Israel's captiv'd, Gods Ark and Law are tane. Thus twice are Nations by ill Princes vext, They suffer By them first, and For them next. Samuel succeeds; since Moses none before So much of God in his bright bosom bore. In vain our arms Philistian Tyrants seis'd; Heav'ens Magazines he open'd when he pleas'd. He Rains and Winds for Auxil'iaries brought,
 - 13 Thus thirty years with strong and steddy hand He held th'unshaken Ballance of the Land. At last his Sons th'indulgent Father chose To share that State which they were born to lose. Their hateful acts that Changes birth did hast,

He muster'd Flames and Thunders when he fought.

14 Which had long growth i'th' Womb of Ages past.

To this (for still were some great Periods set,
There's a strong knot of sev'eral Causes met)
The threats concurr'd of a rough neighb'ring War;
A mighty storm long gathering from afar.
For Ammon, heightned with mixt Nations aid,
Like Torrents swoln with Rain prepar'd the land t'invade.
Samuel was old, and by his Sons ill choice
Turn'd Dotard in th' unskilful Vulgars voice.
His Sons so scorn'd and hated, that the Land
Nor hop'ed nor wisht a Victory from their hand:

These were the just and faultless causes why The general voice did for a Monarch cry, But God ill grains did in this Incense smell, Wrapt in fair Leaves he saw the Canker dwell. A mut'inous Itch of Change, a dull Despair Of helps divine, oft prov'd; a faithless care Of Common Means; the pride of heart, and scorn Of th' humble yoke under low Judges born. They saw the state and glittering pomp which blest In vulgar sense the Scepters of the East. They saw not Powers true Source, and scorn'd t'obey Persons that look'd no dreadfuller than They. They mist Courts, Guards, a gay and num'erous train; Our Judges, like their Laws, were rude and plain. On an old bench of wood, her Seat of State Judg. 4. s. Beneath the well-known Palm, Wise Debora sate. Her Maids with comly dil'igence round her spun, And she too, when the Pleadings there were done: With the same Goad Samgar his Oxen drives Which took the Sun before six hundred lives Judg. 3. 31. From his sham'd foes; He midst his work dealt Laws; And oft was his Plow stopt to hear a Cause. Nor did great Gid'eon his old Flail disdain, Judg. 6. 14. After won Fields, sackt Towns, and Princes slain. His Scepter that, and Ophras Threshing Floore The Seat and Embleme of his Justice bore. What should I Jair, the happiest Father, name? Or mournful Jephta known no less to fame Judg. 10. 3. lb. 11 34. For the most wretched? Both at once did keep The mighty Flocks of Isra'el and their Sheep. Oft from the field in hast they summon'd were Some weighty forreign Embassy to hear, They call'd their Slaves, their Sons, and Friends around, Who all at several cares were scattered found, They washt their feet, their only Gown put on; And this chief work of Cer'emony was done. These reasons, and all else that could be said, In a ripe hour by factious Eloquence spread Through all the Tribes, make all desire a King; And to their Judge selected Dep'uties bring r Sam. 8. 3. 369 C.

Digitized by Google

This harsh demand; which Nacol for the rest (A bold and artful Mouth) thus with much grace exprest. We' are come, most sacred Judge, to pay th'Arrears Of much-ow'd thanks for the bright thirty years Of your just Reign; and at your feet to lay All that our grateful hearts can weakly pay In unproportion'd words; for you alone The not unfit Reward, who seek for none. But when our forepast ills we call to mind, And sadly think how Little's left behind Of your important Life, whose sudden date Would disinherit th'unprovided State. When we consider how unjust 'tis, you, Who nere of Power more than the Burden knew, At once the weight of that and Age should have; Your stooping days prest doubly towards the grave. When we behold by Ammons youthful rage, Proud in th' advantage of your peaceful age, And all th'united East our fall conspir'd; And that your Sons, whom chiefly we desir'd As Stamps of you, in your lov'd room to place, By unlike acts that noble Stamp deface: Midst these new fears and ills, we're forc'd to fly To' a new, and yet unpractis'd Remedy; A new one, but long promis'd and foretold, 15 By Moses, and to Abraham shown of old. A Prophesie long forming in the Womb Of teeming years, and now to ripeness come. This Remedy's a King; for this we all With an inspir'd, and zealous Union call. And in one sound when all mens voices join, The Musick's tun'd (no doubt) by hand divine. 'Tis God alone speaks a whole Nations voice; That is his Publique Language; but the choice Of what Peculiar Head that Crown must bear From you who his *Peculiar Organ* are We'expect to hear; the People shall to you Their King, the King his Crown and People owe. To your great name what lustre will it bring T'have been our Judge, and to have made our King!

He bow'd, and ended here; and Samuel streight, 1 Sam. 8. 6. Pawsing a while at this great questions weight, With a grave sigh, and with a thoughtful Ev That more of Care than Passion did descry, Calmly replys: You're sure the first (said he) Of freeborn men that begg'd for Slavery. I fear, my friends, with heav'enly Manna fed, (Our old forefathers crime) we lust for Bread. Long since by God from Bondage drawn, I fear, We build anew th' Egyptian Brickiln here. 16 Cheat not your selves with words: for though a King 1 Sam. 8. 11. Be the mild Name, a Tyrant is the Thing. Let his power loose, and you shall quickly see How mild a thing unbounded Man will be. He'll lead you forth your hearts cheap blood to spill, Where e're his Guidless Passion leads his Will. Ambition, Lust, or Spleen his wars will raise, Your Lives best price his thirst of Wealth or Praise. Your ablest Sons for his proud Guards he'll take, And by such hands your yoke more grievous make. Your Daughters and dear Wives he'll force away, His Lux'ury some, and some his Lust t'obey. His idle friends your bungry toils shall eat, Drink your rich Wines, mixt with your Blood and Sweat. Then you'll all sigh, but sighs will Treasons be; And not your Griefs themselves, or Looks be free. Rob'd even of Hopes, when you these ills sustain, Your watry eyes you'l then turn back in vain, On your old Judges, and perhaps on Me, Nay ev'en my Sons, howe're they 'unhappy be In your displeasure now; Not that I'd clear Their Guilt, or mine own Innocence indear, 17 Witness th' unutterable Name, there's nought Of private ends into this question brought. But why this yoke on your own necks to draw? Why Man your God, and Passion made your Law? Methinks (thus Moab interrupts him here) The good old Seer 'gainst Kings was too severe. 'Tis Jest to tell a People that they're Free,

371

Who, or How many shall their Masters be

Is the sole doubt; Laws guid, but cannot reign; And though they bind not Kings, yet they restrain. I dare affirm (so much I trust their Love)
That no one Moabite would his speech approve. But, pray go on. 'Tis true, Sir, he replies; Yet men whom age and action renders wise, So much great changes fear, that they believe All evils will, which may from them arrive. On men resolv'd these threats were spent in vain, All that his power or el'oquence could obtain Was to enquire Gods will e're they proceed To'a work that would so much his blessing need. A solemn day for this great work is set,

18 And at th' Anointed Tent all Israel met
Expect th' event; *below fair bullocks fry
In hallowed flames; *above, there mount on high
The precious clouds of Incense, and at last
The Sprinkling, Pray'ers, and all due Honours past.

19 Lo! we the Sacred Bells o'th' sudden hear,

20 And in mild pomp grave Samuel does appear.

21 His Ephod, Mitre, well-cut Diadem on,

22 Th' Orac'ulous Stones on his rich Breast plate shone.
Tow'ards the blew curtains of Gods holiest place

23 (The Temples bright Third Heaven) he turn'd his face. Thrice bow'd he, thrice the solemn Musick plaid, And at third rest thus the great Prophet praid:

Almighty God, to whom all men that be
Owe all they have, yet none so much as We;
Who though thou fill'st the spacious world alone,
Thy too small Court, hast made this place thy Throne.
With humble Knees, and humbler Hearts, Lo, here,
Blest Abrah'ams Seed implores thy gracious Ear.
Hear them, great God, and thy just will inspire;
From Thee, their long-known King, they'a King desire.
Some gracious signs of thy good pleasure send,
Which, lo, with Souls resign'd we humbly here attend.
He spoke, and thrice he bow'd, and all about

Silence and reverend Horrour seiz'd the rout.

The whole Tent shakes, the Flames on th' Altar by,

24 In thick dull rolls mount slow and heavily.

The *seven Lamps wink; and what does most dismay, *Exod. 25. Th'Orac'ulous Gems shut in their nat'ural day. The Rubies Cheek grew pale, the Em'eraud by Faded, a Cloud o'recast the Saphirs Skie. The Di'amonds Eye lookt Sleepy, and swift night Of all those little Suns eclypst the Light. Sad signs of Gods dread anger for our sin, But straight a wondrous brightness from within Strook through the Curtains, for no earthly Cloud Could those strong beams of heav'enly glory shroud. The Altars fire burnt pure, and every Stone Their radiant Parent the gay Sun outshone. Beauty th' illustrious Vision did impart To ev'ery Face, and Joy to ev'ery heart. In glad effects Gods presence thus appear'd, And thus in wondrous sounds his Voice was heard: This stubborn Land sins still, nor is it Thee, but Us (Who have been so long their King) they seek to cast off thus. Five hundred rolling years hath this stiff Nation strove To 'exhaust the boundless stores of our unfathom'd Love. Be't so then; yet once more are we resolv'd to try T'outweary them through all their Sins Variety. Assemble ten days hence the num'erous people here; To draw the Royal Lot which our hid Mark shall bear. Dismiss them now in peace; but their next crime shall bring Ruine without redress on Them, and on their King.

The Almighty spoke; th' astonisht people part With various stamps imprest on every heart. Some their demand repented, others prais'd, Some had no thoughts at all, but star'd and gaz'd.

There dwelt a Man, nam'd Kis in Gib'eah Town, 1 Sam. 9. 1.

For wisdom much, and much for Courage known.

More for his Son, his mighty Son was Saul,

Whom Nature, e're the Lots, to' a Throne did call.

He was much Prince, and when, or wheresoe're

His birth had been, Then had he reign'd and There.

Such Beauty as great Strength thinks no disgrace,

Smil'd in the manly features of his Face.

His large black Eyes, fill'd with a sprightful light,

Shot forth such lively and illustrious Night,

As the Sun beams, on Fet reflecting show, His Hair, as black, in long curl'd waves did flow. His tall, strait Body amidst thousands stood, Like some fair Pine o'relooking all th' ignobler Wood. Of all our rural sports he was the pride; So swift, so strong, so dextrous none beside. Rest was his Toil, Labours his Lust and Game; No nat'ural wants could his fierce dil'igence tame. Not Thirst, nor Hunger; he would journeys go Through raging Heats, and take repose in Snow. His Soul was ne're unbent from weighty care; 25 But active as some Mind that turns a Sphere. His way once chose, he forward thrust outright, Nor stept aside for Dangers or Delight. Yet was he wise all dangers to foresee; But born t' affright, and not to fear was He. His Wit was strong; not Fine; and on his tongue An Artless grace above all Elog'uence hung. These Virtues too the rich unusual dress Of Modesty adorn'd and Humbleness. Like a clear Varnish o're fair Pictures laid, More fresh and Lasting they the Colours made. Till Power and violent Fortune, which did find No stop or bound, o'rewhelm'd no less his Mind, Did, Deluge-like, the nat'ural forms deface, And brought forth unknown Monsters in their place. Forbid it God, my Masters spots should be, Were they not seen by all, disclos'd by me! But such he was; and now to Ramab went (So God dispos'd) with a strange, low intent. Great God! he went lost Asses to enquire, And a small Present his small questions hire, Brought simply with him to that Man to give, From whom high Heav'ens chief Gifts he must receive, Strange Play of Fate! when might'iest humane things Hang on such small, Imperceptible Strings! 26 'Twas Samuels Birth-day, a glad ann'ual feast All Rama kept; Samuel his wondring Guest

With such respect leads to it, and does grace 27 With the choice meats o'th' feast, and highest place.

374

Which done, him forth alone the *Prophet* brings, And feasts his ravisht ears with nobler things. He tells the mighty *Fate* to him assign'd, And with great rules fills his *capacious mind*. Then takes the sacred *Viol*, and does shed

Ib. v. 26.

1 Sam. 10. 1.

28 A Crown of mystique drops around his head.

Drops of that Royal Moisture which does know
No Mixture, and disdains the place below.

Soon comes the Kingly Day, and with it brings

r Sam. 10.

The people met, the rites and pray'rs all past, Behold, the Heav'en instructed-Lot is cast.

'Tis taught by heaven its way, and cannot miss; Forth Benjamin, forth leaps the House of Cis. As Glimm'ering stars just at the approach of Day, Casheer'd by Troops, at last drop all away, By such degrees all mens bright hopes are gone, And, like the Sun, Sauls Lot shines all alone. Ev'en here perhaps the peoples shout was heard, The loud long shout when Gods fair choice appear'd. Above the whole vast throng he'appear'd so tall, 30 As if by Nature made for th'Head of all.

So full of grace and state, that one might know

But blind unguided Lots have more of choice And constancy then the slight Vulgars voice. Ere yet the Crown of sacred Oyl is dry, Whil'st Ecchoes yet preserve the joyful cry, Some grow enrag'd their own vain hopes to miss, Some envy Saul, some scorn the house of Cis. Some their first mut'inous wish, A King, repent, As if, since that, quite spoil'd by Gods consent. Few to this Prince their first just duties pay; All leave the Old, but few the New obey. Thus changes Man, but God is constant still To those eternal grounds, that mov'ed his Will. And though he yielded first to them, 'tis fit That stubborn Men at last to him submit.

As midst the Main a low small Island lies, Assaulted round with stormy Seas and skies.

Whilst the poor heartless Natives ev'ery hour Darkness and Noise seems ready to devour: Such Israels state appear'ed, whilst ore the West Philistian clouds hung threatning, and from th'East All Nations wrath into one Tempest joines, Through which proud Nahas like fierce Lightning shines. Tygris and Nile to his assistance send,

33 And waters to swoln Jaboc's Torrent lend. Seir, Edom, Soba, Amalec adde their force,

34 Up with them march the Three Arabia's Horse.

And 'mongst all these none more their hope or pride,
Then those few Troops your warlike land supply'ed.

Around weak Jabes this vast Host does ly,
Disdains a dry and bloodless Victory.

The hopeless Town for Slave'ry does intreat,
But barb'arous Nahas thinks that grace too great.

He (his first Tribute) their right Eyes demands,

35 And with their Faces shame disarms their Hands. If unreliev'ed sev'en days by Israels aid, This bargain for ore-rated Life is made. Ah, mighty God, let thine own Israel be Quite blind it self, ere this reproach it see!

By'his wanton people the new King forsook, To homely rural cares himself betook. In private plenty liv'd without the state, Lustre and Noise due to a publique fate. Whilst he his slaves and cattel follows home, Lo the sad Messengers from Jabes come, Implore his help, and weep as if they meant That way at least proud Nahas to prevent. Mov'ed with a Kingly wrath, his strict command He issues forth t'assemble all the land. He threatens high, and disobedient they Wak'ed by such Princely terrors learnt t'obey. A mighty Host is rais'd; th'important cause Age from their Rest; Youth, from their Pleasure draws. Arm'd as unfurnisht Hast could them provide, But Conduct, Courage, Anger that supply'ed. All night they march, and are at th'early dawn On Jabes heath in three fair bodies drawn.

1!

IЪ

٧e

٧e

r S

٧e

Saul did himself the first and strongest band, His Son the next, Abner the third command. But pardon, Sir, if naming Sauls great Son, I stop with him a while ere I go on.

r Sam. 11.

This is that Jonathan, the Joy and Green The beautifull'st, and best of Humane Race. That Jonathan in whom does mixt remain All that kind Mothers wishes can contain. His Courage such as it no stop can know, And Vict'ory gains by'astonishing the Foe. With Lightnings force his enemies it confounds, And melts their Hearts e're it the Bosom wounds. Yet he the Conquer'd with such Sweetness gains, As Captive Lovers find in Beauties Chains. In war the adverse Troops he does assail, Like an impet'uous storm of wind and Hail. In Peace, like gentlest Dew that does asswage The burning Months, and temper Syrius rage. Kind as the Suns blest Influence; and where e're He comes, Plenty and Joy attend him there. To Help seems all his Power, his Wealth to Give; To do much Good his sole Prerogative. And yet this gen'eral Bounty of his Mind, That with wide arms embraces all Mankind, Such artful *Prudence* does to each divide, With diffe'rent measures all are satisfi'd. Just as wise God his plenteous Manna dealt, Some gather'd more, but want by none was felt. To all Relations their just rights he pays, And worths reward above its claim does raise. The tendrest Husband, Master, Father, Son, And all those parts by his Friendship far outdone. His Love to Friends no bound or rule does know, What He to Heav'en, all that to Him they owe. Keen as his Sword, and pointed is his Wit: His Judgment, like best Armour, strong and fit. And such an El'oquence to both these does join, As makes in both Beauty and Use combine. Through which a noble Tincture does appear By Learning and choice Books imprinted there.

Exod. 16. 18.



As well he knows all Times and Persons gone, As he himself to th' future shall be known. But his chief study is Gods sacred Law; And all his Life does Comments on it draw, As never more by Heav'en to Man was giv'en, So never more was paid by Man to Heav'en. And all these Virtues were to Ripeness grown. E're yet his Flower of Youth was fully blown. All Autumns store did his rich Spring adorn; Like Trees in Par'dice he with Fruit was born. Such is his Soul; and if, as some men tell, 36 Souls form and build those mansions where they dwell; Whoe're but sees his Body must confess, The Architect no doubt, could be no less. From Saul his growth and manly strength he took, Chastis'd by bright Ahino'ams gentler look. Not bright Ahin'oam, Beauties lowdest Name. Till she to' her Children lost with joy her fame, Had sweeter strokes, Colours more fresh and fair, More darting Eyes, or lovelier auborn Hair. Forgive me that I thus your patience wrong, And on this boundless subject stay so long. Where too much hast ever to end t'would be, Did not his Ass speak what's untold by Me. Though from the time his hands a Sword could wield, He ne're mist Fame and Danger in the field. Yet this was the first day that call'd him forth, Since Sauls bright Crown gave luster to his worth. 'Twas the last morning whose unchearful rise, Sad Jabes was to view with both their Eyes. Secure proud Nahas slept as in his Court, And dreamt, vain man! of that days barb'arous sport, Till noise and dreadful tumults him awoke; Till into'his Camp our vi'olent Army broke. The careless Guards with small resilistance kill'd, Slaughter the Camp, and wild Confusion fill'd. Nahas his fatal duty does perform, And marches boldly up t'outface the storm. Fierce Jonathan he meets, as he pursues Th' Arabian Horse, and a hot fight renewes.

'Twas here your Troops behav'd themselves so well. Till Uz and Jathan their stout Col'onels fell. 'Twas here our Vict'ory stopt, and gave us cause. Much to suspect th'intention of her pause. But when our thundring Prince Nahas espy'd, Who with a Courage equal to his Pride Broke through our Troops, and tow'ards him boldly prest, A gen'erous joy leapt in his youthful brest. As when a wrathful Dragons dismal light Strikes suddenly some warlike Eagles sight. The mighty foe pleases his fearless eyes, He claps his joyful wings, and at him flies. With vain, though vi'olent force, their darts they flung; In Ammons plated belt Jonathans hung, And stopt there; Ammon did his Helmet hit, And gliding off, bore the proud crest from it. Straight with their Swords to the fierce shock they came, Their Swords, their Armour, and their Eyes shot flame. Blows strong as Thunder, thick as Rain they delt; Which more then they th'engag'ed Spectators felt. In Ammon force, in Jonathan address, (Though both were great in both to an excess) To the well-judging Eye did most appear; Honour, and Anger in both equal were. Two wounds our Prince receiv'ed, and Ammon three; Which he enrag'ed to feel, and 'sham'd to see, Did his whole strength into one blow collect; And as a Spani'el when we'our aim direct To shoot some Bird, impatiently stands by Shaking his tail, ready with joy to fly Just as it drops, upon the wounded prey; So waited Death it self to bear away The threatned Life; did glad and greedy stand At sight of mighty Ammons lifted hand. Our watchful Prince by bending sav'd the wound, But Death in other coyn his reck'ning found: For whilst th'immod'erate strokes miscarry'ng force Had almost born the striker from his horse, A nimble thrust his active En'emy made, 'Twixt his right ribs deep pierc'ed the furious blade,

And opened wide those secret vessels, where 37 Life's Light goes out, when first they let in aire. He falls, his Armour clanks against the ground, From his faint tongue imperfect curses sound. His amaz'd Troops strait cast their arms away: Scarce fled his Soul from thence more swift then they. As when two Kings of neighbour Hives (whom rage And thirst of Empire in fierce wars engage, Whilst each lays claim to th' Garden as his owne, And seeks t'usurp the bord'ring flowers alone) Their well-arm'd Troops drawn boldly forth to fight, In th'aires wide plain dispute their doubtful right. If by sad chance of battel either King Fall wounded down, strook with some fatal sting, His Armies hopes and courage with him dy; They sheath up their faint Swords, and routed fly. On th'other sides at once with like success Into the Camp, great Saul and Abner press, From Jon'athans part a wild mixt noise they hear, And whatsoere it mean long to be there, At the same instant from glad Jabes Town, The hasty Troops march loud and chearful down. Some few at first with vain resistance fall, The rest is Slaughter, and vast Conquest all. The fate by which our Host thus far had gon, Our Host with noble heat drove farther on. Victorious arms through Ammons land it bore; Ruine behind, and Terror marcht before. Where ere from Rabba's towers they cast their sight, Smoak clouds the Day, and Flames make clear the Night. This bright success did Sauls first action bring, The Oyl, the Lot, and Crown less crown'd him King. The Happy all men judge for Empire fit, And none withstands where Fortune does submit. Those who before did Gods fair choice withstand, Th'excessive Vulgar now to death demand. But wiser Saul repeal'd their hasty doom; Conquest abroad, with Mercy crown'd at home. Nor stain'd with civil slaughter that days pride, Which foreign blood in nobler purple dy'ed.

Again the Crown th'assembled people give, With greater joy then Saul could it receive. Again, th'old Judge resigns his sacred place, God Glorified with wonders his disgrace. With decent pride, such as did well befit The Name he kept, and that which he did quit. The long-past row of happy years he show'd, Which to his heav'enly Government they ow'd. How the torn state his just and prudent raign Restor'ed to Order, Plenty, Power again. In war what conqu'ering Miracles he wrought; God, then their King, was Gen'eral when they fought. Whom they depos'ed with him. And that (said he) You may see God concern'd in't more then Me, Behold how storms his angry presence shrowd, Hark how his wrath in thunder threats alowd. 'Twas now the ripen'ed Summers highest rage, Which no faint cloud durst mediate to asswage. Th'Earth hot with Thirst, and hot with Lust for Rain, Gap'ed, and breath'd feeble vapours up in vain, Which straight were scatter'd, or devour'd by th'Sun; When, Lo, ere scarce the active speech was done, A vi'olent Wind rose from his secret Cave. And troops of frighted Clouds before it drave. Whilst with rude haste the confus'ed Tempest crowds, Swift dreadful flames shot through th'encountring clowds, From whose torn womb th'imprison'ed Thunder broke, And in dire sounds the Prophets sense it spoke. Such an impet'uous shower it downwards sent, As if the Waters bove the Firmament Were all let loose; Horrour and fearful noise Fill'd the black Scene; till the great Prophets voice Swift as the wings of Morn, reduc'ed the Day; Wind, Thunder, Rain and Clouds fled all at once away. Fear not (said he) God his fierce wrath removes, And though this State my service disapproves, My Prayers shall serve it constantly. No more, I hope, a pardon for past sins t'implore, But just rewards from gracious heav'en to bring On the good deeds of you, and of our King.

Ver. 15.

1 Sam. 12. 1.

1 Sam. 12.

Behold him there! and as you see, rejoyce In the kind care of Gods impartial choice. Behold his Beauty, Courage, Strength and Wit! The Honour heav'en has cloath'd him with, sits fit And comely on him; since you needs must be Rule'd by a King, you'are happy that 'tis He. Obey him gladly, and let him too know You were not made for Him, but he for You, And both for God.

Whose gentlest yoke if once you cast away, In vain shall be command, and you obey. To foreign Tyrants both shall slaves become, Instead of King, and Subjects here at home.

The Crown thus several ways confirm'ed to Saul, One way was wanting yet to crown them all; And that was Force, which only can maintain The Power that Fortune gives, or worth does gain. Three thousand Guards of big, bold men he took; Tall, terrible, and Guards ev'en with their Look; His sacred person too, and throne defend, The third on matchless Jonathan attend. Ore whose full thoughts, Honour, and youthful Heat, Sate brooding to hatch Actions good and great. On Geba first, where a Philistian band Lies, and around torments the fetter'd land, He falls, and slaughters all; his noble rage Mixt with Design his Nation to engage In that just war, which from them long in vain, Honour and Freedoms voice had strove t'obtain. Th'accurst Philistian rows'd with this bold blow, All the proud marks of enrag'ed Power does show. Raises a vast, well-arm'd, and glittering Host, If humane strength might authorize a boast, Their threats had reason here; for ne're did wee Our selves so weak, or foe so potent see. Here we vast bodies of their Foot espy, The Rear out-reaches far th'extended Eye. Like fields of Corn their armed Squadrons stand; As thick and numberless they hide the land. Here with sharp neighs the warlike Horses sound:

Digitized by Google

IΡ

IЪ

Th.

38 And with proud prancings beat the putrid ground. 39 Here with worse noise three thousand Chariots pass With plates of Iron bound, or louder Brass. About it forks, axes, and sithes, and spears, Whole Magazines of Death each Chariot bears. Where it breaks in, there a whole Troop it mows, And with lopt panting limbs the field bestrows. Alike the Valiant, and the Cowards dy; Neither can they resist, nor can these fly. In this proud equipage at Macmas they; Saul in much different state at Gilgal lay. His forces seem'd no Army, but a Crowd, Heartless, unarm'd, disorderly, and lowd. The quick Contagion Fear ran swift through all, And into trembling Fits th'infected fall. Saul, and his Son (for no such faint Disease Could on their strong-complexion'd Valour seise) In vain all parts of virtuous Conduct show'd, And on deaf Terror gen'erous words bestow'd. Thousands from thence fly scattered ev'ery day; Thick as the Leaves that shake and drop away. When they th'approach of stormy Winter find The noble Tree all bare expos'd to the' Wind. Some to sad Fordan fly, and swim't for hast, And from his farther bank look back at last. Some into woods and caves their cattel drive, There with their Beasts on equal terms they live, Nor deserve better; some in rocks on high, The old retreats of Storks and Ravens ly. And were they wing'ed like them, scarce would they dare To stay, or trust their frighted safety there. As th'Host with fear, so Saul disturb'd with care, Ib. 8. T'avert these ills by Sacrifice and Prayer, And Gods blest will t'enquire, for Samuel sends; Whom he six days with troubled hast attends. But ere the seventh unlucky day (the last By Samuel set for this great work) was past, Saul (alarm'd hourly from the neighb'ring foe, Impatient ere Gods time Gods mind to know. 'Sham'd and enrag'ed to see his Troops decay,

Ib. v. 5. Ver. 7.

383

Jealous of an affront in Samuels stay, Scorning that any's presence should appear Needful besides when He himself was there; And with a pride too nat'ural thinking Heaven Had given him All, because much Power t'had giv'en) Himself the Sacrifice and Offring's made, 40 Himself did th'high selected charge invade, Himself inquir'ed of God; who then spake nought; But Samuel straight his dreadful answer brought. For straight he came, and with a Virtue bold, As was Sauls sin, the fatal Message told. His foul Ingratitude to heav'en he chid. To pluck that Fruit which was alone forbid To Kingly power in all that plenteous land, Where all things else submit to his command. And as fair Edens violated Tree. To'Immortal Man brought in Mortalitie: So shall that Crown, which God eternal meant, From thee (said he) and thy great house be rent, Thy Crime shall Death to all thine Honours send, And give thy'Immortal Royalty an End. Thus spoke the Prophet, but kind heav'en (we hope) (Whose threats and anger know no other scope But Mans Amendment) does long since relent, And with Repentant Saul it self Repent. Howere (though none more pray for this then we Whose wrongs and sufferings might some colour be To do it less) this speech we sadly find Still extant, and still active in his Mind. But then a worse effect of it appear'd; Our Army which before Modestly fear'd, Which did by stealth and by degrees decay, Disbanded now, and fled in troops away. Base Fear so bold and impudent does grow, When an excuse and colour it can show. Six hundred only (scarce a Princely train) Of all his Host with distrest Saul remain. Of his whole Host six hundred; and ev'en those 41 (So did wise Heaven for mighty ends dispose, Nor would that useless Multitudes should share

In that great Gift it did for One prepare) Arm'd not like Souldiers marching in a War, But Country-Hinds alarmed from afar By Wolves loud hunger, when the well-known sound Raises th' affrighted Villages around. Some Goads, Flails, Plow-shares, Forks, or Axes bore, Made for Lifes use and better ends before, Some knotted Clubs, and Darts, or Arrows dry'd 42 I'th'fire, the first rude arts that Malice try'd, E're Man the sins of too much Knowledge knew, And Death by long Experience witty grew. Such were the Numbers, such the Arms which we Had by fate left us for a Victorie

O're well-arm'd Millions; nor will this appear

Useful it self, when Jonathan was there.

'Twas just the time when the new Ebb of Night Did the moist world unvail to humane sight. The Prince, who all that night the field had beat With a small party, and no en'emy met (So proud and so secure the en'emy lay, And drencht in sleep th'excesses of the day) With joy this good occasion did embrace, With better leisure, and at nearer space, The strength and order of their Camp to view; Abdon alone his gen'erous purpose knew; Abdon a bold, a brave, and comely Youth, Well-born, well-bred, with Honour fill'd and Truth, Abdon his faithful Squire, whom much he lov'd, And oft with grief his worth in dangers prov'd. Abdon, whose love to'his Master did exceed What Natures Law, or Passions Power could breed, Abdon alone did on him now attend; His humblest Servant, and his dearest Friend.

They went, but sacred fury as they went, Chang'd swiftly, and exalted his intent. What may this be (the Prince breaks forth) I find, God or some powerful Spirit invades my mind. From ought but Heaven can never sure be brought So high, so glorious, and so vast a thought. Nor would ill Fate that meant me to surprise,

Ib. v. 10, 20,

1 Sam. 14. 1.

385

Digitized by Google

Come cloath'd in so unlikely a Disguise. You Host, which its proud Fishes spreads so wide, O're the whole Land, like some swoln Rivers Tide, Which terrible and numberless appears,

43 As the thick Waves which their rough Ocean bears, Which lies so strongly ['e]ncampt, that one would say The Hill might be remov'd as soon as they, We two alone must fight with and defeat; Thou'rt strook, and startest at a sound so great. Yet we must do't; God our weak hands has chose T'ashame the boasted numbers of our Foes, Which to his strength no more proportion'd be, Than Millions are of Hours to his Eternitie. If when their careless Guards espy us here, With sportful scorn they call to' us to come neer, We'll boldly climb the Hill, and charge them all; Not They, but Israels Angel gives the call.

44 He spoke, and as he spoke, a Light divine Did from his Eyes, and round his Temples shine, Louder his Voice, larger his Limbs appear'd; Less seem'd the num'erous Army to be fear'd. This saw, and heard with joy the brave Esquire, As he with Gods, fill'd with his Masters Fire. Forbid it Heav'en (said he) I should decline, Or wish (Sir) not to make your danger mine. The great Example which I daily see Of your high worth is not so lost on me; If wonder-strook I at your words appear, My wonder yet is Innocent of Fear. Th' Honour which does your Princely breast enflame, Warms mine too, and joins there with Duties Name. If in this Act ill Fate our Tempter be, May all the Ill it means be aim'd at me. But sure, I think, God leads, nor could you bring So high thoughts from a less exalted Spring. Bright signs through all your words and looks are spread, A rising Vict'ory dawns around your head.
With such discourse blowing their sacred flame, Lo to the fatal place and work they came. Strongly encampt on a steep Hills large head,

Digitized by Google

Like some vast wood the mighty Host was spread. Th' only 'access on neighb'ring 'Gabaa's side, An hard and narrow way, which did divide Two cliffy Rocks, Boses and Senes nam'd, Much for themselves, and their big strangeness fam'd, More for their Fortune, and this stranger day; On both their points Philistian out-guards lay: From whence the two bold Spies they first espy'd; And, lo! the Hebrews! proud Elcanor cry'd; From Senes top; Lo; from their hungry Caves A quicker Fate here sends them to their graves. Come up (aloud he crys to them below) Ye' Egyptian Slaves, and to our Mercy owe The rebel lives long since to' our Justice due; Scarce from his lips the fatal Omen flew, When th'inspir'd Prince did nimbly understand God, and his God-like Virtues high command. It call'd him up, and up the steep ascent With pain and labour, hast and joy they went. Elcanor laught to see them climb, and thought His mighty words th' affrighted Suppliants brought, Did new affronts to the great Hebrew Name, (The barbarous!) in his wanton Fancy frame. Short was his sport; for swift as Thunders stroke Rives the frail Trunk of some heav'en-threatning Oak, The Princes Sword did his proud head divide; The parted Scull hung down on either side. Just as he fell, his vengeful Steel he drew Half way; no more the trembling Joints could do, Which Abdon snatcht, and dy'ed it in the blood Of an amazed wretch that next him stood. Some close to earth shaking and grove'ling ly, Like Larks when they the Tyrant Hobby spy. Some wonder strook stand fixt; some fly, some arm Wildly, at th' unintelligible Alarm. 5 Like the main Channel of an high-swoln Flood, In vain by Dikes and broken works withstood: So Jonathan, once climb'd th'opposing hill,

Ib. v. 4.

387

Does all around with noise and ruine fill. Like some large Arm of which another way

Abdon o'reflows; him too no bank can stay. With cryes th' affrighted Country flies before, Behind the following waters lowdly roar. Twenty at least slain on this out-guard ly, To th' adjoin'd Camp the rest distracted fly, And ill mixt wonders tell, and into't bear, Blind terrour, deaf disorder, belpless fear. The Conqu'erors too press boldly in behind, Doubling the wild confusions which they find. Hamgar at first, the Prince of Ashdod Town, Chief 'mongst the Five in riches and renown, And General then by course oppos'd their way.

46 Chief 'mongst the Five in riches and renown,
And General then by course oppos'd their way,
Till drown'd in Death at Jonathans feet he lay,
And curst the Heavens for rage, and bit the ground;

47 His Life for ever spilt stain'd all the grass around. His Brother too, who vertuous hast did make His fortune to revenge, or to partake, Falls grove'ling o're his trunk, on mother earth; Death mixt no less their Bloods than did their birth. Mean while the well-pleas'd Abdons restless Sword Dispatcht the following train t'attend their Lord. On still o're panting corps great Jonathan led; Hundreds before him fell, and Thousands fled. Prodigious Prince! which does most wondrous show, Thy' Attempt, or thy Success! thy Fate or Thou! Who durst alone that dreadful Host assail. With purpose not to Dye, but to Prevail! Infinite Numbers thee no more affright, Then God, whose Unity is Infinite. If Heav'en to men such mighty thoughts would give, What Breast but thine capacious to receive The vast Infusion? or what Soul but Thine Durst have believ'd that Thought to be Divine? Thou follow'dst Heaven in the Design, and we Find in the Ast 'twas Heav'en that follow'd Thee. Thou ledst on Angels, and that sacred band (The De'ities great Lieut'enant) didst command. 'Tis true, Sir, and no Figure, when I say Angels themselves fought under him that day. Clouds with ripe Thunder charg'd some thither drew,

And some the dire Materials brought for new. 48 Hot drops of Southern Showers (the sweats of Death) The voyce of storms and winged whirl-winds breath: The flames shot forth from fighting Dragons Eyes, The smokes that from scorcht Fevers Ovens rise, The reddest fires with which sad Comets glow; And Sodoms neighb'ring Lake did spir'its bestow Of finest Sulphur; amongst which they put Wrath, Fury, Horrour, and all mingled shut Into a cold moist Cloud, t'enflame it more; And make th'enraged Prisoner louder roar. Th'assembled Clouds burst o're their Armies head; Noise, Darkness, dismal Lightnings round them spread. Another Spir'it with a more potent wand Than that which Nature fear'd in Moses hand, And went the way that pleas'd, the Mountain strook; The Mountain felt it; the vast Mountain shook. Through the wide ayr another Angel flew About their Host, and thick amongst them threw Discord, Despair, Confusion, Fear, Mistake; And all th' Ingredients that swift ruine make. The fertile glebe requires no time to breed; It quickens and receives at once the Seed. One would have thought, this dismal day to'have seen, That Natures self in her Death-pangs had been. Such will the face of that great hour appear; Such the distracted Sinners conscious fear. In vain some few strive the wild flight to stay; In vain they threaten, and in vain they pray; Unheard, unheeded, trodden down they ly, Beneath the wretched feet of crouds that fly. O're their own Foot trampled the vi'olent Horse. The guidless Chariots with impet'uous course Cut wide through both; and all their bloody way Horses, and Men, torn, bruis'd, and mangled lay. Some from the Rocks cast themselves down headlong; The faint weak Passion grows so bold and strong. To almost certain present death they fly From a remote and causeless fear to dy. Much diffe'rent error did some troops possess;

And Madness that lookt better, though no less. Their fellow troops for th'entred foe they take; And Isra'els war with mutual slaughter make. Mean while the King from Gabaas hill did view, And hear the thickning Tumult as it grew Still great and loud; and though he knows not why They fled, no more then they themselves that fly; Yet by the storms and terrors of the aire, Guesses some vengeful Sp'irits working there; Obeys the loud occasions sacred call, And fiercely on the trembling Host does fall. At the same time their Slaves and Prisoners rise; Nor does their much-wisht Liberty suffice Without Revenge; the scatter'd arms they seise, And their proud vengeance with the memory please Of who so lately bore them; All about From Rocks and Caves the Hebrews issue out At the glad noise; joy'd that their foes had shown A fear that drowns the scandal of their own. Still did the Prince midst all this storm appeare, Still scatter'd Deaths and Terrors every where. Still did he break, still blunt his wearied Swords: Still slaughter new supplies to'his hand affords. Where troops yet stood, there still he hotly flew. And till at last all fled, scorn'd to pursue. All fled at last, but many in vain; for still Th'insatiate Conqu'eror was more swift to kill Then they to save their Lives. Till, lo! at last, Nature, whose power he had so long surpast, Would yield no more, but to him stronger foes, Drought, faintness, and fierce Hunger did oppose. Reeking all o're in dust, and blood, and sweat, Burnt with the Suns and violent actions heat, 'Gainst an old Oak his trembling Limbs he staid, For some short ease; Fate in th'old Oak had laid Provisions up for his relief; and Lo! The hollow trunck did with bright Honey flow. With timely food his decay'd Sp'irits recruit; Strong he returns, and fresh to the pursuit, His strength and sp'irits the Honey did restore;

But, oh, the bitter-sweet strange poison bore! Behold, Sir, and mark well the treach'erous fate, That does so close on humane glories wait! Behold the strong, and yet fantastick Net T'ensnare triumphant Virtue darkly set! Could it before (scarce can it since) be thought, The Prince who had alone that morning fought, A Duel with an Host, had th'Host orethrowne, And threescore thousand hands disarm'd with One; Washt off his Countrys shame, and doubly dyde In Blood and Blushes the Philistian pride, Had sav'ed and fixt his Fathers tott'ering Crown, And the bright Gold new burnisht with renown, Should be e're night by's King and Fathers breath, Without a fault, vow'd and condemn'd to death? Destin'ed the bloody Sacrifice to be Of Thanks Himself for his own Victorie? Alone with various fate like to become, Fighting, an Host; Dying, an Hecatombe? Yet such, Sir, was his case. For Saul, who fear'd lest the full plenty might (In the abandon'ed Camp expos'ed to sight) His hungry men from the pursuit diswade; A rash, but solemn vow to heav'en had made. Curst be the wretch, thrice cursed let him be Who shall touch food this busie day (said he) Whil'st the blest Sun does with his fav'ouring light Assist our vengeful Swords against their flight. Be he thrice curst; and if his Life we spare, On us those Curses fall that he should bear. Such was the Kings rash vow; who little thought How near to him Fate th' Application brought. The two-edg'd Oath, wounds deep, perform'd or broke; Ev'en *Perjury* its least and bluntest stroke. 'Twas his own Son, whom God and Mankind lov'ed, His own victorious Son that he devov'ed; On whose bright head the baleful Curses light; But Providence, his Helmet in the fight, Forbids their entrance or their setling there; 49 They with brute sound dissolv'ed into the ayre.

I Sam. 14.

Him what Religion, or what vow could bind, Unknown, unheard of, till he'his Life did find Entangled in't? whilst wonders he did do Must he dye now for not be'ing Prophet too? To all but him this Oath was meant and said: He afar off, the ends for which 'twas made Was acting then, till faint and out of breath. He grew half dead with toil of giving death. What could his Crime in this condition be, Excus'ed by Ign'orance and Necessitie? Yet the remorseless King, who did disdain That man should hear him swear or threat in vain, Though'gainst bimself; or fate a way should see By which attaqu'ed and conquer'd he might be: Who thought Compassion, female weakness here, And Equity Injustice would appeare In his own Cause; who falsely fear'd beside The solemn Curse on Jon'athan did abide, And the infected Limb not cut away, Would like a Gangrene o're all Isra'el stray; Prepar'ed this God-like Sacrifice to kill; And his rash vow more rashly to fulfil. What tongue can th'horror and amazement tell Which on all Israel that sad moment fell? Tamer had been their grief, fewer their tears, Had the Philistian fate that day bin theirs. Not Sauls proud heart could master his swoln Ey; The Prince alone stood mild and patient by, So bright his sufferings, so triumphant show'd, Less to the best then worst of fates he ow'ed. A victory now he o're himself might boast; He Conquer'd now that Conqu'eror of an Host. It charm'd through tears the sad Spectators sight, Did reverence, love, and gratitude excite And pious rage, with which inspir'ed they now Oppose to Sauls a better publick Vow. They all consent all Israel ought to be Accurst and kill'd themselves rather then He. Thus wist]h kind force they the glad King withstood, And sav'ed their wondrous Saviours sacred blood.

Thus David spoke; and much did yet remain
Behind th'attentive Prince to entertain,

Edom and Zoba's war, for what befel
In that of Moab, was known there too well.

The boundless quarrel with curst Am'alecs land;
Where Heav'en it self did Cruelty command
And practis'ed on Sauls Mercy, nor did e're
More punish Inno'cent Blood, then Pity there.
But, Lo! they 'arriv'ed now at th'appointed place;
Well-chosen and well furnisht for the Chase.

NOTES

UPON THE

FOURTH BOOK.

THat is, He bow'd thrice towards the Sun it self (which Worship is most notorious to have been used all over the East) and thrice towards the chief Temple and Image of the Sun standing upon the Hill Phegor. For I have before declared that Baal was the Sun, and Baal Peor, a sirname, from a particular place of his worship. To which I meet with the opposition of a great person, even our Selden, who takes Baal Peor to be Stygian Jupiter, or Pluto (De D. Syris Synt. j. c. 5) building it upon the authority of the 105. (according to our English Translation the 106.) Psal. v. 20. They joyned themselves to Baal-Peor, and eat the Sacrifices of the Dead; which Sacrifices he understands to be Justa, or Inferias, Offerings in memory of the Dead. Novendiales ferias. But why by the name of the Dead may not Idols be meant? The Sacrifices of Idols? it being usual for the Yews to give Names of reproach and contempt to the Heathen Gods, as this very Baal-Peor they called Chemos, Jer. 48. 7. and 13, &c. that is Blindness, in contradiction to his Idolaters, who called him the Eye of the World? or perhaps they are called Sacrifices of the Dead, in regard of the immolation of men to him; for Baal is the same Deity with Moloch of the Ammonites, and had sometimes, though not so constantly, humane Sacrifices. However these verses will agree as well with Mr. Seldens interpretation; for then the sense of them will be, that he bow'd first to the Sun, and next to Baal, another Deity of that Country.

2. Zerith, a place in Moab near the River Arnon.

3. White Horses were most in esteem among the Ancients; such were those consecrated to the Sun. Herodian calls them Διος Ιπποι, Jupiters Horses, which is the same. This was the reason that Camillus contracted so much Envy for riding in Triumph with white Horses, as a thing Insolent and Prophane, Maximè conspectus ipse est, curru equis albis juncto urbem invectus, parunq; id non civile modò sed humanum etiam visum, Jovis Solisq; equis aquiparatum Dictatorem in Religionem etiam trahebant. Liv. Horace,

Barros ut equis præcurreret albis.

Ovid. de Art. Am.

Quatuor in niveis aureus ibis equis.

Virg. 12. Jungit equos, gaudétq; tuens ante ora frementes Qui candore Nives anteirent cursibus auras.

Digitized by Google

In which he imitates Homer.

Λευκότεροι χίονος, θείειν, δ' ανέμοισιν δμοιοι.

Their side. Scal. 1. 5. Poet. says, that none but Apollo and Diana wore their Quivers upon their Shoulders; others, by their Sides, which he collects out of some places in Virg. 1. An. of Diana,

—-Illa pharetram

Fert humero, gra[di]ensq; Deas supereminet omnes. ollo, Tela sonant humeris.

Æn. 4. of Apollo,

But of a Carthaginian Virgin, Succinctam pharetra-

Yet I am afraid the observation is not solid; for Æn. 5. speaking of the Troop of Ascanius and the Boys, he hath,

Pars leves humero pharetras.

However Side is a safe word.

5. Ocockedos. Like a God, is a frequent Epithete in Homer for a beautiful person.

6. Nebo was a part of the Mountain Abarim in the land of Moab; but not onely that Hill, but the Country about, and a City, was called so too, Fer. 48. I. Deut. 32. 49.

7. I Sam. 9. 21. And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the Tribes of Israel; and my family the least of all the families

of the Tribe of Benjamin! Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

8. Josh. 41. 4. From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great River, the River Euphrates, all the land of the Hitties, and unto the great Sea, towards the going down of the Sun, shall be your coast. This was fulfilled all ways but Eastward, for their Dominion never reacht to Euphrates; and it was but just fulfilled to the Letter, Westward, for they had very little upon the Mediterranean, or Western Main. Their own sins were the cause, which made God preserve for thorns in their sides those Nations which he had conditionally promis'ed to root out. It is true, they went Eastward beyond Fordan, but that was not much; and therefore, like an odde Number in accounts (as presently, where I say but Thirty Kings) may be left out. Jordan is the most noble and notorious Boundary.

o. For all the wickednesses and disorders that we read of during the time of the Judges, are attributed in Scripture to the want of a King. And in those

days there was no King in Israel.

10. For it was the Tribe of Benjamin that was almost extirpated, from whence Saul the first King descended. David says, Kings, as seeming to

suppose that Sauls Sons were to succeed him.

II. In Eli, who descended from Ithamar, the youngest Son of Aaron, till which time the High Priesthood had continued in Eleasar the elder Brothers Race. This was the succession, Aaron, Eleasar, Phineas, Abisua, Bukki, Uzzi, and then Eli of the younger house came in. In which it continued till Solomons time.

The Scepter is not appropriated to Kings, but to the Supreme Magistrates, as in the famous Prophesie, Geln. 40. 10. The Scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a Law-giver from between his feet, till the Shilo come.

13. There is nothing in the whole Scripture that admits of more several opinions then the time of Sauls & Samuels reign. This I will take in the first place for granted, that the 40 years assigned by S. Paul (Acts 13. 20) to Saul, are to include Samuels Judicature; for else there would be found more then 480 years from the departure out of Egypt, to the building of Solomons Temple, neither could Saul be a young man when he was elected; besides, David would not have been born at the time when he is said to slay Goliah. We

are therefore to seek how to divide those 40 years between Samuel and Saul. Josephus gives Saul 38 years, 18 with Samuel, and 20 after his death. Most Chronologers (says Sulpit. Severus) 30. Ruffin. and divers others 20, to wit, 18 with Samuel, and two after. None of which can be true; for the Ark was carried to Cariath-jearim before Sauls reign, and at the end of 20 years was removed from thence by David to Jerusalem; wherefore Salianus allows Saul 18 years, Calvisius 15, Petavius 12. some 11. Bucolcer 10. Others make Saul to have reigned but two years, and these considerable Authors, as Arias Montan. Mercator, Adricom. &c. grounding it upon a Text of Scripture, 1 Sam. 13. 1. Filius unius anni erat Saul, cum regnare capisset, & duobus annis regnavit super Israel; which others understand to be three years, to wit, two after the first. Sulpit. Sever. indefinitely, parvo admodum spacio tenuit imperium; which opinion seems to me extremely improbable. 1. Because we cannot well crowd all Sauls actions into so small a time. 2. Because David must then have been about 29 years old when he slew Goliah; for he began to reign at Hebron at 30. 3. Because it is hard, if that be true, to make up the 20 years that the Ark abode at Cariath-jearin. 4. The Text whereon this is built, doth not import it; for it signifies no more, then that he had reigned one year before his confirmation at Gilgal, and two when he chose himself Guards. Our Translation hath, Saul reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel, he chose him 3000 men, &c. To determine punctually how long he reigned, is impossible; but I should guess about 10 years, which his actions will well require, and David will be a little above 20 years old (a fit age) when he defeated the Gyant, and the 20 years of the Arks abiding at Cariath-jearim will be handsomely made up, to wit, three years before Sauls anointing, and 10 during his Government, and seven whilst David was King at Hebron. So that of the 40 assigned by the Apostle to Samuel and Saul, there will remain 30 years for the Government of Samuel.

14. For first, the *Israelites* knew they were to be governed at last by Kings. And secondly, they desired it by reason of the great disorders and affictions which they suffered for want of it; and it is plain, that this is not the first time that they thought of this remedy; for they would have chosen Gideon King, and annexed the Crown to his Race, and did after actually choose

Abimelech.

15. See Moses his Prophesie of it, Deut. 17. 14. and to Abraham God

himself says, Genes. 17. 6. And Kings shall come out of thee.

16. It is a vile opinion of those men, and might be punished without Tyranny, if they teach it, who hold, that the right of Kings is set down by Samuel in this place. Neither did the people of Israel ever allow, or the Kings awow the assumption of such a power, as appears by the story of Ahab and Naboth. Some indeed did exercise it, but that is no more a proof of the Right, then their Practise was of the Lawfulness of Idolatry. When Cambyies had a mind to marry his Sister, he advised with the Magi, whether the Laws did allow it; who answered, that they knew of no Law that did allow it, but that there was a Law which allowed the Kings of Persia to do what he would. If this had been the case with the Kings of Israel, to what purpose were they enjoyned so strictly the perpetual reading, perusing, and observing of the Law (Deut. 17.) if they had another particular Law that exempted them from being bound to it?

17. The Tetragrammaton, which was held in such reverence among the Jews, that it was unlawful to pronounce it. It was called therefore dreκφώρητον, Unutterable. For it they read Adonai; the reason of the peculiar Sanclity of this Name, is, because other names of God were appliable to other things, as

Digitized by Google

Eloh[i]m, to Princes; but this name Jehovah, or Jave, or Jai (for it is now grown unutterable, in that no body knows how to pronounce it) was not participated to any other thing. Wherefore God says Exod. 3. 16. This is my name for ever, and this is my memorial to all generations. And Exod. 6. 3. But by my name Jehovah was I not known unto them. Josephus calls this Tetragrammaton, Τὰ lepà γράμματα, The Sacra Letters; and, Προσηγορίαν περί ἢι οδ μοι θέμις εἰπεῖν, A name of which it is not Lawful for me to speak; and again, Τὸ φρικτὸν ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ, The Dreadful Name of God.

Triplicis mundi summum, quem Scire Nefastum est. Whose name it is not lawful to know.

And Philo relating how Caligula used him and his fellow Ambassadors from the Jews. You (said Caligula to them) are Enemies to the Gods, and will not acknowledge me to be One, who am received for such by all the rest of the world: but by the God that you dare not name (τὸν ἀκατανόμαστον ὑμῖν) and then lifting up his hands to heaven, he spoke out the Word, which it is not lawful so much as to hear, &c. And the Heathers had something like this custom; for the Romans kept secret the name of the Tutelar God of their City; lest the enemies, if they knew how to call him right, might by charms draw him away. And in their Solemn Evocation of Gods from the Cities which they besieged, for fear lest they should mistake the Deities proper name, they added always, Sive quo alio nomine voceris.

The Tabernacle, Exod. 39. 9. And thou shall take the anointing oyl, and anoint the Tabernacle, and all that is therein; and shalt hallow it, and

the vessels therein; and it shall be holy.

19. The Bells upon the High-Priests Garments, Exodus 38. 25.
20. There want not Authors and those and these areas. There want not Authors, and those no slight ones, who maintain that Samuel was High-Priest as well as Judge; as S. Augustine, and Sulpit. Severus, who says, Admodum senex sacerdotio functus refertur. And some make him to have succeeded Eli, others Achitob. But there is a manifest error, for he was not so much as a Priest, but onely a Levite; of the Race of Isahar, the yonger Brother of Amram, from whom Aaron came, and all the succession of Priests, I Chronic. 6. It will be therefore askt, Why I make him here perform the office of the High-Priest, and dress him in the Pontifical Habits? For the first, it is plain by the story that he did often do the duty of the High-Priest, as here, and when Saul was appointed to stay for his coming to celebrate the Sacrifice, &c. For the latter, I know not why he might not as well wear the Habit, as exercise the function; nay, I believe the function could not be well exercised without the habit. I say therefore with Petavius, L. 10. de Dostr. Tempor. That he was constituted of God, High-Priest Extraordinary, and lookt upon as such by reason of the extraordinary visible marks of Sanctity, Prophesic, and Miracles, without which singular testimonies from God we know that in latter times there were often two at once, who did execute the High-Priests Office, as Annas and Cai[a]phas.

21. Well-cut Diadem: i. The Plate of pure Gold tyed upon the Mitre, on which was engraven, Holiness to the Lord, Exod. 28. 36. and Exod. 39.

22. This Breast-Plate is called by the Septuagint, Το λογείον των κρίσεων, The Oracle of Judgments: Because whensoever the High-Priest consulted God, he was to have it upon his Breast. The Description of it, and the Stones in it, see Exod. 28. 15. These stones so engraven, and disposed as God appointed, I conceive to be the Urim and Thummi[m] mentioned Verse 30. the Dostrina & Veritas, as the Latine; the φωτισμοί και τελειώσεις, Light and Perfection, as Aquila; the άλήθεια και δήλωσις, Truth and Demonstration,

as the Septuagint: All which signifie no more then Truth and Manifestation, or, the Manifestation of Truth by those Stones; which some say, was by the shining of those particular Letters in the Names of the Tribes, that made up some words or word to answer the question propounded. Others, that when the stones shone very brightly, it implyed an Affirmative to the qu[est]ion; and when they looked dimly and cloudily, a Negative. But when the Demands required a prolix, or various answer, that was either given by Illumination of the High-Priests understanding, making him speak as Gods Organ or Oracle (as the Devil is believed to have inspired Sybils and Pythian Priests) or by an audible voyce from within the Sanctum Sanctorum; which latter way I take here, as most proper for Poetry.

23. The Tabernacle is called a Temple, I Sam. 19. 2 Sam. 22. 7. Psalm 18. 3. Josephus terms it rador perapephueror, A Moveable Temple—The Temples bright third Heaven—The Tabernacle being Gods seat upon earth, was made to Figure out the Heavens, which is more properly his Habitation; and was therefore divided into three parts, to signifie the same division of the Heavens in Scripture Phrase. The first was the Court of the Tabernacle, where the Sacrifices were slain and consumed by fire, to represent the whole space from the earth up to the Moon (which is called very frequently Heaven in the Bible) where all things are subject to corruption. The second was the Sanctum, the Holy Place, wherein stood the Altar of Incense, to represent all that space above which is possest by the Stars. The third was the Sanctum Sanctorum, the Holiest Place, to represent the third Heaven (spoken of by S. Paul) which is the Dwelling-Place of God, and his Cherubins or Angels. Neither did the colours of the Curtains allude to any thing but this similitude betwixt the Tabernacle and Heaven.

24. In all times and all Countreys it hath been counted a certain sign of the displeasure of the Deity to whom they sacrificed, if the Fire upon the Altar burnt not clear and chearfully. Seneca in Thyest.

Et ipse fumus tristis ac nebulâ gravis Non rectus exit, seq; in excelsum levans Ipsos Penates nube deformi obsidet.

And a little after,

Vix lucet ignis, &c.

25. According to the old senseless opinion, that the Heavens were divided into several Orbes or Spheres, and that a particular Intelligence or Angel was assigned to each of them, to turn it round (like a Mill-horse, as Scaliger says) to all eternity.

26. How came it to pass that Samuel would make a solemn Sacrifice in a place where the Tabernacle was not? which is forbid, Deut. 12. 8. Grotius answers, first, that by reason of the several removes of the Tabernacle in those times, men were allowed to sacrifice in several places. Secondly, that the authority of an extraordinary Prophet was above that of the Ceremonial Law. It is not said in the Text, that it was Samuels Birth-day; but that is an innocent addition, and was proper enough for Rama, which was the Town of Samuels usual Residence.

27. A choice part of the meat (for we hear nothing of several Courses) namely the Shoulder. The Left Shoulder (Gratius observes) for the right belonged to the Priest, Levit. 7. 32. This Josephus terms $\mu e p l \delta a$ Backuche, The Princely Portion. The men over subtle in Allusions, think this part was chosen to signific the Burden that was then to be laid upon his shoulders. So Menochius, as Philo, says that Joseph sent a part of the Breast to Benjamin, to intimate his hearty affection. These are pitiful little things, but the Ancients

did not despise sometimes as odde Allusions.

In old time even at feasts men did not eat of dishes in common amongst them, but every one had his Portion apart; which Plut. calls, Όμηρικὰ δεᾶπνα, and Όμηρικὰ δαῖταs, Homerique Feasts; because Homer makes always his Heroes to eat so, with whom the better men had always the most commons. Ajax, νώτοισι διηνεκέεσσι γεραίρεται, hath a Chine of Beef, Perpetui tergum bovis. And Diomedes hath both more meat and more cups of drink set before him; of which see Athen. l. 1. c. 11. who says likewise that Δais a Feast, comes à Δατεῖσθαι, from dividing equally, which makes Homer call it so often, Δαῖτα εἴσην.

28. See Note 12. on Book 1. That Oyl mixt with any other liquor, still gets uppermost, is perhaps one of the chiefest Significancies in the Ceremony of

Anointing Kings and Priests.

29. The Kingly day. The day for election of a King, which causes a new Æra, or Beginning of Chronological accounts. As before they were wont to reckon, From the Going out of Egypt, or From the beginning of the Government by Judges: So now they will, From the Entrance of their Kings. Almost all great changes in the world are used as Marks for separation of Times.

30. In many Countreys it was the custom to choose their Kings for the comeliness and majesty of their Persons; as Aristotle reports of the Ethiopians; and Heliogabalus, though but a Boy, was chosen Emperour by the Roman Souldiers at first sight of him, for his extraordinary beauty. Eurip. says

finely, Είδος άξιον τυραννίδος, a countenance that deserved a Kingdom.

31. Aristotle says, L. 6. Pol. That it was a popular Institution to choose Governors by Lots. But Lots left purely in the hand of Fortune would be sure a dangerous way of Electing Kings. Here God appointed it, and therefore it was to be supposed would look to it; and no doubt all Nations who used this custom did it with reliance upon the care of their Gods. Priests were likewise so chosen.

Laocoon ductus Neptuni sorte sacerdos.

32. This Seneca in Th. says, was the case of Ithaca.

Et putat mergi sua posse pauper

Regna Laertes Ithaca tremente.

33. Jaboc, a River, or Torrent in the Country of Ammon, that runs into the River Arnon.

34. Arabia the Stony, Arabia the Desert, and Arabia the Happy.

35. For some conceive that the reason of this extravagant demand of

Nahas, was to disable them from shooting.

36. It was Themistius his saying, that the Soul is the Architect of her own dwelling place. Neither can we attribute the Formation of the Body in the womb to any thing so reasonably as to the Soul communicated in the Seed; this was Aristotles opinion, for he says, Semen est artifex. The Seed is a skilful Artificer. And though we have no Authorities of this nature beyond the Gracian time; yet it is to be supposed, that wise men in and before Davids days had the same kind of opinions and discourses in all points of Philosophy.

37. In allusion to the Lamps burning in the Sepulchres of the Ancients, and going out as soon as ever the Sepulchres were opened and sir let in. We read not (I think) of this Invention but among the Romans. But we may well enough believe (or at least say so in verse) that it came from the Eastern parts, where there was so infinite expence and curiosity bestowed upon Sepulchres.

That Naas was slain in this battel, I have Josephus his authority; that

Jonathan slew him, is a stroke of Poetry.

38. In emulation of the Virgilian Verse,

Quadrupedante putrem sonitu quatit ungula campum.

39. The Text says, Thirty thousand Chariots; which is too many for six thousand Horse. I have not the confidence to say Thirty thousand in Verse. Grotius believe[s] it should be read Three Thousand. Figures were often mistaken in old Manuscripts, and this may be suspected in several places of our Bibles, without any abatement of the reverence we owe to Scripture.

40. I confess I incline to believe, that it was not so much Sauls invasion of the Priestly office, by offering up the Sacrifice himself (for in some cases (and the case here was very extraordinary) it is probable he might have done that) as his disobedience to Gods command by Samuel, that he should stay seven days, which was the sin so severely punisht in him. Yet I follow here

the more common opinion, as more proper for my purpose.

41. I Sam. 13. 10. 27. So it came to pass in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hands of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan; but with Saul and Jonathan his Son there were found, &c. And before, There was no Smith throughout the Land of Israel. But for all that, it is not to be imagined, that all the people could be without arms, after their late great victories over the Philistines and Ammonites; but that these six hundred by Gods appointment were unarmed, for the greater manifestation of his glory in the defeat of the enemy, by so small and so ill-provided a party; as in the story of Gideon, God so disposed it, that but three hundred of two and twenty thousand lapped the water out of their hands, because (says he) the people are yet too many.

42. At first men had no other weapons but their Hands, &-c.

Arma antiqua, manus, ungues, dentésq; fuerunt.

Then Clubs,

Stipitibus duris agitur sudibusq; præustis.

And at last Iron,

"Tum Ferri rigor, &c. Tum variæ venere artes, &c. Hic torre armatus adusto, Stipitis hic gravidi nodis, quod cuiq; repertum Rimanti, telum ira facit.

43. The Mediterranean, upon the coast of which the whole Countrey of the Philistines lies, and contains but very few miles in breadth.

44. Hom. 6. Odyss.

Τον μέν 'Αθηναίη θήκεν Διος έκγεγανία. Μείζονά τ' εἰσιδέειν και πάσσονα, κάδ δε κάρητος Οδλας ήκε κόμας ὑακινθίνω ἄνθει ὁμοίας. Virg. Lumeng; juventa

Purpureum, & latos oculis afflårat honores.

45. Hom. 5. Il.

Θύνε γάρ άμ πεδίον ποταμώ πλήθοντι έοικώς Χειμαρόω, δς τ' ώκα ρέων έκέασσε γεφόρας. Τον δ' ούν' άρ τε γέφυραι έερμέναι ίσχανάουσιν Ούν' άρα έρκεα ίσχαι άλωάων έριθήλεων 'Ελθύντ' έξαπίνης δτ' έπιβρίση διός διμβρος, Πολλά δ' ύπ' αὐτοῦ έργα κατήριπε κάλ' αίζηῶν.

And in the 13. II. there is an excellent comparison of Hactor to a River, and the like too in the 11. so that it seems he pleased himself much with the similitude. And Virgil too liked it very well,

Non sic aggeribus ruptis cum spumeus amnis Exiit, &c.

And in several other places.

46. I Sam. 6. 4. Five golden Emerods, and five golden Mice, according to the number of the Lords of the Philistines.

47. His Blood. Moses says often, that the Soul is in the Blood, thrice in one Chapter, Levit. 17. and he gives that reason for the Precept not to eat Blood. Virg.

Purpuream vomit ille animam.

See the Cyclops making of Thunder in Virg. Æn. 8.

40. Brute. That signified nothing. So Thunders from whence the Ancients could collect no Prognostications, were called Brute Thunders; From Brute Beasts, whose sounds are inarticulate.

Verses written on several occasions.

CHRISTS PASSION,

Taken out of a Greek Ode, written by Mr. Masters of New College in Oxford.

I.

Nough, my Muse, of Earthly things, And inspirations but of wind, Take up thy Lute, and to it bind Loud and everlasting strings; And on 'em play, and to 'em sing, The happy mournful stories, The Lamentable glories, Of the great Crucified King.

Mountainous heap of wonders! which do'st rise
Till Earth thou joynest with the Skies!
Too large at bottom and at too too high

Too large at bottom, and at top too high, To be half seen by mortal eye.

How shall I grasp this boundless thing?
What shall I play? what shall I sing?
I'll sing the Mighty riddle of mysterious love,

Which neither wretched men below, nor blessed Spirits above With all their Comments can explain;

How all the whole Worlds Life to die did not disdain.

2.

I'll sing the Searchless depths of the Compassion Divine, The depths unfathom'd yet

By reasons Plummet, and the line of Wit, Too light the Plummet, and too short the line, How the Eternal Father did bestow

His own Eternal Son as ransom for his Foe,

I'll sing aloud, that all the World may hear, The Triumph of the buried Conquerer. How Hell was by its Pris'ner Captive led, And the great slayer Death slain by the Dead.

3.

Me thinks I hear of murthered men the voice,
Mixt with the Murderers confused noise,
Sound from the top of Calvarie;
My greedy eyes fly up the Hill, and see
Who 'tis hangs there the midmost of the three;
Oh how unlike the others he!
Look how he bends his gentle head with blessings from the Tree!
His gracious Hands ne'r stretcht but to do good,
Are nail'd to the infamous wood:

And sinful Man do's fondly bind The Arms, which he extends t'embrace all humane kind.

4

Unhappy Man, canst thou stand by, and see All this as patient, as he? Since he thy Sins do's bear, Make thou his sufferings thine own, And weep, and sigh, and groan, And beat thy Breast, and tear, Thy Garments, and thy Hair, And let thy grief, and let thy love Through all thy bleeding bowels move. Do'st thou not see thy Prince in purple clad all o're, Not purple brought from the Sidonian shore, But made at home with richer gore? Dost thou not see the Roses, which adorn The thorny Garland, by him worn? Dost thou not see the livid traces Of the sharp scourges rude embraces? If yet thou feelest not the smart Of Thorns and Scourges in thy heart, If that be yet not crucifi'd, Look on his Hands, look on his Feet, look on his Side.

5.

Open, Oh! open wide the Fountains of thine eyes,
And let 'em call
Their stock of moisture forth, where e're it lies,
For this will ask it all.

'Twould all (alas) too little be,
Though thy salt tears came from a Sea:
Canst thou deny him this, when he
Has open'd all his vital Springs for thee?
Take heed; for by his sides misterious flood
May well be understood,
That he will still require some waters to his blood.

On Orinda's Poems.

ODE.

E allow'd You Beauty, and we did submit To all the Tyrannies of it; Ah! Cruel Sex, will you depose us too in Wit? Orinda does in that too raign, Does Man behind her in Proud Triumph draw, And Cancel great Apollo's Salick Law. We our old Title plead in vain, Man may be Head, but Woman's now the Brain. Verse was Loves Fire-arms heretofore. In Beauties Camp it was not known, Too many Arms besides that Conquerour bore: 'Twas the great Canon we brought down T'assault a stubborn Town; Orinda first did a bold sally make, Our strongest Quarter take, And so successful prov'd, that she Turn'd upon Love himself his own Artillery.

2.

Women as if the Body were their Whole,
Did that, and not the Soul
Transmit to their Posterity;
If in it sometime they conceiv'd,
Th' abortive Issue never liv'd.
'Twere shame and pity' Orinda, if in thee
A Spirit so rich, so noble, and so high
Should unmanur'd, or barren lye.

But thou industriously hast sow'd and till'd The fair, and fruitful field; And 'tis a strange increase, that it does yield. As when the happy Gods above Meet altogether at a feast, A secret Joy unspeakably does move, In their great Mother Cybele's contented breast: With no less pleasure thou methinks shouldst see, This thy no less immortal Progenie. And in their Birth thou no one touch dost find, Of th' ancient curse to Woman-kind, Thou bringst not forth with pain, It neither Travel is, nor labour of the brain, So easily they from thee come, And there is so much room In th' unexhausted and unfathom'd Womb, That like the Holland Countess thou mayst bear

3.

Thou dost my wonder, wouldst my envy raise

If to be prais'd I lov'd more than to praise,

Where e're I see an excellence,

I must admire to see thy well knit sense,

Thy numbers gentle, and thy Fancies high,

Those as thy forehead smooth, these sparkling as thine eye.

'Tis solid, and 'tis manly all,

Or rather 'tis Angelical, For as in Angels, we Do in thy Verses see

A child for every day of all the fertil year.

Both improv'd Sexes eminently meet, They are than Man more strong, and more than Woman sweet.

4.

They talk of Nine, I know not who, Female Chimera's that o're Poets reign,

I ne'r could find that fancy true,
But have invok'd them oft I'm sure in vain:
They talk of Sappho, but alas, the shame!
Ill manners soil the lustre of her Fame:

Orinda's inward virtue is so bright,
That like a Lanthorn's fair inclosed Light,
It through the Paper shines where she do's write.
Honour and Friendship, and the generous scorn
Of things for which we were not born,
(Things that can only by a fond Disease,
Like that of Girles, our vicious Stomachs please)
Are the instructive Subjects of her pen,
And as the Roman Victory
Taught our rude Land, Arts, and Civility,
At once she overcomes, enslaves, and betters Men.

5.

But Rome with all her Arts could ne'r inspire,
A Female Breast with such a fire.
The warlike Amazonian train,
Who in Elysium now do peaceful reign,
And wits milde Empire before Arms prefer,
Hope 'twill be setled in their sex by her.
Merlin the Seer, (and sure he would not ly,
In such a sacred Company,)
Does Prophecies of Learn'd Orinda show,
Which he had darkly spoke so long ago.
Ev'n Boadicia's angry Ghost

Forgets her own misfortune, and disgrace,
And to her injur'd Daughters now does boast,
That Rome's o'ercome at last, by a woman of her Race.

ODE.

Upon occasion of a Copy of Verses of my Lord Broghills.

BE gon (said I) Ingrateful Muse, and see
What others thou canst fool as well as me.
Since I grew Man, and wiser ought to be,
My business and my hopes I left for thee:

For thee (which was more hardly given away) I left, even when a Boy, my Play. But say, Ingrateful Mistress, say, What for all this, what didst Thou ever pay? Thou'lt say, perhaps, that Riches are Not of the growth of Lands, where thou dost Trade, And I, as well my Countrey might upbraid

Because I have no vineyard there.

Well: but in Love, thou dost pretend to Reign, There thine the power and Lordship is, Thou bad'st me write, and write, and write again;

'Twas such a way as could not miss. I like a Fool, did thee Obey, I wrote, and wrote, but still I wrote in vain,

For after all my expense of Wit and Pain, A rich, unwriting Hand, carry'd the Prize away.

2.

Thus I complain'd, and straight the Muse reply'd, That she had given me Fame. Bounty Immense! And that too must be try'd, When I my self am nothing but a name.

Who now, what Reader does not strive T'invalidate the gift whilst w'are alive? For when a Poet now himself doth show,

As if he were a common Foe. All draw upon him, all around,

And every part of him they wound, Happy the Man that gives the deepest blow: And this is all, kind Muse, to thee we owe.

Then in a rage I took And out at window threw

Ovid and Horace, all the chiming Crew, Homer himself went with them too, Hardly escap'd the sacred Mantuan Book: I my own Off-spring, like Agave tore And I resolv'd, nay and I think I swore, That I no more the Ground would Till and Sow,

Where only flowry Weeds instead of Corn did grow.

Digitized by Google

3

When (see the subtil ways which Fate does find, Rebellious man to bind, Just to the work for which he is assign'd) The Muse came in more chearful than before, And bad me quarrel with her now no more. Loe thy reward! look here and see, What I have made (said she) My Lover, and belov'd, my Broghil do for thee. Though thy own verse no lasting fame can give, Thou shalt at least in his for ever live. What Criticks, the great Hectors now in Wit, Who Rant and Challenge all men that have Writ, Will dare t' oppose thee when Broghil in thy defence has drawn his conquering Pen? I rose and bow'd my head, And pardon askt for all that I had said, Well satisfi'd and proud, I straight resolv'd, and solemnly I vow'd, That from her service now I ne'r would part.

4.

So strongly, large Rewards work on a grateful Heart.

Nothing so soon the drooping Spirits can raise
As Praises from the Men, whom all men praise.
'Tis the best Cordial, and which only those
Who have at home th' Ingredients can compose,
A Cordial, that restores our fainting Breath,
And keeps up Life even after Death.

The only danger is, lest it should be
Too strong a remedie:

Lest, in removing cold, it should beget
Too violent a heat;
And into madness, turn the Lethargie.
Ah! Gracious God! that I might see
A time when it were dangerous for me
To be o're heat with Praise!

But I within me bear (alas) too great allayes.

5.

'Tis said, Apelles, when he Venus drew, Did naked Women for his pattern view, And with his powerful fancy did refine Their humane shapes into a form Divine; None who had set could her own Picture see,

Or say, One part was drawn for me: So, though this nobler Painter when he writ,

Was pleas'd to think it fit

That my Book should before him sit,
Not as a cause, but an occasion to his wit:
Yet what have I to boast, or to apply
To my advantage out of it, since I,
Instead of my own likeness, only find
The bright *Idea* there, of the great Writers mind?

ODE.

Mr. Cowley's Book presenting it self to the University Library of Oxford.

Hail Learnings Pantheon! Hail the sacred Ark
Where all the World of Science do's imbarque!
Which ever shall withstand, and hast so long withstood,
Insatiate Times devouring Flood.

Hail Tree of Knowledg, thy leaves Fruit! which well Dost in the midst of Paradise arise,

Oxford the Muses Paradise, From which may never Sword the blest expell. Hail Bank of all past Ages! where they lye

T' inrich with interest Posterity!

Hail Wits Illustrious Galaxy!

Where thousand Lights into one brightness spread;

Hail living University of the Dead!

2.

Unconfus'd Babel of all tongues, which er'e
The mighty Linguist Fame, or Time the mighty Traveler,
That could speak, or this could hear.

Majestick Monument and Pyramide, Where still the shapes of parted Souls abide Embalm'd in verse, exalted souls which now Enjoy those Arts they woo'd so well below,

Which now all wonders plainly see, That have been, are, or are to be, In the mysterious Library,

The Beatifick Bodley of the Deity.

3.

Will you into your Sacred throng admit The meanest British Wit?

You Gen'ral Councel of the Priests of Fame,
Will you not murmur and disdain,
That I place among you claim,
The humblest Deacon of her train?

Will you allow me th' honourable chain?

The chain of Ornament which here
Your noble Prisoners proudly wear;
Chain which will more pleasant seem to n

A Chain which will more pleasant seem to me Than all my own Pindarick Liberty:

Will ye to bind me with those mighty names submit, Like an Apocrypha with holy Writ?

What ever happy book is chained here, No other place or People need to fear; His Chain's a Pasport to go ev'ry where.

4.

As when a seat in Heaven, Is to an unmalicious Sinner given,

Who casting round his wondring eye,

Does none but Patriarchs and Apostles there espye;
Martyrs who did their lives bestow,

And Saints who Martyrs liv'd below;

With trembling and amazement he begins,

To recollect his frailties past and sins,

He doubts almost his Station there, His soul sayes to it self, How came I here? It fares no otherwise with me When I my self with conscious wonder see, Amidst this purifi'd elected Companie.

With hardship they, and pain,
Did to this happiness attain:
No labour I, nor merits can pretend,
I think Predestination only was my friend.

5

Ah, that my Author had been ty'd like me To such a place, and such a Companie! Instead of sev'ral Countries, sev'ral Men,

And business which the Muses hate, \checkmark He might have then improv'd that small Estate, Which nature sparingly did to him give,

He might perhaps have thriven then,

And setled, upon me his Child, somewhat to live.
'T had happier been for him, as well as me,

For when all, (alas) is done, We Books, I mean, You Books, will prove to be

The best and noblest conversation.

For though some errors will get in, Like Tinctures of Original sin: Yet sure we from our Fathers wit Draw all the strength and Spirit of it:

Leaving the grosser parts for conversation, As the best blood of Man's imploy'd in generation.

ODE.

Sitting and Drinking in the Chair, made out of the Reliques of Sir Francis Drake's Ship.

Chear up my Mates, the wind does fairly blow,
Clap on more sail and never spare;
Farewell all Lands, for now we are
In the wide Sea of Drink, and merrily we go.

Bless me, 'tis hot! another bowl of wine,
And we shall cut the Burning Line:

Hey Boyes! she scuds away, and by my head I know,
We round the World are sailing now.

What dull men are those who tarry at home,
When abroad they might wantonly rome,
And gain such experience, and spy too
Such Countries, and Wonders as I do?
But prythee good Pilot take heed what you do,
And fail not to touch at Peru;
With Gold, there the Vessel we'll store,
And never, and never be poor,
No never be poor any more.

2.

What do I mean? What thoughts do me misguide? As well upon a staff may Witches ride

Their fancy'd Journies in the Ayr,

As I sail round the Ocean in this Chair:

"Tis true; but yet this Chair which here you see,
For all its quiet now, and gravitie,
Has wandred, and has travailed more,
Than ever Beast, or Fish, or Bird, or ever Tree before.
In every Ayr, and every Sea't has been,
"T has compas'd all the Earth, and all the Heavens't has seen.
Let not the Pope's it self with this compare,
This is the only Universal Chair.

3.

The pious Wandrers Fleet, sav'd from the flame, (Which still the Reliques did of *Troy* persue, And took them for its due)

A squadron of immortal Nymphs became: Still with their Arms they row about the Seas, And still make new and greater voyages; Nor has the first Poetick Ship of Greece, (Though now a star she so Triumphant show, And guide her sailing Successors below, Bright as her ancient freight the shining fleece;) Yet to this day a quiet harbour found, The tide of Heaven still carries her around. Only Drakes Sacred vessel which before

Had done, and had seen more, Than those have done or seen, Ev'n since they Goddesses, and this a Star has been; 412

As a reward for all her labour past,

Is made the seat of rest at last.

Let the case now quite alter'd be,

And as thou went'st abroad the World to see;

Let the World now come to see thee.

4

The World will do't; for Curiosity
Does no less than devotion, Pilgrims make;
And I my self who now love quiet too,
As much almost as any Chair can do,
Would yet a journey take,

An old wheel of that Chariot to see,

Which Phaeton so rashly brake: Yet what could that say more than these remains of Drake? Great Relique! thou too, in this Port of ease, Hast still one way of Making Voyages; The breath of fame, like an auspicious Gale,

(The great Trade-wind which ne're does fail,) Shall drive thee round the World, and thou shalt run, As long around it as the Sun.

The straights of time too narrow are for thee,
Lanch forth into an indiscovered Sea,
And steer the endless course of vast Eternitie,
Take for thy Sail this Verse, and for thy Pilot Mee.

Upon the Death of the Earl of Balcarres.

I.

Is folly all, that can be said
By living Mortals of th' immortal dead,
And I'm afraid they laugh at the vain tears we shed.
'Tis, as if we, who stay behind
In Expectation of the wind
Should pity those, who pass'd this strait before,
And touch the universal shore.
Ah happy Man, who art to sail no more!

And, if it seem ridiculous to grieve
Because our Friends are newly come from Sea,
Though ne're so fair and calm it be;
What would all sober men believe
If they should hear us sighing say:
Balcarres, who but th' other day
Did all our Love and our respect command,
At whose great parts we all amaz'd did stand,
Is from a storm, alass! cast suddenly on land?

2.

If you will say: Few persons upon Earth
Did more then he, deserve to have
A life exempt from fortune and the grave;
Whether you look upon his Birth,
And Ancestors, whose fame's so widely spred,
But Ancestors alas, who long ago are dead!
Or whither you consider more
The vast increase, as sure you ought,
Of honor by his Labour bought,
And added to the former store.
All I can answer, is, that I allow
The priviledge you plead for; and avow
That, as he well deserv'd, he doth injoy it now.

2.

Though God for great and righteous ends,
Which his unerring Providence intends,
Erroneous mankind should not understand,
Would not permit Balcarres hand,
That once with so much industry and art
Had clos'd the gaping wounds of ev'ry part,
To perfect his distracted Nations Cure,
Or stop the fatal bondage, 't was t'endure;
Yet for his pains he soon did him remove
From all th' oppression and the woe
Of his frail Bodies Native Soil below,
To his Souls true and peaceful Count'ry above:
So God, like Kings, for secret causes known

Sometimes, but to themselves alone,

One of their ablest Ministers elect,
And send abroad to Treaties, which th' intend
Shall never take effect.
But, though the Treaty wants a happy end,
The happy agent wants not the reward,
For which he Labour'd faithfully and hard;
His just and righteous Master calls him home,
And gives him near himself some honourable room.

4

Noble and great endeavours did he bring To save his Country and restore his King; And whilst the Manly half of him, which those, Who know not Love, to be the whole suppose; Perform'd all parts of Virtues vigorous Life; The beauteous half his lovely Wife Did all his Labors and his cares divide; Nor was a lame, nor paralitick side. In all the turnes of human state, And all th' unjust attacques of fate She bore her share and portion still, And would not suffer any to be ill. Unfortunate for ever let me be, If I believe that such was he, Whom, in the storms of bad success, And all that error calls unhappiness, His virtue, and his virtuous Wife did still accompany.

5.

With these companions 't was not strange
That nothing could his temper change.
His own and Countries union had not weight
Enough to crush his mighty mind.
He saw around the Hurricans of State,
Fixt as an Island 'gainst the waves and wind.
Thus far the greedy Sea may reach,
All outward things are but the [beach];
A great Mans Soul it doth assault in vain.
Their God himself the Ocean doth restrain

With an imperceptible chain,
And bid it to go back again:
His Wisdom, Justice, and his Piety,
His Courage both to suffer and to die,
His Virtues and his Lady too
Were things Celestial. And we see
In spight of quarrelling Philosophie,
How in this case 'tis certain found,
That Heav'n stands still, and only Earth goes round.

ODE.

Upon Dr. Harvey.

Ι.

Oy Nature, (which remain'd, though aged grown,
A Beauteous virgin still, injoy'd by none,
Nor seen unveil'd by any one)
When Harveys violent passion she did see,
Began to tremble, and to flee,
Took Sanctuary like Daphne in a tree:

There Daphnes lover stop't, and thought it much
The very Leaves of her to touch,
But Harvey our Apollo, stopt not so,

Into the Bark, and root he after her did goe: No smallest Fibres of a Plant,

For which the eiebeams Point doth sharpness want, His passage after her withstood.

What should she do? through all the moving wood Of Lives indow'd with sense she took her flight, Harvey persues, and keeps her still in sight. But as the Deer long-hunted takes a flood, She leap't at last into the winding streams of blood; Of mans Meander all the Purple reaches made,

Till at the heart she stay'd,
Where turning head, and at a Bay,
Thus, by well-purged ears, was she o're-heard to say.

Digitized by Google

2.

Here sure shall I be safe (said she) None will be able sure to see

This my retreat, but only He Who made both it and me.

The heart of Man, what Art can e're reveal?

A wall impervious between Divides the very Parts within,

And doth the Heart of man ev'n from its self conceal.

She spoke, but e're she was aware, Harvey was with her there,

And held this slippery *Proteus* in a chain, Till all her mighty Mysteries she descry'd, Which from his wit the attempt before to hide Was the first Thing that Nature did in vain.

3.

He the young Practise of New life did see, Whil'st to conceal its toilsome Poverty, It for a living wrought, both hard, and privately.

Before the Liver understood
The noble Scarlet Dye of Blood,
Before one drop was by it made,
Or brought into it, to set up the Trade;
Before the untaught Heart began to beat
The tuneful March to vital Heat,
From all the Souls that living Buildings rear,
Whether imply'd for Earth, or Sea, or Air,
Whether it in the Womb or Egg be wrought,

How the Great Fabrick does proceed, What time and what materials it does need. He so exactly does the work survey, As if he hir'd the workers by the day.

A strict account to him is hourly brought,

4.

Thus Harvey sought for Truth in Truth's own Book
The Creatures, which by God himself was writ;
And wisely thought 'twas fit,
Not to read Comments only upon it,
But on th'original it self to look.

C.

DD

Methinks in Arts great Circle others stand
Lock't up together, Hand in Hand,
Every one leads as he is led,
The same bare path they tread,
A Dance like Fairies a Fantastick round,
But neither change their motion, nor their ground:
Had Harvey to this Road confin'd his wit,
His noble Circle of the Blood, had been untroden yet.
Great Doctor! Th' Art of Curing's cur'd by thee,
We now thy patient Physick see,

From all inveterate diseases free,

Purg'd of old errors by thy care,

New dieted, put forth to clearer air,

It now will strong and healthful prove, It self before Lethargick lay, and could not move.

5.

These useful secrets to his Pen we owe, And thousands more 'twas ready to bestow; Of which a barb'rous Wars unlearned Rage Has robb'd the ruin'd age;

O cruel loss! as if the Golden Fleece,
With so much cost, and labour bought,
And from a far by a Great Horse brought

And from a far by a Great Heree brought Had sunk ev'n in the Ports of Greece.

O cursed Warr! who can forgive thee this?

Houses and Towns may rise again,

And ten times easier it is To rebuild Pauls, than any work of his. That mighty Task none but himself can do,

Nay, scarce himself too now,
For though his Wit the force of Age withstand,
His Body alas! and Time it must command,
And Nature now, so long by him surpass't,
Will sure have her revenge on him at last.

ODE.

Acme and Septimius out of Catullus.

Acmen Septimius suos amores Tenens in gremio, &c.

Hilst on Septimius panting Brest,
(Meaning nothing less then Rest)
Acme lean'd her loving head,
Thus the pleas'd Septimius said.

My dearest Acme, if I be
Once alive, and love not thee
With a Passion far above
All that e're was called Love,
In a Lybian desert may
I become some Lions prey,
Let him, Acme, let him tear
My Brest, when Acme is not there.

The God of Love who stood to hear him, (The God of Love was always near him) Pleas'd and tickl'd with the sound, Sneez'd aloud, and all around The little Loves that waited by, Bow'd and blest the Augurie.

Acme enflam'd with what he said, Rear'd her gently-bending head, And her purple mouth with joy Stretching to the delicious Boy Twice (and twice could scarce suffice) She kist his drunken, rowling eyes.

My little Life, my All (said she)
So may we ever servants be
To this best God, and ne'r retain
Our hated Liberty again,
So may thy passion last for me,
As I a passion have for thee,
Greater and fiercer much then can

Be conceiv'd by Thee a Man. Into my Marrow is it gone, Fixt and setled in the Bone, It reigns not only in my Heart, But runs, like Life, through ev'ry part. She spoke; the God of Love aloud, Sneez'd again, and all the crowd Of little Loves that waited by. Bow'd and blest the Augurie. This good Omen thus from Heaven Like a happy signal given, Their Loves and Lives (all four) embrace, And hand in hand run all the race. To poor Septimius (who did now Nothing else but Acme grow) Acme's bosome was alone, The whole worlds Imperial Throne, And to faithful Acmes mind Septimius was all Human kind. If the Gods would please to be But advis'd for once by me, I'de advise 'em when they spie, Any illustrious Piety, To reward Her, if it be she; To reward Him, if it be He; With such a Husband, such a Wife, With Acme's and Septimius' Life.

ODE.

Upon His Majesties Restoration and Return.

Virgil.—Quod optanti Divûm promittere nemo Auderet, volvenda dies, en, attulit ultro.

Ow Blessings on you all, ye peaceful Starrs,
Which meet at last so kindly, and dispence
Your universal gentle Influence,
To calm the stormy World, and still the rage of Warrs.

Nor whilst around the Continent,

Plenipotentiary Beams ye sent,
Did your Pacifick Lights disdain,
In their large Treaty to contain

The world apart, o're which do raign

Your seven fair Brethren of Great Charls his Wane;
No Star amon[g]st ye all did, I believe,
Such vigorous assistance give,
As that which thirty years ago,
At *Charls his Birth, did, in despight
Of the proud Sun's Meridian Light,
His future Glories, and this Year foreshow,
No less effects than these we may
Be assur'd of from that powerful Ray,
Which could out-face the Sun, and overcome the Day.

2

Auspicious Star again arise,
And take thy Noon-tide station in the skies,
Again all Heaven prodigiously adorn;
For loe! thy Charls again is Born.
He then was Born with and to pain:
With, and to Joy he's born again.
And wisely for this second Birth,
By which thou certain wert to bless
The Land with full and flourishing Happiness
Thou mad'st of that fair Month thy choice,
In which Heaven, Air, and Sea, and Earth,
And all that's in them all does smile, and does rejoyce.
'Twas a right Season, and the very Ground
Ought with a face of Paradise to be found,
Th[e]n when we were to entertain
Felicity and Innocence again.

3.

Shall we again (good Heaven!) that Blessed pair behold, Which the abused People fondly sold

* The Star that appeared at Noon, the day of the Kings Birth, just as the King His Father was riding to St. Pauls to give thanks to God for that Blessing.

For the bright Fruit of the forbidden Tree, By seeking all like gods to be? Will Peace her Halcyon Nest venture to build Upon a Shore with Shipwracks fill'd? And trust that Sea, where she can hardly say, Sh'has known these twenty years one calmy day, Ah! mild and gaulless Dove, Which dost the pure and candid Dwellings love: Canst thou in Albion still delight? Still canst thou think it white? Will ever fair Religion appear In these deformed Ruins? will she clear Th' Augæan Stables of her Churches here? Will Justice hazard to be seen Where a High Court of Justice e're has been? Will not the Tragique Scene, And Bradshaw's bloody Ghost affright her there, Her who shall never fear? Then may White-hall for Charles his Seat be fit. If Justice shall endure at Westminster to sit.

4.

Of all, methinks, we least should see The chearful looks again of *Liberty*. That Name of Cromwell, which does freshly still The Curses of so many sufferers fill, Is still enough to make her stay, And jealous for a while remain, Lest as a Tempest carried him away, Some Hurican should bring him back again. Or she might justlier be afraid Lest that great Serpent, which was all a Tail, (And in his poys'nous folds whole Nations Pris'ners made) Should a third time perhaps prevail To joyn again, and with worse sting arise, As it had done, when cut in pieces twice. Return, return, ye Sacred Four, And dread your perisht Enemies no more,

Your fears are causeless all, and vain Whilst you return in Charles his train,

Digitized by Google

For God does Him, that He might You restore, Nor shall the world him only call, Defender of the Faith, but of ye All.

5

Along with you Plenty and Riches go
With a full Tide to every Port they flow,
With a warm fruitful wind o're all the Countrey blow.
Honour does as ye march her Trumpet sound,

The Arts encompass you around, And against all Alarms of Fear, Safety it self brings up the Rear. And in the head of this Angelique band, Lo, how the Goodly Prince at last does stand

(O righteous God!) on his own happy Land.
'Tis Happy now, which could, with so much ease Recover from so desperate a Disease,

A various complicated Ill,

Whose every Symptome was enough to kill, In which one part of Three Frenzey possest,

And Lethargy the rest.

'Tis Happy, which no Bleeding does indure

A Surfet of such Blood to cure.
'Tis Happy, which beholds the Flame

In which by hostile hands it ought, to burn,
Or that which if from *Heaven* it came
It did but well deserve, all into *Bonfire* turn.

6.

We fear'd (and almost toucht the black degree Of instant Expectation)

That the three dreadful Angels we Of Famine, Sword and Plague should here establisht see;

(God's great Triumvirate of Desolation)
To scourge and to destroy the sinful Nation.
Justly might Heav'n Protestors such as those,
And such Committees for their Safety impose,
Upon a Land which scarsely Better chose.

We fear'd that the Fanatique war Which men against God's bouses did declare,

Would from th'Almighty Enemy bring down
A sure destruction on our Own.

We read th' Instructive Histories which tell
Of all those endless mischiefs that befell,
The Sacred Town which God had lov'd so well,
After that fatal Curse had once been said,
His Blood be upon ours, and on our Childrens head.
We knew, though there a greater Blood was spilt,
'Twas scarcely done with greater Guilt.
We know those miseries did befall
Whilst they rebell'd against that Prince whom all
The rest of Mankind did the Love, and Joy, of Mankind call.

7.

Already was the shaken Nation
Into a wild and deform'd Chaos brought

And it was hasting on (we thought)

Even to the last of [Ills,] Annihilation.

When in the midst of this confused Night,

Loe, the blest Spirit mov'd, and there was Light.

For in the glorious General's previous Ray,

We saw a new created Day.

We by it saw, though yet in Mists it shone,

The beauteous Work of Order moving on.

Where are the men who bragg'd that God did bless,

And with the marks of good success Signe his allowance of their wickedness? Vain men! who thought the Divine Power to find In the fierce Thunder and the violent Wind:

God came not till the storm was past,
In the still voice of Peace he came at last.
'The cruel business of Destruction,
May by the Claws of the great Fiend be done.
Here, here we see th' Almighty's hand indeed,
Both by the Beauty of the Work, we see't, and by the Speed.

8.

He who had seen the noble British Heir, Even in that ill disadvantageous Light, With which [misfortune] strives t'abuse our sight; He who had seen him in his Clowd so bright:

Digitized by Google

He who had seen the double Pair Of Brothers heavenly good, and Sisters heavenly fair, Might have perceiv'd (me thinks) with ease, (But wicked men see only what they please) That God had no intent t'extinguish quite The pious King's eclipsed Right. He who had seen how by the power Divine All the young Branches of this Royal Line Did in their fire without consuming shine, How through a rough Red sea they had been led, By Wonders guarded, and by Wonders fed. How many years of trouble and distress They'd wandred in their fatal Wilderness, And yet did never murmure or repine; Might (me-thinks) plainly understand, That after all these conquer'd Trials past, Th'Almighty Mercy would at last Conduct them with a strong un-erring hand To their own promis'd Land. For all the glories of the Earth Ought to be entail'd by right of Birth And all Heaven's blessings to come down Upon his Race, to whom alone was given The double Royalty of Earth and Heaven, Who crown'd the Kingly with the Martyrs Crown.

9.

The Martyr's blood was said of old to be
The seed from whence the Church did grow.
The Royal Blood which dying Charles did sow
Becomes no less the seed of Royalty.

'Twas in dishonour sown,
We find it now in glory grown,
The grave could but the dross of it devour;
'Twas sown in weakness, and 'tis rais'd in power.
We now the Question well decided see,

Which Eastern Wits did once contest
At the Great Monarch's Feast
Of all on earth what things the strongest be:
And some for Women, some for Wine did plead;

Digitized by Google

That is, for Folly and for Rage, Two things which we have known indeed Strong in this latter Age. But as 'tis prov'd by Heaven at length, The King and Truth have greatest strength, When they their sacred force unite, And twine into one Right, No frantick Common-wealths or Tyrannies, No Cheats, and Perjuries, and Lies, No Nets of humane Policies: No stores of Arms or Gold (though you could joyn Those of Peru to the great London Mine) No Towns, no Fleets by Sea, or Troops by Land, No deeply entrencht Islands can withstand, Or any small resistance bring Against the naked Truth, and the unarmed King.

10.

The foolish Lights which Travellers beguile,
End the same night when they begin;
No Art so far can upon Nature win
As e're to put out Stars, or long keep Meteors in.
Wher's now that Ignis Fatuus which e're while
Misclead our suandring Isle?

Mis-lead our wandring Isle?

Wher's the Imposter Cromwel gon? Where's now that Falling-star his Son? Where's the large Comet now whose raging flame So fatal to our Monarchy became? Which o're our heads in such proud horror stood, Insatiate with our Ruine and our Blood? The fiery Tail did to vast length extend; And twice for want of Fuel did expire,

And twice renew'd the dismal Fire; Though long the Tayl we saw at last its end.

The flames of one triumphant day, Which like an Anti-Comet here Did fatally to that appear, For ever frighted it away;

Then did th'allotted hour of dawning Right
First strike our ravisht sight

Which Malice or which Art no more could stay, Than Witches Charms can a retardment bring To the Resuscitation of the Day,
Or Resurrection of the Spring.
We welcome both, and with improv'd delight Bless the preceding Winter and the Night.

II.

Man ought his future Happiness to fear, If he be always Happy bere He wants the bleeding Mark of Grace, The Circumcision of the chosen race. If no one part of him supplies The duty of a Sacrifice, He is (we doubt) reserv'd intire As a whole Victime for the Fire. Besides even in this World below, To those who never did ill Fortune know, The good does nauseous or insipid grow. Consider man's whole Life, and you'l confess, The sharp Ingredient of some bad success Is that which gives the taste to all his Happiness. But the true Method of Felicity, Is when the worst Of humane Life is plac'd the first, And when the Childs Correction proves to be The cause of perfecting the Man Let our weak Dayes lead up the Van, Let the brave Second and Triarian Band,

> Firm against all impression stand; The first we may defeated see;

> > I 2.

The Virtue and the Force of these, are sure of Victory.

Such are the years (great Charles) which now we see

Begin their glorious March with Thee:

Long may their March to Heaven, and still Triumphant be.

Now thou art gotten once before,

Ill Fortune never shall o're-take thee more.

To see't again, and pleasure in it find, Cast a disdainful look behind,

Things which offend, when present, and affright, In Memory, well painted, move delight.

Enjoy then all thy afflictions now; Thy Royal Father's came at last: Thy Martyrdom's already past.

And different Crowns to both ye owe.

No gold did e're the Kingly Temples bind, Than thine more try'd and more refin'd.

As a choise Medal for Heaven's Treasury
God did stamp first upon one side of Thee
The Image of his suffering Humanity:
On th' other side, turn'd now to sight, does shine
The glorious Image of his Power Divine.

13.

So when the wisest Poets seek
In all their liveliest colours to set forth

A Picture of Heroick worth, (The Pious Trojan, or the Prudent Greek) They chuse some comely Prince of heavenly Birth,

(No proud Gigantick son of Earth,
Who strives t' usurp the god's forbidden seat)

They feed him not with Nectar, and the Meat

That cannot without Joy be eat.

But in the cold of want, and storms of adverse chance,
They harden his young Virtue by degrees;
The beauteous Drop first into Ice does freez,
And into solid Chrystal next advance.

His murdered friends and kindred he does see,

And from his flaming Country flee.

Much is he tost at Sea, and much at Land,
Does long the force of angry gods withstand.
He does long troubles and long wars sustain.

E're he his fatal Birth-right gain. With no less time or labour can Destiny build up such a Man, Who's with sufficient virtue fill'd His ruin'd Country to rebuild.

14.

Nor without cause are Arms from Heaven,
To such a Hero by the Poets given.
No human Metal is of force t' oppose
So many and so violent blows.
Such was the Helmet, Breast-plate, Shield,
Which Charles in all Attaques did wield:
And all the Weapons Malice e're could try,
Of all the several makes of wicked Policy,
Against this Armour struck, but at the stroke,

Like Swords of Ice, in thousand pieces broke.

To Angels and their Brethren Spirits above,

No show on Earth can sure so pleasant prove,

As when they great misfortunes see

With Courage born and Decency.

So were they born when Worc'ster's dismal Day
Did all the terrors of black Fate display.

So were they born when no Disguises clowd
His inward Royalty could shrowd,

And one of th' Angels whom just God did send
To guard him in his noble flight,
(A Troop of Angels did him then attend)
Assur'd me in a Vision th' other night,
That He (and who could better judge than He?)
Did then more Greatnesse in him see,

More Lustre and more Majesty, Than all his Coronation Pomp can shew to Human Eye.

15.

Him and his Royal Brothers when I saw
New marks of honour and of glory,
From their affronts and sufferings draw,
And look like Heavenly Saints even in their Purgatory;
Me-thoughts I saw the three Judæan Youths,
(Three unburt Martyrs for the Noblest Truths)
In the Chaldæan Furnace walk;
How chearfully and unconcern'd they talk!
No hair is sindg'd, no smallest heauty blasted;
Like painted Lamps they shine unwasted.

The greedy fire it self dares not be fed With the blest Oyl of an Anointed Head.

The honourable Flame

(Which rather *Light* we ought to name) Does, like a [G]lary compass them around,

And their whole Body's crown'd.

What are those Two Bright Creatures which we see Walk with the Royal Three

In the same Ordeal fire, And mutual Joyes inspire?

Sure they the beauteous Sisters are,

Who whilst they seek to bear their share,

Will suffer no affliction to be there.

Less favour to those Three of old was shown, To solace with their company,

The fiery Trials of Adversity;

Two Angels joyn with these, the others had but One.

16.

Come forth, come forth, ye men of God belov'd, And let the power now of that flame,

Which against you so impotent became,

On all your Enemies be proved.

Come, mighty Charls, desire of Nations, come; Come, you triumphant Exile, home.

He's come, he's safe at shore; I hear the noise Of a whole Land which does at once rejoyce, I hear th' united People's sacred voice.

The Sea which circles us around, Ne're sent to Land so loud a sound;

The mighty shout sends to the Sea a Gale,

And swells up every sail; The Bells and Guns are scarcely heard at all; The Artificial Joy's drown'd by the Natural.

All England but one Bonefire seems to be, One Etna shooting flames into the Sea.

The Starry Worlds which shine to us afar,

Take ours at this time for a Star.

With Wine all rooms, with Wine the Conduits flow;

And We the Prints of a Particle was

And We, the Priests of a Poetick rage,

Wonder that in this Golden Age
The Rivers too should not do so.
There is no Stoick sure who would not now,
Even some Excess allow;
And grant that one wild fit of chearful folly
Should end our twenty years of dismal Melancholy.

17

Where's now the Royal Mother, where,

To take her mighty share
In this so ravishing sight,
And with the part she takes to add to the Delight?
Ah! Why art Thou not here,
Thou always Best, and now the Happiest Queen,
To see our Joy, and with new Joy be seen?
God has a bright Example made of Thee,

To shew that Woman-kind may be
Above that Sex, which her Superiour seems,
In wisely managing the wide Extreams
Of great Affliction, great Felicity.
How well those different Virtues Thee become,
Daughter of Triumphs, Wife of Martyrdom!
Thy Princely Mind with so much Courage bore
Affliction, that it dares return no more;
With so much Goodness us'd Felicity,
That it cannot refrain from coming back to Thee;
'Tis come, and seen to day in all it's Bravery.

18.

Who's that Heroick Person leads it on,
And gives it like a glorious Bride
(Richly adorn'd with Nuptial Pride)
Into the hands now of thy Son?
'Tis the good General, the Man of Praise,
Whom God at last in gracious pitty
Did to th' enthrall'd Nation raise,
Their great Zerubbabel to be,
To loose the Bonds of long Captivity,
And to rebuild their Temple and their City.

For ever blest may He and His remain, Who, with a vast, though less-appearing gain, Preferr'd the solid Great above the Vain, And to the world this Princely Truth has shown, That more 'tis to Restore, than to Usurp a Crown. Thou worthiest Person of the Brittish Story,

(Though 'tis not small the Brittish glory) Did I not know my humble Verse must be But ill-proportion'd to the Heighth of Thee,

Thou, and the World should see, How much my Muse, the Foe of Flattery, Do's make true Praise her Labour and Design; An Iliad or an Eneid should be Thine.

19.

And ill should We deserve this happy day,

If no acknowledgments we pay
To you, great Patriots, of the Two
Most truly Other Houses now,

Who have redeem'd from batred and from shame
A Parliaments once venerable name;
And now the Title of a House restore,
To that, which was but slaughter-house before.

If my advice, ye Worthies, might be ta'ne,
Within those reverend places,

Which now your living presence graces, Your Marble-Statues alwayes should remain, To keep alive your useful Memory, And to your Successors th' Example be Of Truth, Religion, Reason, Loyalty.

For though a firmly setled *Peace*May shortly make your publick labours cease,
The grateful *Nation* will with joy consent,

That in this sense you should be said,
(Though yet the Name sounds with some dread)
To be the Long, the Endless Parliament.

On the Queens Repairing Somerset House.

W Hen God (the Cause to Me and Men unknown)
Forsook the Royal Harry Forsook the Royal Houses, and his Own, And both abandon'd to the Common Foe; How near to ruine did my Glories go? Nothing remain'd t' adorn this Princely place Which Covetous hands could Take, or Rude Deface. In all my rooms and galleries I found The richest Figures torn, and all around Dismembred Statues of great Heroes lay; Such Naseby's Field seem'd on the fatal Day. And Me, when nought for Robbery was left, They starv'd to death; the gasping walls were cleft, The Pillars sunk, the Roofs above me wept, No sign of Spring, or Joy, my Garden kept, Nothing was seen which could content the Eye, Till Dead the impious Tyrant Here did lye.

See how my face is chang'd, and what I am Since my true Mistress, and now Foundress, came. It does not fill her Bounty to restore Me as I was (nor was I small) before. She imitates the Kindness to Her shown; She does, like Heaven (which the dejected Throne At once restores, fixes, and higher rears.) Strengthen, Enlarge, Exalt what she Repairs. And now I dare (though proud I must not be, Whil'st my great Mistress I so Humble see In all her various Glories) now I dare Ev'n with the proudest Palaces compare, My Beauty, and Convenience will (I'm sure) So just a boast with Modesty endure. And all must to me yield, when I shall tell, How I am plac'd, and Who does in me dwell.

Before my Gate a Street's broad Channel goes, Which still with Waves of crowding people flows, And every day there passes by my side, Up to its Western Reach, the London Tide,

C.

The Spring-Tides of the Term; my Front looks down On all the Pride, and Business of the Town.

My other Front (for as in Kings we see
The liveliest Image of the Deity,
We in their Houses should Heaven's likeness find,
Where nothing can be said to be Behind)
My other fair and more Majestick Face
(Who can the Fair to more advantage place?)
For ever gazes on it self below
In the best Mirrour that the world can show.

And here, Behold, in a long bending row,
How two joynt Cities make one glorious Bow,
The Midst, the noblest place, possess'd by Me;
Best to be Seen by all, and all O'resee.
Which way soe'r I turn my joyful Eye,
Here the Great Court, there the rich Town, I spy;
On either side dwells Safety and Delight;
Wealth on the Left, and Power upon the Right.
T' assure yet my defence, on either hand,
Like mighty Forts, in equal distance stand
Two of the best and stateliest piles, which e're
Man's liberal Piety of old did rear,
Where the two Princes of th' Apostles Band,
My Neighbours and my Guards, watch and command.

My warlike Guard of Ships, which farther lye, Might be my Object too, were not the Eye Stopt by the Houses of that wondrous Street Which rides o're the broad River, like a Fleet. The Stream's eternal Siege they fixt abide, And the swoln Stream's Auxiliary Tide, Though both their ruine with joynt power conspire, Both to out-brave, they nothing dread but Fire. And here my Thames, though it more gentle be Than any Flood, so strength'ned by the Sea, Finding by Art his Natural forces broke, And bearing, Captive-like, the Arched Yoke, Do's roar, and foam, and rage at the disgrace, But recomposes strait and calms his Face, Is into reverence and submission strook, As soon as from afar he does but look

Tow'rds the White Palace where that King does reign Who lays his Laws and Bridges o're the Main.

Amidst these lowder Honours of my Seat, And two vast Cities, troublesomly Great, In a large various plain the Country too Opens her gentler blessings to my View, In me the Active and the Quiet Mind By different wayes equal content may find. If any prouder Vertuoso's sence At that part of my Prospect take offence, By which the meaner Cabanes are descri'd, Of my Imperial River's humbler side, If they call that a Blemish, let them know, God, and my God-like Mistress, think not so; For the distrest and the afflicted lye Most in their Care, and always in their Eye.

And thou, fair River, who still pay'st to Me Just Homage, in thy passage to the Sea, Take here this one Instruction as thou goest; When thy mixt Waves shall visit every Coast, When round the world their Voyage they shall make, And back to Thee some secret Channels take, Ask them what nobler sight they e're did meet Except thy mighty Master's Soveraign Fleet, Which now triumphant o're the Main does ride, The Terror of all Lands, the Ocean's Pride.

From hence his Kingdom's Happy now at last, (Happy, if Wise by their Misfortunes past) From hence may Omens take of that success Which both their future Wars and Peace shall bless: The Peaceful Mother on mild Thames does build, With her Son's Fabricks the rough Sea is fill'd.

The Complaint.

I N a deep Vision's intellectual scene, Beneath a Bow'r for sorrow made, Th' uncomfortable shade, Of the black Yew's unlucky green,

Mixt with the mourning Willow's careful gray, Where Reverend Cham cuts out his Famous way,

The Melancholy Cowley lay:
And Lo! a Muse appear'd to' his closed sight,
(The Muses oft in Lands of Vision play)
Bodied, arrayed, and seen, by an internal Light,
A golden Harp, with silver strings she bore,
A wondrous Hieroglyphick Robe she wore,
In which all Colours, and all figures were,
That Nature or that Fancy can create,

That Art can never imitate;
And with loose Pride it wanton'd in the Air.
In such a Dress, in such a well-cloath'd Dream,
She us'd, of old, near fair Ismenus Stream,
Pindar her Theban Favourite to meet;
A Crown was on her Head, and wings were on her Feet.

2.

She touch'd him with her Harp, and rais'd him from the Ground; The shaken strings Melodiously Resound.

Art thou return'd at last, said she,
To this forsaken place and me?
Thou Prodigal, who didst so loosely waste
Of all thy Youthful years, the good Estate;
Art thou return'd here, to repent too late?
And gather husks of Learning up at last,
Now the rich harvest time of Life is past,

And Winter marches on so fast?
But, when I meant t' adopt Thee for my Son,
And did as learn'd a Portion assign,
As ever any of the mighty Nine

Had to their dearest Children done;
When I resolv'd t' exalt thy' anointed Name,
Among the Spiritual Lords of peaceful Fame;
Thou Changling, thou, bewitcht with noise and show,
Wouldst into Courts and Cities from me go;
Wouldst see the World abroad, and have a share
In all the follies, and the Tumults there,
Thou would'st, forsooth, be something in a State,
And business thou would'st find, and would'st Create:

Digitized by Google

Business! the frivolous pretence
Of humane Lusts to shake off Innocence;
Business! the grave impertinence:
Business! the thing which I of all things hate,
Business! the contradiction of thy Fate.

3

Go, Renegado, cast up thy Account,

And see to what Amount
Thy foolish gains by quitting me:
The sale of Knowledge, Fame, and Liberty,
The fruits of thy unlearn'd Apostacy,
Thou thought'st if once the publick storm were past,
All thy remaining Life should sun-shine be:
Behold the publick storm is spent at last,
The Sovereign is tost at Sea no more,
And thou, with all the Noble Company,

Art got at last to shore.
But whilst thy fellow Voyagers, I see
All marcht up to possess the promis'd Land,

All marcht up to possess the promis'd Land, Thou still alone (alas) dost gaping stand, Upon the naked Beach, upon the Barren Sand.

4.

As a fair morning of the blessed spring,
After a tedious stormy night;
Such was the glorious entry of our King,
Enriching moysture drop'd on every thing:
Plenty he sow'd below, and cast about him light.

But then (alas) to thee alone, One of Old Gideons Miracles was shown, For every Tree, and every Herb around,

With Pearly dew was crown'd, And upon all the quickned ground, The fruitful seed of Heaven did brooding lye, And nothing but the Muses Fleece was dry.

It did all other Threats surpass,
When God to his own People said,
(The Men whom through long wandrings he had led)
That he would give them ev'n a Heaven of Brass:

Digitized by Google

They look'd up to that Heaven in vain, That Bounteous Heaven, which God did not restrain, Upon the most unjust to Shine and Rain.

5.

The Rachel, for which twice seven years and more, Thou didst with Faith and Labour serve. And didst (if Faith and labour can) deserve.

Though she contracted was to thee, Giv'n to another thou didst see. Giv'n to another who had store

Of fairer, and of Richer Wives before, And not a Leab left, thy recompence to be. Go on, twice seven years more, thy fortune try, Twice seven years more, God in his bounty may Give thee, to fling away

Into the Courts deceitful Lottery.

But think how likely 5tis, that thou With the dull work of thy unweildy Plough, Shouldst in a hard and Barren season thrive,

Shouldst even able be to live; Thou, to whose share so little bread did fall, In the miraculous year, when Manna rain'd on all.

Thus spake the Muse, and spake it with a smile, That seem'd at once to pity and revile. And to her thus, raising his thoughtful head,

The Melancholy Cowley said, Ah wanton foe, dost thou upbraid The Ills which thou thy self hast made? When in the Cradle, Innocent I lay,

Thou, wicked Spirit, stolest me away,

And my abused Soul didst bear, Into thy new-found Worlds I know not where,

Thy Golden Indies in the Air: And ever since I strive in vain My ravisht freedom to regain; Still I Rebel, still thou dost Reign,

Lo, still in verse against thee I complain.

There is a sort of stubborn Weeds,
Which, if the Earth but once, it ever breeds.
No wholsom Herb can near them thrive,
No useful Plant can keep alive:
The foolish sports I did on thee bestow,
Make all my Art and Labour fruitless now;
Where once such Fairies dance, no grass doth ever grow.

7.

When my new mind had no infusion known, Thou gav'st so deep a tincture of thine own,

That ever since I vainly try
To wash away th' inherent dye:
Long work perhaps may spoil thy Colours quite,
But never will reduce the Native white:

To all the Ports of Honour and of Gain, I often steer my course in vain, Thy Gale comes cross, and drives me back again. Thou slack'nest all my Nerves of Industry,

By making them so oft to be
The tinckling strings of thy loose minstrelsie.
Who ever this worlds happiness would see,

Must as entirely cast off thee, As they who only Heaven desire, Do from the world retire.

This was my Errour, This my gross mistake, My self a demy-votary to make.

Thus with Saphira, and her Husbands fate, (A fault which I like them, am taught too late) For all that I gave up, I nothing gain, And perish for the part which I retain.

8.

Teach me not then, O thou fallacious Muse,

The Court, and better King t' accuse;

The Heaven under which I live is fair;

The fertile soil will a full Harvest bear;

Thine, thine is all the Barrenness; if thou

Mak'st me sit still and sing, when I should plough,

When I but think, how many a tedious year
Our patient Soveraign did attend
His long misfortunes fatal end;
How chearfully, and how exempt from fear,
On the Great Soveraigns Will he did depend:
I ought to be accurst, if I refuse
To wait on his, O thou fallacious Muse!
Kings have long hands (they say) and though I be
So distant, they may reach at length to me.
However, of all Princes thou
Shouldst not reproach Rewards for being small or slow;
Thou who rewardest but with popular breath,
And that too after death.

The Adventures of Five hours.

As when our Kings (Lords of the spacious Main)
Take in just wars a rich Plate Fleet of Spain;
The rude unshapen Ingots they reduce
Into a form of Beauty and of use;
On which the Conquerors Image now does shine,
Not His whom it belong'd to in the Mine;
So in the mild Contentions of the Muse
(The War which Peace it self loves and persues)
So have you home to us in triumph brought,
This Cargazon of Spain with Treasures fraught,
You have not basely gotten it by stealth,
Nor by Translation borrow'd all its wealth,
But by a pow'rful Spirit made it your own
Metal before, Money by you 'tis grown.
'Tis currant now, by your adorning it
With the fair stamp of your victorious wit:

But though we praise this voyage of your Mind, And though our selves enricht by it we find, We 're not contented yet, because we know What greater stores at home within it grow; We 've seen how well you forrain Oars refine, Produce the Gold of your own Nobler Mine.

The world shall then our Native plenty view, And fetch materials for their wit from you, They all shall watch the travails of your Pen, And *Spain* on you shall make Reprisals then.

On the death of Mrs. Katherine Philips.

Ruel disease! Ah, could it not suffice
Thy old and constant spight to exercise
Against the gentlest and the fairest Sex,
Which still thy Depredations most do vex?

Where stil thy Malice most of all (Thy Malice or thy Lust) does on the fairest fall? And in them most assault the fairest place, The Throne of Empress Beauty, ev'n the Face? There was enough of that here to asswage, (One would have thought) either thy Lust or Rage, Was't not enough, when thou, prophane Disease,

Didst on this Glorious Temple seize.

Was't not enough, like a wild Zealot, there,
All the rich outward Ornaments to tear,
Deface the innocent pride of beauteous Images?

Was't not enough thus rudely to defile
But thou must quite destroy the goodly Pile?

And thy unbounded Sacriledge commit
On th' inward Holiest Holy of her Wit?

Cruel disease! There thou mistook'st thy power;
No Mine of Death can that devour,

On her embalmed Name it will abide
An everlasting Pyramide,
As high as Heav'n the top, as Earth, the Basis wide.

2.

All Ages past, record, all Countreys now,
In various kinds such equal Beauties show,
That ev'n Judge Paris would not know
On whom the Golden Apple to bestow,
Though Goddesses to' his sentence did submit
Women and Lovers would appeal from it:

Nor durst he say, Of all the Female race,

This is the Sovereign Face.

And some (though these be of a kind that's Rare,
That's much, ah, much less frequent then the Fair)
So equally renown'd for Virtue are,
That it the Mother of the Gods might pose,
When the best Woman for her guide she chose.

But if Apollo should design A Woman Laureat to make, Without dispute he would Orinda take, Though Sappho and the famous

Though Sappho and the famous Nine Stood by, and did repine.

To be a Princess or a Queen
Is Great; but 'tis a Greatness always seen;
The World did never but two Women know,
Who, one by fraud, th' other by wit did rise
To the two tops of Spiritual Dignities,
One Female Pope of old, one Female Poet now.

3.

Of Female Poets who had names of old
Nothing is shown, but only Told,
And all we hear of them perhaps may be
Male-Flatt'ry only, and Male-Poetry.
Few minutes did their Beauties Lightning waste,
The Thunder of their voice did longer last,

But that too soon was past.

The certain proofs of our *Orinda's* wit,
In her own lasting Characters are writ,
And they will long my praise of them survive,

Though long perhaps too that may live. The Trade of Glory mannag'd by the Pen Though great it be, and every where is found Does bring in but small profit to us Men; 'Tis by the number of the sharers drown'd. Orinda on the Female coasts of Fame, Ingrosses all the Goods of a Poetique Name.

She does no Partner with her see, Does all the business there alone, which we Are forc'd to carry on by a whole Company.

4.

But Wit's like a Luxurian[t] Vine;

Unless to Virtue's prop it joyn,

Firm and Erect towards Heaven bound;

Though it with beauteous Leaves and pleasant Fruit be crown'd,

It lies deform'd, and rotting on the Ground.

Now Shame and Blushes on us all, Who our own Sex Superior call!

Orinda does our boasting Sex out-do,
Not in Wit only, but in Virtue too.
She does above our best Examples rise,
In Hate of Vice, and scorn of Vanities.
Never did spirit of the Manly make,
And dipt all o're in Learnings Sacred Lake,
A temper more Invulnerable take.
No violent Passion could an entrance find,
Into the tender Goodness of her Mind
Through walls of Stone those furious Bullets may
Force their impetuous way

When her soft Brest they hit, powerless and dead they lay.

5

The Fame of Friendship which so long had told Of three or four illustrious Names of old, Till hoarse and weary with the tale she grew Rejoyces now t' have got a new,

A new, and more surprizing story,
Of fair Leucasias and Orindas Glory.
As when a prudent Man does once perceive
That in some Forrain Countrey he must live,
The Language and the Manners he does strive

To understand and practise here,
That he may come, no stranger there
So well Orinda did her self prepare
In this much different Clime for her remove
To the glad World of Poetry and Love.

Hymn. To light.

T.

First born of Chaos, who so fair didst come
From the old Negro's darksome womb!
Which when it saw the lovely Child,
The melancholly Mass put on kind looks and smil'd,

2.

Thou Tide of Glory which no Rest dost know,

But ever Ebb, and ever Flow!

Thou Golden shower of a true Jove!

Who does in thee descend, and Heav'n to Earth make Love!

3

Hail active Natures watchful Life and Health!

Her Joy, her Ornament, and Wealth!

Hail to thy Husband Heat, and Thee!

Thou the worlds beauteous Bride, the lusty Bridegroom He!

4.

Say from what Golden Quivers of the Sky,
Do all thy winged Arrows fly?
Swiftness and Power by Birth are thine:
From thy Great Sire they came, thy Sire the word Divine.

5.

'Tis, I believe, this Archery to show,

That so much cost in Colours thou,

And skill in Painting dost bestow,

Upon thy ancient Arms, the Gawdy Heav'nly Bow.

6.

Swift as light Thoughts their empty Carriere run,
Thy Race is finisht, when begun,
Let a Post-Angel start with Thee,
And Thou the Goal of Earth shalt reach as soon as He:

Digitized by Google

Thou in the Moons bright Chariot proud and gay, Dost thy bright wood of Stars survay; And all the year dost with thee bring Of thousand flowry Lights thine own Nocturnal Spring.

Thou Scythian-like dost round thy Lands above The Suns gilt Tent for ever move, And still as thou in pomp dost go

The shining Pageants of the World attend thy show.

9.

Nor amidst all these Triumphs dost thou scorn The humble Glow-worms to adorn, And with those living spangles gild, (O Greatness without Pride!) the Bushes of the Field.

Night, and her ugly Subjects thou dost fright, And sleep, the lazy Owl of Night; Asham'd and fearful to appear They skreen their horrid shapes with the black Hemisphere.

With 'em there hasts, and wildly takes the Alarm, Of painted Dreams, a busic swarm, At the first opening of thine eye, The various Clusters break, the antick Atomes fly.

The guilty Serpents, and obscener Beasts Creep conscious to their secret rests: Nature to thee does reverence pay, Ill Omens, and ill Sights removes out of thy way.

13.

At thy appearance, Grief it self is said, To shake his Wings, and rowse his Head. And cloudy care has often took A gentle beamy Smile reflected from thy Look.

14.

At thy appearance, Fear it self grows bold;

Thy Sun-shine melts away his Cold.

Encourag'd at the sight of Thee,

To the cheek Colour comes, and firmness to the knee.

15.

Even Lust the Master of a hardned Face,
Blushes if thou beest in the place,
To darkness' Curtains he retires,
In Sympathizing Night he rowls his smoaky Fires.

16.

When, Goddess, thou liftst up thy wakened Head,
Out of the Mornings purple bed,
Thy Quire of Birds about thee play,
And all the joyful world salutes the rising day.

17.

The Ghosts, and Monster Spirits, that did presume
A Bodies Priv'lege to assume,
Vanish again invisibly,
And Bodies gain agen their visibility.

18.

All the Worlds bravery that delights our Eyes
Is but thy sev'ral Liveries,
Thou the Rich Dy on them bestowest,
Thy nimble Pencil Paints this Landskape as thou go'st.

19.

A Crimson Garment in the Rose thou wear'st;
A Crown of studded Gold thou bear'st,
The Virgin Lillies in their White,
Are clad but with the Lawn of almost Naked Light.

20.

The Violet, springs little Infant, stands,
Girt in thy purple Swadling-bands:
On the fair Tulip thou dost dote;
Thou cloath'st it in a gay and party-colour'd Coat.

21.

With Flame condenst thou dost the Jewels fix,
And solid Colours in it mix:
Flora her self envyes to see
Flowers fairer then her own, and durable as she.

22.

Ah, Goddess! would thou could'st thy hand withhold,
And be less Liberall to Gold;
Didst thou less value to it give,
Of how much care (alas) might'st thou poor Man relieve!

23

To me the Sun is more delightful farr,
And all fair Dayes much fairer are.
But few, ah wondrous few there be,
Who do not Gold preferr, O Goddess, ev'n to Thee.

24.

Through the soft wayes of Heaven, and Air, and Sea,
Which open all their Pores to Thee;
Like a cleer River thou dost glide,
And with thy Living Stream through the close Channels slide.

25.

But where firm Bodies thy free course oppose,
Gently thy source the Land oreflowes;
Takes there possession, and does make,
Of Colours mingled, Light, a thick and standing Lake.

26.

But the vast Ocean of unbounded Day
In th' Empyræan Heaven does stay.
Thy Rivers, Lakes, and Springs below
From thence took first their Rise, thither at last must Flow.

To the Royal Society.

. 1

Hilosophy the great and only Heir
Of all that Human Knowledge which has bin
Unforfeited by Mans rebellious Sin,

Though full of years He do appear, (Philosophy, I say, and call it, He, For whatso'ere the Painters Fancy be,

It a Male-virtue seemes to me)
Has still been kept in Nonage till of late,
Nor manag'd or enjoy'd his vast Estate:
Three or four thousand years one would have thought,
To ripeness and perfection might have brought

A Science so well bred and nurst, And of such hopeful parts too at the first. But, oh, the Guardians and the Tutors then, (Some negligent, and some ambitious men)

Would ne're consent to set him Free, Or his own Natural Powers to let him see, Lest that should put an end to their Autoritie.

2.

That his own business he might quite forget, They' amus'd him with the sports of wanton Wit, With the Desserts of Poetry they fed him, In stead of solid meats t' encrease his force; In stead of vigorous exercise they led him Into the pleasant Labyrinths of ever-fresh Discourse:

In stead of carrying him to see
The Riches which doe hoorded for him lie
In Natures andless Treasurie

In Natures endless Treasurie,
They chose his Eye to entertain
(His curious but not covetous Eye

(His curious but not covetous Eye)
With painted Scenes, and Pageants of the Brain.
Some few exalted Spirits this latter Age has shown,
That labour'd to assert the Liberty
(From Guardians, who were now Usurpers grown)
Of this old *Minor* still, Captiv'd Philosophy;

But 'twas Rebellion call'd to fight For such a long-oppressed Right. Bacon at last, a mighty Man, arose Whom a wise King and Nature chose Lord Chancellour of both their Lawes, And boldly undertook the injur'd Pupils cause.

Autority, which did a Body boast, Though 'twas but Air condens'd, and stalk'd about, Like some old Giants more Gigantic Ghost, To terrifie the Learned Rout With the plain Magick of true Reasons Light, He chac'd out of our sight,

Nor suffer'd Living Men to be misled By the vain shadows of the Dead:

To Graves, from whence it rose, the conquer'd Phantome fled; He broke that Monstrous God which stood

In midst of th' Orchard, and the whole did claim, Which with a useless Sith of Wood, And something else not worth a name, (Both vast for shew, yet neither fit Or to Defend, or to Beget;

Ridiculous and senceless Terrors!) made Children and superstitious Men afraid.

The Orchard's open now, and free; Bacon has broke that Scar-crow Deitie;

Come, enter, all that will,

Behold the rip'ned Fruit, come gather now your Fill. Yet still, methinks, we fain would be

Catching at the Forbidden Tree, We would be like the Deitie,

When Truth and Falshood, Good and Evil, we Without the Sences aid within our selves would see;

For 'tis God only who can find All Nature in his Mind.

From Words, which are but Pictures of the Thought, Though we our Thoughts from them perversly drew)

c.

FF

To things, the Minds right Object, he it brought, Like foolish Birds to painted Grapes we flew; He sought and gather'd for our use the True; And when on heaps the chosen Bunches lay, He prest them wisely the Mechanick way, Till all their juyce did in one Vessel joyn, Ferment into a Nourishment Divine,

The thirsty Souls refreshing Wine. Who to the life an exact Piece would make, Must not from others Work a Copy take;

No, not from Rubens or Vandike; Much less content himself to make it like Th' Idæas and the Images which lie In his own Fancy, or his Memory.

No, he before his sight must place The Natural and Living Face; The real object must command

Each Judgment of his Eye, and Motion of his Hand.

5.

From these and all long Errors of the way, In which our wandring Prædecessors went, And like th' old *Hebrews* many years did stray

In Desarts but of small extent, Bacon, like Moses, led us forth at last, The barren Wilderness he past, Did on the very Border stand

Of the blest promis'd Land,
And from the Mountains Top of his Exalted Wit,
Saw it himself, and shew'd us it.
But Life did never to one Man allow
Time to Discover Worlds, and Conquer too;

Nor can so short a Line sufficient be To fadome the vast depths of Natures Sea:

The work he did we ought t' admire, And were unjust if we should more require From his few years, divided 'twixt th' Excess Of low Affliction, and high Happiness. For who on things remote can fix his sight, That's alwayes in a Triumph, or a Fight?

6.

From you, great Champions, we expect to get These spacious Countries but discover'd yet; Countries where yet in stead of Nature, we Her Images and Idols worship'd see: These large and wealthy Regions to subdue, Though Learning has whole Armies at command, Quarter'd about in every Land, A better Troop she ne're together drew. Methinks, like Gideon's little Band, God with Design has pickt out you, To do these noble Wonders by a Few: When the whole Host he saw, They are (said he) Too many to O'rcome for Me; And now he chuses out his Men, Much in the way that he did then: Not those many whom he found Idely extended on the ground, To drink with their dejected head The Stream just so as by their Mouths it fled: No, but those Few who took the waters up, And made of their laborious Hands the Cup.

7

Thus you prepar'd; and in the glorious Fight Their wondrous pattern too you take: Their old and empty Pitchers first they brake, And with their Hands then lifted up the Light. Io! Sound too the Trumpets here! Already your victorious Lights appear; New Scenes of Heaven already we espy, And Crowds of golden Worlds on high; Which from the spacious Plains of Earth and Sea; Could never yet discover'd be By Sailers or Chaldeans watchful Eye. Natures great Workes no distance can obscure, No smalness her near Objects can secure Y' have taught the curious Sight to press Into the privatest recess Of her imperceptible Littleness.

Y' have learn'd to Read her smallest Hand, And well begun her deepest Sense to Understand.

8.

Mischief and true Dishonour fall on those Who would to laughter or to scorn expose So Virtuous and so Noble a Design, So Human for its Use, for Knowledge so Divine. The things which these proud men despise, and call Impertinent, and vain, and small, Those smallest things of Nature let me know, Rather than all their greatest Actions Doe. Whoever would Deposed Truth advance Into the Throne usurp'd from it, Must feel at first the Blows of Ignorance, And the sharp Points of Envious Wit. So when by various turns of the Celestial Dance, In many thousand years A Star, so long unknown, appears, Though Heaven it self more beauteous by it grow, It troubles and alarms the World below, Does to the Wise a Star, to Fools a Meteor show.

a.

With Courage and Success you the bold work begin; Your Cradle has not Idle bin: None e're but Hercules and you could be At five years Age worthy a History. And ne're did Fortune better yet Th' Historian to the Story fit: As you from all Old Errors free And purge the Body of Philosophy; So from all Modern Folies He Has vindicated Eloquence and Wit. His candid Stile like a clean Stream does slide, And his bright Fancy all the way Does like the Sun-shine in it play; It does like Thames, the best of Rivers, glide, Where the God does not rudely overturn, But gently pour the Crystal Urn,

And with judicious hand does the whole Current Guide. T' has all the Beauties Nature can impart, And all the comely Dress without the paint of Art.

Upon the Chair made out of Sir Francis Drakes ship, Presented to the University Library in Oxford, by John Davis of Deptford, Esquire.

TO this great Ship which round the Globe has run, And matcht in Race the Chariot of the Sun, This Pythagorean Ship (for it may claim Without presumption so deserv'd a Name, By knowledge once and transformation now) In her New Shape this sacred Port allow. Drake and his Ship could not have wish'd from Fate, A more blest Station, or more blest Estate. For (Lo!) a Seat of endless Rest is given, To her in Oxford, and to him in Heaven.

NOTES

A=The Mistress, 1647. B=The First Folio of 1656. C=The Second Folio of 1668. D=The Verses of 1663.

When necessary, words from the present text are attached to each variant to indicate where the difference begins or ends. Titles and verse-numbers are counted as lines.

p. 5, l. 17. B] taking in the. l. 21. B] which had...reflect upon.

p. 6, l. 14. B] lesser.

p. 8, l. 7. B] upon no. l. 25. B omits] there.

p. 9, l. 1. C misprints] justificatiou. 1. 33. B adds after] work; for it is so uncustomary, as to become almost ridiculous, to make Lawrels for the Conquered. Now though in all Civil Dissentions, when they break into open hostilities, the War of the Pen is allowed to accompany that of the Sword, and every one is in a maner obliged with his Tongue, as well as Hand, to serve and assist the side which he engages in; yet when the event of battel, and the unaccountable Will of God has determined the controversie, and that we have submitted to the conditions of the Conqueror, we must lay down our Pens as well as Arms, we must march out of our Cause it self, and dismantle that, as well as our Towns and Castles, of all the Works and Fortifications of Wit and Reason by which we defended it. We ought not sure, to begin our selves to revive the remembrance of those times and actions for which we have received revive the remembrance of those times and actions for which we have exerved as General Amnestie, as a favor from the Victor. The truth is, neither We, nor They, ought by the Representation of Places and Images to make a kind of Artificial Memory of those things wherein we are all bound to desire like Themistocles, the Art of Oblivian. The emitties of Fellow Citizens should be, like that of Lovers, the Redintegration of their Amity. The Names of Party, and Titles of Division, which are sometimes in effect the whole quarrel, should be extinguished and forbidden in peace under the notion of Acts of Hostility. And I would have it accounted no less unlawful to rip up old wounds, then to give new ones; which has made me not onely abstain from printing any things of this kinde, but to burn the very copies, and inflict a severer punishment on them my self, then perhaps the most rigid Officer of State would have thought that they deserved.

p. 10, l. 4. C misprints] ro.

p. 11, l. 26. B] upon the.

p. 12, l. 16. B] sat upon. l. 35. C misprints] and and.

p. 13, l. 1. B] Waters. l. 3. B] accomplishing.

p. 17, l. 1. C misprints] 8.

p. 18, l. 13. B] th' Oxford.

p. 28, l. 21. A full-stop has been supplied at the end of the line here, and in similar obvious cases where it has been omitted.

p. 40, l. 10. C misprints] ro.

p. 48, ll. 22, 23. B] breaks...speaks.

p. 50, l. 21. B] and soft.

p. 54, l. 24. B] many a Thousand. l. 35. B] Loves.

p. 58, l. 16. B] Of all the.

p. 65. The poems that follow were published in 1647. The title-page and Preface are as follows:—

The Mistresse, or Severall Copies of Love-Verses. Written by Mr. A. Cowley.—Haret lateri lethalis arundo. London, Printed for Humphrey Moseley, and are to be sold at his shop at the Princes Armes in St. Pauls Church-yard. Anno Dom. 1647. [6½ ins. × 4½ ins.]

To the Reader.

A Correct Copy of these verses [some copies and] (as I am told) written by the Authour himselfe, falling into my hands, I thought fit to send them to the Presse; cheifely because I heare that the same is like to be don from a more imperfect one. It is not my good fortune to bee acquainted with the Authour any farther then his fame (by which hee is well knowne to all English men) and to that I am sure I shall doe a service by this Publication: Not doubting but that, if these verses please his Mistresse but halfe so well as they will generally doe the rest of the world, he will bee so well contented, as to forgive at least his my boldenesse, which proceedes onely from my Love of Him, who will gaine reputation, and of my Countrey, which will receive delight from it. I shall use no more preface, nor add one word (besides these few lines) to the Booke; but faithfully and nakedly transmit it to thy view, just as it came to mine, unlasse perhaps some Typographicall faults get into it, which I will take care shall be as few as may be, and desire a pardon for them, if there be any.

Farewell.

Copies of this small 8vo. of 1647 exist in which the readings differ from those in other copies dated the same year. Some of these variants are probably misprints, corrected in some sheets but not in all. The variations given below under A have been arrived at after a collation of five copies all dated 1647.

p. 65, l. 11. A] And a. l. 24. A] When I'me that thing.

p. 66, l. 9. A] The spring Plants. l. 22. A] a Noble. ll. 26, 27. A]
 At every spring they chant thy praise;
 Make me but love like them, I'le sing thee better laies.

1. 30. A] by Dart.

p. 67, l. 7. A] Nor drink no more one wretched Lovers Teare.

p. 68, l. 6. A] Thy part. l. 7. A] Thy sighs. l. 16. A] The Given Lover. l. 21. A and B] Which thin-sould, under-mortalls take.

p. 73, l. 12. A] The Planets. l. 17. A and B] But soon as. l. 33. A] Grace and.

p. 75, ll. 29, 30. A and B]

too doe joyn,
And both our Wholes into one Whole combine.

p. 78, l. 20. A] But oh they 'tend not.

456

- p. 79, l. 12. A] and treasures. l. 25. A] The brightest. l. 26. A] Our Eyes through th' radiant covering passe.
 - p. 80, l. 24. A] them for.
- p. 81, l. 13. A] most just. l. 34. A] should you have. l. 35. A] You'had...most I.
 - p. 82, l. 15. A] For now my Fires and Wishes are.
- p. 83, l. 13. A] Are not. l. 14 omitted in some copies of A. l. 35. A] Appeare to.
 - p. 85, l. 9. A] beside the.
 - p. 87, ll. 23-25. A and B] his Cage...resume his...row his.
- p. 88, l. 15. A] Oh, Founts! oh, A inserts between ll. 19, 20] Here's wealthy Natures Treasury. l. 33. C misprints] embraning. l. 38. A] Should all come, im'itate Mee.
 - p. 89, 1. 32. A] Even in my prayers thou hauntest me.
- p. 92, l. 9. A] daily course. l. 10. A] And walkes. ll. 13, 14. A omits.
- p. 93, l. 24. A] when for it thy. l. 27. A] Yet lest the weight be counted bad.
 - p. 97, l. 13. A] long one.
 - p. 99, 1. 5. A] freedome. 1. 31. A and B] I, others.
 - p. 100, l. 15. A] how should.
- p. 101, l. 18. A] Teach Sophisters and Jesuites to. l. 24. A] But, neither, teach. l. 30. A] Life, my Mistress.
 - p. 102, l. 2. A] Tears, which shall understand, and speak.
- p. 104, l. 7. A] that you were. l. 9. A] Hadst thou found. l. 28. A] Shut the.
 - p. 107, l. 8. there. as in C, altered to there: l. 27. A] come in and.
- p. 110, l. 4. B] his spirits. l. 20. A] That blows. l. 22. A] the strong.
 - p. 113, l. 17. A adds]

As, when the Sunne appeares,
The Morning thicknesse cleares;
So, when my thoughts let sadnesse in,
And a new Morning does begin,
If any Beauties piercing ray

Strike through my Trembling Eyes a suddaine day; And those grave sullen Vapours melt in Teares.

[All those, in some copies.]

- p. 114, l. 8. Entitled in A and B] The Injoyment. 1. 34. A] Creeping beneath th' Ægæan Sea.
 - p. 115, l. 31. A and B] the same favour.
 - p. 116, l. 17. A] certain When.
- p. 117, l. 14. A] whom none safe. l. 22. there. as in C, altered to there:
 - p. 118, l. 5. A] and Foxes.

p. 122, l. 4. A] if round.

p. 125, ll. 8, 15. No number and numbered 3, respectively, in C. l. 27. B] t' ascend.

p. 127, l. 26. A] hast me.

p. 131, l. 3. A] from Mee. l. 17. A and B] still that.

p. 134, l. 36. A] and would.

p. 138, l. 6. After the title A adds] (Suspected to Love her.)

pp. 142, 150. 'The Gazers' and the six poems that follow are omitted in A, 'Love given over' ending the volume, followed by these verses:

To the Reader.

In stead of the Authors Picture in the beginning, I thought fit to fixe here this following Copy of Verses, being his owne illustration of his Motto, and (as I conceive) the more lively representation of him.

Tentanda via est qua me quoq; possim Tollere humo victorq; virûm volitare per ora.

What shall I do to bee for ever knowne,
And make the Age to come mine owne?

I shall like Beasts or Common People dy,

Unlesse you write mine Elegy;

Whilst others great by being borne are growne; Their Mothers Labour not their owne.

In this Scale Gold, in th'other Fame does ly;

The weight of that mounts this so high. These men are fortunes Jewells, moulded bright;

Brought forth with their owne fire and light. If I, her vulgar stone, for either looke;

Out of my selfe it must bee strooke.

Yet I must on; what sound ist' strikes mine eare? Sure I Fames Trumpet heare.

It sounds like the last Trumpet; for it can

Raise up the buried Man.

Unpast Alps stop mee, but I'le cut through all; And march, the Muses Hanniball.

Hence all yee flattering Vanities that lay

Nets of Roses in the way. Hence the desire of Honours or Estate;

And all, that is not above Fate.

Hence Love himselfe, that Tyrant of my dayes,

Which intercepts my comeing Praise.

Come my best Friends, my Bookes, and lead mee on;
'Tis time that I were gonne.

Welcome great Stagirite, and teach mee now

All I was borne to know.

Thy Schollars Vict'ories thou doest farre out doe; He conquered th'Earth, the whole World you.

Welcome learn'd Cicero, whose blest Tongue and Wit

Preserves Romes Greatnesse yet.

Thou art the first of Or'atours; onely hee Who best can praise thee, next must bee.

Welcome the Mantuan Swan, Virgill the wise; Whose Verse walkes highest, but not flies,

Who brought green Po'esie to her perfect age;
And mad'st that Art, which was a Rage:
Tell mee, yee mighty Three, what shall I doe
To bee like one of you?
But you have climb'd the Mountaines top, there sit
On the calme flourishing head of it,
And whilst with wearied steps wee upward goe,

See us, and Clouds below.

- p. 147, l. 1. Entitled in B] Dialogue. After Enjoyment.
- p. 148, ll. 2, 9, 16, 23. He. She. He. She. omitted in C.
- p. 152, l. 3. B] to'his.
- p. 153. The imprint of the 1656 version runs thus: 'Printed for *Humphrey Moseley*, at the sign of the Princes Arms in St. Pauls Church-yard.'
 - p. 155, l. 4. B] when a person who understands.
 - p. 156, l. 19. B] Buxtorfius his.
 - p. 157, l. 9. B] toucht upon.
- p. 162, l. 8. C misprints] grigentum. l. 28. B] Nay worser much then so.
- p. 168, l. 35. Unnumbered in C. Here and elsewhere, where the numbering of the note reference is incorrect in C, as frequently is the case, it has been corrected.
- p. 170, l. 8. B] Funerals. l. 18. C misprints] endwoments. l. 20. B] likeneth. l. 23. B omits] and.
 - p. 174, l. 13. B] More Monsters.
 - p. 180, l. 20. C] came.
 - p. 181, l. 1. Should be 3. B.
 - p. 182, l. 7. B) which does.
 - p. 183, l. 36. Should be 11. Olymp.
 - p. 193, l. q. B omits] for.
 - p. 195, l. 24. B] count it.
 - p. 197, l. 24. B] Whilst Slaughter. l. 25. B] to embrace round.
 - p. 198, l. 15. B] Takes his. l. 36. B] himself.
 - p. 201, l. 1. C misprints] Sysisphus.
 - p. 204, l. 31. B] I plunge my'ascents, and.
 - p. 211, l. 31. B] contain his.
 - p. 218, l. 3. C misprints] 13.
 - p. 221, l. 12. B] Were never not. l. 13. B] And ready all.
 - p. 223, l. 3. C misprints] Pharoah.
 - p. 226, l. 18. B] shades arose.
- p. 239. Imprint in B is] Printed for Humphrey Moseley, at the Princes Arms in St. Pauls Church-yard.
 - p. 247, l. 9. B] twice more be.
 - p. 259, l. 22. B] to the man contracts his room. l. 25. B] Hall.

```
l. 29. B] Nathan taught. Possibly a mis-
   p. 260, l. 20. B] which age.
print in C.
   p. 261, l. 20. B] Does with more.
   p. 263, l. 11. C misprints] Shiwprackt.
   p. 267, l. 46. B] Mincius.
   p. 269, l. 2. B] therefore use.
   p. 285, l. 23. B] not How.
   p. 286, l. 6. B] Thousand bright Joys. Probably a misprint in C.
   p. 280, last side-note. Bl 20, 1.
   p. 201, first side-note. B] 12. 14.
   p. 297, l. 34. B] flint stops.
   p. 298, l. 22. B] Syrian. l. 19 of side-notes. B] 15. 24.
   p. 301, l. 24. B] This by.
                                   l. 15. B] it. C misprints] is.
   p. 324, l. 10. B] with kind.
   p. 326, l. 7 of side-notes. B] 2 Sam.
   p. 327, l. 19. C] quite.
   p. 333, l. 25. C] strait. not strait,
   p. 334, l. 31. B] Alas, there's no.
   p. 335, l. 31. B] just extentions.
   p. 348, l. q. B] his stay.
   p. 353, l. 28. C misprints] Idumeæa's.
   p. 354, l. 14. B omits] Or. Probably left in C by mistake.
   p. 361, l. 20. C] Notu.
   p. 363, l. 19. Comits] Gen.
p. 371, l. 10. B] Brick hill. l. 14. B] How wild. Probably a misprint in C.
   p. 370, l. 30. B] and wantless.
   p. 374, l. 34. B] Gift.
   p. 378, l. 35. C misprints] ressstance.
   p. 385, l. 37. B] invade my.
   p. 386, l. 6. C misprints] strongly e'ncampt.
   p. 390, l. q. B] are working.
   p. 392, l. 39. C misprints] wish.
   p. 393, l. 3 of side-notes. B] Ib. v. 23.
   p. 395, l. 7. C] gravidensq;
                                  1. 45. C misprints] Gan.
   p. 397, l. 1. C misprints] Elohiem. l. 44. C misprints] Caiphas. l. 51.
C misprints] Thummin.
   p. 398, l. 5. C misprints] qusteion.
   p. 400, l. 5. C] believe.
   p. 402. Most of these verses were published in 1663. The title-page and
publisher's note run as follows:
```

460

Verses, Lately Written upon several Occasions, By Abraham Cowley. London, Printed for Henry Herringman, and are to be sold at his Shop on

the Lower walk in the New Exchange. 1663.

Most of these Verses, which the Author had no intent to publish, having been lately printed at Dublin without his consent or knowledge, and with many, and some gross mistakes in the Impression, He hath thought fit for his justification in some part to allow me to reprint them here.

Henry Herringman.

Some copies, in which the publisher's note is absent, can be met with, bearing on the title-page 'To which is added a Proposition for the Advancement of Experimental Philosophy, by the same Author'. These have bound in at the end the 1661 pamphlet named, separately paged [5\frac{2}{3} ins. \cdot 3\frac{2}{3} ins.].

p. 402, l. 1. D] written upon.

- p. 410, ll. 5, 14. Grosart, who states that he has 'collated with the Author's holograph,' prints 'wonders printed plainly' and 'I a place.' The former redundant word was probably omitted by Cowley purposely in his published text: he may not have noticed the slipped out 'a.'
 - p. 415, l. 35. C] the breach; Beach.

p. 418, l. 5. D] And Dance.

- p. 420, ll. 28, 29. Published separately in 4to. (7\frac{3}{4} ins. \times 5\frac{1}{4} ins.) in 1660, under the title 'Ode, upon the Blessed Restoration and Returne of His Sacred Majestie, Charls the Second...London, Printed for Henry Herringman, and are to be sold at his Shop on the Lower Walk in the New Exchange. Anno Dom. 1660.
 - p. 421, l. 7. C misprints] amonst. l. 31. C, D and 1660] Than.

p. 422, l. 18. D and 1660] who should.

p. 424, l. 17. C misprints] Illis. Between Il. 23, 24, 1660 edition adds]

Ere the Great Light, our Sun, his Beams did show,

Our Sun it self appears but now,

1. 38. C] misfortunes strives. D and 1660] misfortunes strive. Folio of 1681] misfortune strives.

p. 430, l. 5. C misprints] Clory.

p. 432, 1660 adds at end]

'Twould be the richliest furnish'd House (no doubt)

If your Heads always stood within, and the Rump-heads without.

p. 443, l. 2. C misprints] Luxurian.

p. 445, l. 30. The word way is written, not printed, in the copy used for the present edition.

p. 448. These verses will be found in 'The History of the Royal Society of London, for the Improving of Natural Knowledge.' By Jo. Sprat, 1667. Between the last line of p. 451 and the first of p. 452 this version adds:

She with much stranger Art than his who put All th' Iliads in a Nut.

The numerous work of Life does into Atomes shut.

p. 453, l. 15. C misprints] endlest.

The following poems are not given in the 1663 edition of Verses:

Upon the Death of the Earl of Balcarres.

Ode. Acme and Septimius out of Catullus.

On the Queens Repairing Somerset House.

The Adventures of Five hours.
On the death of Mrs. Katherine Philips.

Hymn. To light.

To the Royal Society.

Upon the Chair made out of Sir Francis Drakes ship, Presented to the University Library in Oxford, etc.

A few poems in the 1663 volume form part of 'Several discourses by way of Essayes in Verse and Prose.' See Preface to this volume and the text of the companion volume. These are:

The Country Mouse. A Paraphrase upon Horace 2 bk. Sat. 6. Horace to Fuscus Aristius. A paraphrase upon the 10th Epistle of the

first book of Horace.

A Translation out of Virgil.
Claudian's Old Man of Verona.
Martial Book to. Epigram of.

Martial Book to. Epigram 96.

A Paraphrase on an Ode in Horace's third Book, beginning thus,
Inclusam Danaen turris ahenea.

INDEX OF TITLES

Account, The 53
Acme and Septimius out of Catullus,
Ode 419
Adventures of Five hours, The 440
Against Fruition 98
Age 53
All-over, Love 90
Anacreon, Elegie upon 59
Anacreontiques 50

Balcarres, Upon the Death of the Earl of 413 Bargain, The 92 Bathing in the River 150 Beauty 51, 116 Broghills, Ode, Upon occasion of a Copy of Verses of my Lord 406 Brutus 195

Called Inconstant 103
Change, The 76
Christs Passion 402
Chronicle, The 39
Clad all in White, 77
Coldness 113
Complaint, The 435
Concealment, The 119
Constant, The 134
Counsel 94, 139
Crashaw, On the Death of Mr. 48
Cure, The 139

Davenant, To Sir William 42

Davideis 239
Despair, The 86
Destinie, 192
Dialogue 147
Discovery, The 98
Discretion 137
Dissembler, The 132
Distance, The 121
Drakes Ship, Sir Francis, Upon the Chair made out of, Presented to the University Library in Oxford, by John Davis of Deptford, Esquire 453
Drake's Ship, Sir Francis, Ode, Sitting and Drinking in the Chair, made out of the Reliques of 411

Drinking 51 Duel, The 52

Eccho 107
Elegia dedicatoria, ad illustrissimam
Academiam Cantabrigiensem 1
Encrease, The 122
Epicure, The 55; Another 56
Extasie, The 204

Falkland, To the Lord, For his safe Return from the Northern Expedition against the Scots 19 Frailty, The 113 Friendship in Absence 27

Gazers, The 142 given Heart, The 100 Given Love, The 68 Gold 55 Grashopper, The 57 Guardian, Prologue to the 31; Epilogue, The 32

Harvey, Ode, Upon Dr 416
Heart-breaking, The 126
Heart fled again, The 105
Her Name 135
Her Unbelief 141
Hervey, On the Death of Mr. William 32
His Majesties Restoration and Return, Ode, Upon 420
Hobs, To Mr. 188
Honour 144
Hope, Against 109
Hope, For 110
Horaces Ode, Ode In imitation of 37

Impossibilities 130
Inconstancy 74
Inconstant, The 133
Incurable, The 143
[Injoyment, The] 114
Innocent Ill, The 145
Isaiah, The 34. Chapter of the Prophet 211

INDEX OF TITLES

Jersey, An Answer to a Copy of Verses sent me to Jersey 43 Jordan, On the Death of Mr., Second Master at Westminster School 21 Juice of Lemmon, Written in 72

Lady who made Posies for Rings, To a 30 Leaving Me, and then loving Many 78 Life 209 Life and Fame 201 light, To_444 Lincoln, To the Bishop of, Upon his Enlargement out of the Tower 28 Long Life, The 93 Looking on, and discoursing with his Mistress 123 Love 50 Love and Life 91 Love given over 151 Loves Ingratitude 112 Loves Visibility 123 Love undiscovered 99

Maidenhead 129
Martials Epigram, In imitation of 38
Miscellanies 15
Mistress, The 63
Monopoly, The 120
Motto, The 15
Muse, The 184
My Dyet 89
My Fate 125
My Heart discovered 79
My Picture 118

Nemesean Ode of Pindar, The First 170 New Year, To the 206 Not Fair 74

Ode [to Dick] 26
Olympique Ode of Pindar, The
Second 157
Orinda's Poems, On 404
Oxford, Ode, Mr. Cowley's Book
presenting it self to the University
Library of 409

Parting, The 117
Passions, The 85
Philips, On the death of Mrs
Katherine 441
Pindarique Odes 153

464

Pindar, The Praise of 178
Plagues of Egypt, The 219
Platonick Love 75
Platonicks, Answer to the 80
Preface of the Author, The 4
Prometheus ill-painted 25
Prophet, The 101

Reason 46
Request, The 65
Resolution, The 102
Resolved to be beloved 96; The
Same 97
Resolved to Love 124
Resurrection, The 182
rich Rival, The 108
Royal Society, To the 448

Scarborough, To Dr 197
Scotland, On his Majesties Return
out of 22
Separation, The 140
Silence 131
Sleep 115
Somerset House, On the Queens
Repairing 433
Soul, The 82, 107
Spring, The 70
Swallow, The 58

Thief, The 89 Thraldome, The 67 Tree, The 140 Tree of Knowledge, The 45

Usurpation, The 127

vain Love, The 81
Vandike, On the Death of Sir
Anthony 24
Verses lost upon a Wager 148
Verses written on Several Occasions
402

Waiting-Maid, The 138
Weeping 136
Welcome, The 103
Wisdom 86
Wish, The 87
Wit, Of 16
Womens Superstition 106
Wootton, On the Death of Sir Henry
20

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

Ah! what advice can I receive, 130 A Mighty pain to Love it is 55 Ask me not what my Love shall do or be 140 As Men in Groen-land left beheld the Sun 117 As soon hereafter will I wagers lay As to a Northern People (whom the Sun 43 As water fluid is, till it do grow, 113 As when our Kings (Lords of the spacious Main) 440 Awake, and with attention hear 211 Beauteous Ortygia, the first breathing place 170 Beauty, thou wild fantastick Ape 116 Be gon (said I) Ingrateful Muse, and see 406 Beneath this gloomy shade 86 By 'Heaven I'll tell her boldly that 'tis She 98 Chear up my Mates, the wind does fairly blow 411 Come, Doctor, use thy roughest art, 130 Come let's go on, where Love and Youth does call 142 Coy Nature, (which remain'd, though aged grown 416 Cruel disease! Ah, could it not suffice 44 I Curse on this Tongue, that has my Heart betray'd 131

Discreet? what means this word

Enough, my Muse, of Earthly things

Discreet 137

402

Excellent Brutus, of all humane race Fairest thing that shines below 77 False, foolish Heart! didst thou not **SAY 105** Fill the Bowl with rosie Wine 55 First born of Chaos, who so fair didst come 444
Five years ago (says Story) I lov'd you Foolish Prater, what do'st thou 58 For Heavens sake, what d'you mean to do 97 From Hate, Fear, Hope, Anger, and Envy free 85 Gently, ah gently, Madam, touch 94 Go bid the Needle his dear North forsake 125 Go, let the fatted Calf be kill'd 103 Go, the rich Chariot instantly prepare 184 Great, and wise Conqu'rour, who where e're 134 Great is thy Charge, O North; be wise and just 19 Great Janus, who dost sure my Mistris view, 206 Ha! ha! you think y'have kill'd my fame 1**0**3 Hail Learnings Pantheon! Hail the sacred Ark 409 Happy Insect, what can be 57 Hence, and make room for me, all you who come 21 Her body is so gently bright 79 Here's to thee Dick; this whining Love despise 26 Here, take my Likeness with you, whilst 'tis so 118

465

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

Hoc tibi de Nato ditissima Mater egeno i

Hope, of all Ills that men endure

Hope, whose weak Being ruin'd is

How long, alas! has our mad Nation been 197

How shall I lament thine end 59 How wretched does Promethe'us state appear 25

I came, I Saw, and was undone 67 I Choose the flouri'shingst Tree in all the Park 140

If, dearest Friend, it my good Fate might be, 38

If mine Eyes do e're declare 82 I'Have followed thee a year at least

I'Have often wisht to love; what shall I do 65

I Know 'tis sordid, and 'tis low 113
I Leave Mortality, and things below
204

I Little thought the time would ever

bee 30
I Little thought, thou fond ingrateful
Sin 112

I'll on; for what should hinder me 68
I'll sing of Heroes, and of Kings 50
Impossibilities? oh no, there's none

In a deep Vision's intellectual Scene

435 Indeed I must confess 75

I Never yet could see that face 133 In vain, thou drousie God, I thee invoak 115

I sing the Man who Judahs Scepter bore 242

Is this thy Brav'ery Man, is this thy Pride 219

It gave a piteous groan, and so it broke 126

I Thought, I'll swear, I could have lov'd no more 122

It is enough; enough of time, and pain 151

I Try'd if Books would cure my Love, but found 143

It was a dismal, and a fearful night 32

466

I Wonder what the Grave and Wise

I Wonder what those Lovers mean, who say 100

Liberal Nature did dispence 51 Love from Times wings hath stolm the feathers sure 03

Love in her Sunny Eyes does basking play 76

Margarita first possest 39
Methinks Heroick Poesie till now
42

No; thou'rt a fool, I'll swear, if e're thou grant 98

No; to what purpose should I speak

Not Winds to Voyagers at Sea 182 Now Blessings on you all, ye peaceful Starrs 420

ful Starrs 420 Now by my Love, the greatest Oath that is 80

Now sure, within this twelve month past 91

Oft am I by the Women told 53 Oh Life, thou Nothings younger Brother 201

Or I'm a very Dunce, or Womankind 106

Pardon, my Lord, that I am come so late 28

Philosophy the great and only Heir

Pindar is imitable by none 178
Poet and Saint! to thee alone are
given 48

Queen of all Harmonious things 157

See where she sits, and in what comely wise 136

She Loves, and she confesses too

So Angels love; so let them love for me 80

Some blind themselves, 'cause possibly they may 46

Some dull Philos'opher when he hears me say 107

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

So Men, who once have cast the Truth away 78

Some, others may with safety tell 69 Strange and unnatural! lets stay and see 192

Take heed, take heed, thou lovely Maid 92

Teach me to Love? go teach thy self more wit 101

Tell me, O tell, what kind of thing is wit 16

The Devil take those foolish men 102 The fish around her crowded, as

they do 150 The Play, great Sir, is done; yet needs must fear 32

The Sacred Tree midst the fair

Orchard grew 45 The thirsty Earth soaks up the Rain

Then like some wealthy Island thou shalt ly 114

These full two hours now have I

gazing been 123 They say you're angry, and rant mightilie 108

Thou'hadst to my Soul no title or pretence 127

Thou rob'st my Days of bus'ness and delights 80

Thou worst estate even of the sex that's worst 129

Though all thy gestures and discourses be 145

Though you be absent here, I needs must say 70
Thy Maid? ah, find some nobler

theame 138

Tir'ed with the rough denials of my Prayer 107

'Tis a strange kind of Ign'orance this in you 141

Tis folly all, that can be said 413 Tis mighty Wise that you would now be thought 86

'Tis true, I'have lov'd already three or four 96

'Tis very true, I thought you once as fair 74

'Tis well, 'tis well with them (say I) oo To this great Ship which round the Globe has run 453

To whom now Pyrrha, art thou kind

Underneath this Myrtle shade 56 Unhurt, untoucht did I complain 132

Vandike is Dead; but what Bold Muse shall dare 24 Vast bodies of Philosophie 188

We allow'd You Beauty, and we did submit 404

Welcome, great Sir, with all the joy that's due 22

Well then; I now do plainly see 87 We're ill by these Grammarians us'd

What have we done? what cruel passion mov'd thee 147

What Mines of Sulphur in my breast do ly 120

What new-found Witchcraft was in thee 81 What shall I do to be for ever known

What shall we say, since silent now

is He 20 When all the Stars are by thee told

53 When chance or cruel business parts us two 27

When God (the Cause to Me and Men unknown) 433

Whilst on Septimius panting Brest

Whilst what I write I do not see

Who says the Times do Learning disallow 31 With more than Jewish Reverence

as yet 135

With much of pain, and all the Art I knew 123

Yes, I will love then, I will love 52





